

**VISVA-BHARA  
LIBRARY**



**PRESENTED BY**

Amiya Nema Chandra  
Katawa











HIS ROYAL AND  
IMPERIAL MAJESTY  
EDWARD VII.



HER ROYAL AND  
IMPERIAL MAJESTY  
ALEXANDRA



HER ROYAL AND  
IMPERIAL MAJESTY  
VICTORIA.



HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS,  
DUKE OF YORK,  
KING'S SON



HER ROYAL HIGHNESS,  
DUCHESS OF YORK.



# QUEEN VICTORIA

HER GRAND LIFE AND  
GLORIOUS REIGN

---

*A Complete Story of the Career of the  
Marvelous Queen and Empress*

AND A

## Life of the New King, Edward VII

WITH A BRIEF HISTORY  
OF ENGLAND

---

EDITED BY

JOHN COULTER  
The Renowned Historian, formerly of London

AND

JOHN A. COOPER  
Editor of the Canadian Magazine

---

*Profusely Illustrated by Eminent Artists*

---

COPYRIGHT BY JOHN COULTER 1901

---

C. B. BURROWS  
c/o WILLIAM WATSON & Co.  
BOMBAY AND LONDON



## PREFACE.

---

The Story of the Life of Victoria, Queen and Empress, is the Story of England for Sixty-four years. Her career was so closely allied with that of the Glorious Empire over which she reigned for so long a period that the History of one is the History of the other. Called to the Throne when less than one month over eighteen years of age, she assumed the duties of her exalted station with modesty, bore herself with dignity and at once demonstrated that, while she had the frail body of a woman, she possessed, like Queen Elizabeth, "the heart of a King of England."

Victoria made few, if any, mistakes. She chose, as her advisers, the wisest, most learned, most capable and best equipped Statesmen in the Realm; she encouraged, by her example, the practice of all the virtues; as a mother, she elevated the Domestic Circle by caring for her children herself, and never left them to the mercies of nurses and attendants.

Victoria, the Queen of a Sturdy Race, and a Fighting one as well, never gave her consent to mere Wars of Conquest; she thought of the widows and orphans, the waste of human life and the other horrors attendant upon warfare; but when it was necessary to take up arms to uphold the honor, the dignity, the integrity, the power and the interests of the Empire, she showed that indomitable spirit and courage which she never failed to evince in the most marked degree in the face of emergencies.

Victoria ever had the welfare of her subjects at heart, and in return they bestowed upon her a love and affection never before enjoyed by an earthly sovereign. She was beloved for herself as a woman, in the first place; in the second, as a ruler, in whose thoughts the prosperity and success of her people were ever uppermost.

England was never so happy and progressive as during what will always be known as the Victorian Era. The Queen was the patron of everything

which tended to make England greater. Trade, commerce and manufactures received an impetus during the early part of her reign that made Great Britain the first of nations; painting, sculpture, music, the sciences, universities, colleges, every species of invention, and all things which tended to the development of the Empire and assisted in placing it in the front rank of civilization, found a warm friend, advocate and supporter in the Queen.

England has always had the genius of colonization, and there is no part of the world in which her Colonies are not to be found. Englishmen, however, are forever Englishmen, and the Mother Country never loses its place in the very center of their hearts. Therefore, while busily engaged in opening up heretofore undiscovered and remote regions, Englishmen have the idea of British domination ever present. That is why the British flag flies in every section of the Globe, and on every Continent.

Victoria, during her reign, saw the Dark Continent of Africa opened to the influences of Civilization; her Explorers penetrated into the innermost recesses of the African forests and were soon followed by the enterprising merchant and manufacturer; the engineer and miner then succeeded, gold and diamond mines were worked, and new sources of wealth added their millions to the riches of the British Empire.

It will not be many years before the tourist can take a railroad train at Cairo, in Egypt, and, traversing the entire length of the Continent, reach Capetown, at the southernmost limit of Africa. When Victoria's reign began Africa was an unknown region, inhabited solely—except at the extreme north and south—by savage tribes which had the fiercest hatred of white men; now many of them are under civilized influences, and there are few portions of the Continent where the white man dare not go.

Victoria also saw the awakening of China and other Far Eastern nations which had been hermits, refusing to have any trade or diplomatic relations with the Great Powers of the West; Persia, Hindustan, Burmah, Korea—nearly all of Asia, in fact. Japan, the Island Empire, made prodigious strides, and is, at the present time, practically one of the civilized nations.

Victoria saw her possessions in India grow and expand to such an extent that, in 1877, that country was deemed of sufficient importance to be signally

honored, and, accordingly, to her royal titles was added the Imperial one of Empress of India.

Victoria was the ruler, before her death, of more human beings than any earthly monarch of whom history treats, with the exception of the Emperors of China, and it can hardly be said that these potentates ever really ruled their empire. The Emperor Napoleon, at the height of his power, never directed such an Empire as did Victoria, although it was his greatest ambition. His efforts to realize it brought about his fall.

Victoria lived to see Great Britain advance in every possible direction. It was but eight years before she ascended the throne that Stephenson built his first locomotive, but it was during her reign that the railroads in England were constructed. There were no telegraph lines in England when she succeeded to the purple, but the world was thickly strung with them when she died. She saw the birth and progress of submarine telegraphy; of that most gigantic of forces, electricity; steel battleships were built during her reign; the flint-lock musket was succeeded by the magazine rifle, and the toy field guns of the early part of the Nineteenth Century by the machine-gun of the present day.

Victoria lived to see her eldest daughter Empress of Germany, and her son is now Emperor of that mighty realm; one granddaughter will be the Queen of Greece, and another Queen of Roumania. The Czar of Russia is her grandson-in-law; the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha is her grandson, and her descendants are in one way or another allied to all the great reigning houses of Europe.

Victoria's seventy-three children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren have played, and are yet to play, great parts in the history of Europe. She lived to see the third generation of her direct heirs to the British crown—a crown she had no idea she would ever wear, but which, fortunately, came to her by reason of the absence of a direct heir. It was indeed a lucky day for Old England when Victoria ascended the throne.

Of Victoria's nine children, some of whom are now dead, all were a comfort and an honor to her, and the feeling is general that Edward VII, the new King and her successor, will worthily uphold the traditions of his royal line.



# THE KINGS AND QUEENS OF ENGLAND.

## SAXON KINGS.

	Began to Reign. A. D.	Ceased to Reign. A. D.
Egbert, first King of the Eng- lish .....	827	837
Ethelwulf .....	837	858
Ethelbald .....	858	860
Ethelbert .....	858	866
Ethelred I. ....	866	871
Alfred the Great.....	871	901
Edward I., surnamed the Elder .....	901	925
Athelstan .....	925	940
Edmund I. ....	940	946
Edred .....	946	955
Edwy .....	955	958
Edgar .....	958	975
Edward II., surnamed the Martyr .....	975	979
Ethelred II. ....	979	1016
Edmund II., or Ironside, reigns seven months with Canute, the Dane.....	1016	1016

## DANISH KINGS.

Canute .....	1016	1035
Harold I. ....	1035	1040
Hardicanute .....	1040	1042

## SAXON LINE RESTORED.

Edward III., surnamed the Confessor .....	1042	1066
Harold II., the last Saxon King; he reigns nine months .....	1066	1066

## NORMAN KINGS.

William I., called the Con- queror .....	1066	1087
William II., surnamed Rufus.....	1087	1100
Henry I. ....	1100	1135
Stephen .....	1135	1154

## HOUSE OF PLANTAGENET.

Henry II. ....	1154	1189
Richard I., surnamed Cœur de Lion .....	1189	1199
John .....	1199	1216
Henry III. ....	1216	1272
Edward I. ....	1272	1307
Edward II. ....	1307	1327

Began Ceased  
to to  
Reign. Reign.  
A. D. A. D.

Edward III. ....	1327	1377
Richard II. ....	1377	1399

## HOUSE OF LANCASTER.

Henry IV. ....	1399	1413
Henry V. ....	1413	1422
Henry VI. ....	1422	1461

## HOUSE OF YORK.

Edward IV. ....	1461	1483
Edward V. He was called King from April 9th to June 24th .....	1483	1483
Richard III. ....	1483	1485

## THE TUDOR KINGS.

Henry VII. ....	1485	1509
Henry VIII. ....	1509	1547
Edward VI. ....	1547	1553
Mary I. ....	1553	1558
Elizabeth .....	1558	1603

## THE STUART KINGS.

James I. ....	1603	1625
Charles I. ....	1625	1649

## THE COMMONWEALTH, FROM 1649 TO 1660.

Oliver Cromwell, Protector, from De-  
cember, 1653, to September, 1658.  
Richard Cromwell, Protector, from Sep-  
tember, 1658, to May, 1659.

## THE STUART KINGS RESTORED.

Charles II. ....	1660	1685
James II. ....	1685	1688
William III. ....	1689	1694
Mary II. ....	1689	1694
William III. alone.....	1694	1702
Anne .....	1702	1714

## THE HOUSE OF BRUNSWICK.

George I. ....	1714	1727
George II. ....	1727	1760
George III. ....	1760	1820
George IV. ....	1820	1830
William IV. ....	1830	1837
Victoria I. ....	1837	1901
Edward VII. ....	1901	....

# INTRODUCTION

---

Perhaps no sovereign who has ever lived wielded a greater influence upon her people and upon the world than Her Majesty, Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India. Her influence was moral rather than political, and she was as much the mother of the nation as its respected and illustrious sovereign.

Her court was pure; her life serene;  
God gave her peace; her land reposed  
A thousand claims to reverence closed  
In her as Mother, Wife and Queen.

—Tennyson.

For nearly sixty-four years she was the head of the British nation, and with the progress of the years she gained more and more of the respect and love of her subjects. "The Queen" was a Mother and a friend to millions of people who knew her only through her pictures. Moreover, she won the respect of the nations of the world. Surely these are tests of greatness! But even if history does not term her great, it will say she was wise and good. "And perhaps wisdom is greatness, and goodness even better than greatness." Her influence on the social life of her people was certainly wonderful and unique.

Much of the Queen's goodness was due to her parents. Edward, Duke of Kent, was a noble man. Princess Victoria of Saxe-Coburg was a noble woman. Victoria was the child of their old age, and their home was hallowed by family affection. Early bereft of a father, she was brought up under the tender care of a sensible mother. The latter never forgot that she was rearing the future sovereign of a great nation: Victoria's training was carefully regulated so that she should admire virtue of every kind, be gentle and unaffected, thoughtful and natural. Great Britain owes much to the Duchess of Kent.

The Queen's first request, when informed by the Archbishop of Canterbury that the King was dead and that she was Queen, was: "I ask your prayers on my behalf." It was the devout request of a noble young sovereign and was the keynote to her whole life. She desired to be kept humble that she might fill her responsible position to the glory of the nation and of her God. Apparently she desired no higher tribute than that paid her in her later years by Alfred, Lord Tennyson—

"She wrought her people lasting good."

In her home life, the Queen was no more and no less fortunate than the majority of women. Some two years after she ascended the throne she married the man of her choice. Prince Albert and Queen Victoria lived happily for twenty-one years and raised a family of nine children, four sons and five daughters. The happiness of this twenty-one years was unfortunately offset by subsequent sorrows. Her husband's untimely death was a great blow. Other family sorrows followed until she became so touched with grief that some have thought she felt too keenly the afflictions laid upon her. She was very fond of her sons-in-law, and the deaths of Frederick III. of Germany and of Prince Henry of Battenburg were great blows to her. She loved also her grandchildren and great-grandchildren and a break in the circle was keenly felt. If she grieved too much it was because she was a womanly woman, despite the fact that she was a Queen.

Queen Victoria as a monarch had both less and greater influence than any monarch who ever reigned at London. Government by cabinet has been so developed that the Sovereign has little legislative or administrative power. The House of Commons, since the Reform Bill of 1832, has been a House which a sovereign could not control. These two conditions have grown into the Constitution and become part of it. It was impossible for the Queen to choose her own advisers, to dismiss those she did not like, or to withhold her aid and counsel from those pursuing a policy which might not be entirely agreeable to her. The old days of absolute monarchy had gone, never to return. For this reason Professor Goldwin Smith thinks this vast aggregation of miscellaneous possessions should not be called an

Empire. "Empire is absolute rule" he claims, and the sovereign of the British Empire is by no means an absolute ruler. The real power lies in the House of Commons, and decides finally on all matters.

And yet the Queen had great power—but a power which differed in kind from that wielded by a Tudor or a Stuart, or even George III. She kept herself always well informed upon affairs of state and insisted on knowing everything. To each of her great ministers she expressed her wishes freely and asked what she would. Whether or not she had her way, she treated them all, Whig or Tory, with good faith and simple loyalty. Every one of them learned to love and to know the sovereign who was frank with them, and never intrigued against them, who demanded the fullest confidence and gave in turn as much or more than she received. As her Empire grew, as her children married into the royal families of Europe, she became a great monarch. She was a lover of peace and undoubtedly helped to straighten many a tangle in European politics. She sympathized with the people of the United States in their long struggle to work out their destiny under a republican form of government, and her influence has always been for a good understanding between these two Anglo-Saxon peoples. It was as a diplomat and a peace-maker that the Queen wielded greater power than any other English sovereign. No other had the field at home or abroad for equal activities.

The period of the Queen's reign has been for Britain a triumphal march. A spirit of enterprise, endeavor and achievement possessed her people. Colonization, emigration, research, discovery, invention, have proceeded with unparalleled swiftness. The British Empire has increased in area nearly four millions of square miles. New nations have arisen in Canada, South Africa, Australia and New Zealand. The population of the British Isles has increased from twenty-five to forty-five millions, and many millions have been added in other portions of the Empire. The trade of this great Empire has grown by leaps and bounds. Railways, canals, steamboats, telegraph lines, cables, telephone systems, electric railways and a thousand great inventions have developed trade, industry and commerce. Mrs. Browning, George Eliot, and Charlotte Brontë, Carlyle and John Stuart

Mill; Darwin, Spencer and Huxley; Southey, Wordsworth, Tennyson, Browning and Swinburne; Thackeray, Dickens, Kingsley, Stevenson and Macaulay—these are some of the great names in the literature which have distinguished this wonderful period. The progress of science has been even more marked, and has nearly as many glorious names.

And not only has it been a glorious period for Great Britain, but for the world in general. The great nations, such as Russia, Germany and the United States, have become greater. International Law is an evidence that the relations between the national units have progressed with the times. They are more complex and complicated. While the world has been made smaller by steam and electricity, it has been made greater by these and other developments.

Truly the period is one worthy of consideration, and in it there is no more interesting figure than "The Little Widow of Windsor."

JOHN A. COOPER.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

Death of the Loved Queen of England and Empress of India at Osborne House, Isle of Wight, After a Short Illness—Her Reign the Longest in History—Edward VII. Succeeds Her—Her Family and Descendants—Child Life—Coronation—Marriage—Lived Down Unpopularity—Discoveries of Her Reign.....	65
---	----

## CHAPTER II.

Last Illness of the Queen and Empress—Grief of the People of England and the Colonies—Sorrow General Throughout the Entire Civilized World—Scenes in and Around Osborne House, in London, and Elsewhere—Fortune Left by the Departed Monarch.	95
---	----

## CHAPTER III.

Belief That the Last Words Spoken by the Expiring Queen-Mother Were "My Son," Addressed to the Prince of Wales—The Latter and the German Emperor Much Affected—Died on the Anniversary of Her Father's Demise—January Fatal Month for English Royalty.....	110
--	-----

## CHAPTER IV.

King Edward and the Royal Family Take Their Final Look at the Face of the Queen, and Then the Features Are Hidden Forever from Human Gaze—The King Closes Down the Lid of the Casket—Pathetic Scene in the Death Chamber—Remains Did Not Lie in State.....	123
--	-----

## CHAPTER V.

King Edward VII. Takes the Oath on the Day Following the Death of His Mother—His Speech—Proclamation of the Accession of the New Sovereign—Quaint Ceremonies of Ancient Times Repeated at the Formalities in London—The King Heartily Cheered by His People.....	129
--	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

Eulogies of Victoria and Congratulations to Edward Pronounced in Both Houses of Parliament at Westminster on the 25th of January—Noble Tribute Paid to the Queen by Her Last Prime Minister, the Marquis of Salisbury—The Address to the King—Honors to Queen Alexandra.....	146
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

- Edward VII., King of Great Britain and Ireland and Emperor of India—His Personality—Well Fitted to Assume the Duties of Sovereign—His Ability Is Unquestioned—Familiar with Many of the Details of Government and Administration—A Favorite with All Classes of His Subjects..... 156

## CHAPTER VIII.

- England's New Queen—Beautiful Descendant of the Old Viking Kings and Conquerors of the North—Marriage with the Prince of Wales the Result of a Genuine Love Match—Greatly Beloved by the People of England..... 174

## CHAPTER IX.

- The Last Year of the Nineteenth Century a Sad One for the Fast-Failing Monarch, the Boer War and Various Family Troubles Causing Her to Become a Mental Wreck—Pathetic Story of Her Breaking Down—The Marquis of Salisbury, the Premier of the Closing Years of Her Life..... 180

## CHAPTER X.

- Memorial Tributes by the Great Rulers of Earth and the Most Eminent Men of the World to the Character, Virtues, Goodness and Wisdom of the Departed Queen and Empress—Her High Standard of Womanliness—Her Demise Regarded as a Mourningful Event Everywhere—Even England's Hereditary Enemies Praise Her Late Majesty ..... 195

## CHAPTER XI.

- Obsequies of Queen Victoria the Most Magnificent Naval Spectacle Ever Seen on Earth—Miles of Formidable Battle Ships, Almost Every Nation Being Represented—Millions of Sorrowing People Reverently Gaze Upon the Funeral Pageant as It Passes Through the Streets of London to Windsor—Fifty Emperors, Kings and Princes Follow the Bier—The Great Ruler Laid to Rest Beside Her Husband in the Beautiful Mausoleum at Frogmore..... 210

## CHAPTER XII.

- Victorian Chronology From 1837 to 1901—Occurrences of That Period, in Some of Which the Queen Was the Principal Figure—Mighty Changes Wrought Within Three-Score Years—A Concise Summing Up of Happenings..... 249

## CHAPTER XIII.

- The "Victorian Era" Representative of the Fullness of the Nineteenth Century—A Period of Magnificent Achievements and Progress in Trade, Commerce, Science, Art and Invention Such as the World Had Never Known Before in Its Existence..... 256

CHAPTER XIV.

Sources of European Royalty—The Late Queen Victoria's Family Name Said to be "Azon," and Not Guelph—Some Curious Things in Genealogy Which Are Avowed to be Authentic—Most Royalties Have Close Kinship with Each Other, it is Claimed ..... 274

CHAPTER XV.

Victoria's First Year on the Throne Sees the Telegraph Made a Practical Certainty—Progress Made in Electrical Inventions—Telephone, Phonograph, Lighting Cities, the Trolley, the Dynamo, Electric Transportation—Textile Progress—Sanitary Science ..... 286

CHAPTER XVI.

What the Genius of the Inventor Has Done in the Way of Improving Arms, Amunitions, and Everything Connected With the Armies and Navies of the World During the Period of Victoria's Occupancy of the British Throne—Great Guns Able to Penetrate the Thickest Armor Yet Built..... 294

CHAPTER XVII.

New King All-Absorbing Subject of Interest—Queen Alexandra Loath to Take Up Her New Duties—Brilliant Opening of Parliament—How Edward VII., When Prince of Wales, Became Lost on the Prairies of Illinois, While Visiting the United States in 1860—He Made Friends With the People There—Princess Louise and Her Husband, the Duke of Argyll, on a Hunt for Spanish Millions Said to be Buried in the Sea—Proposed Scottish Memorial for Queen Victoria—Romantic Attachment of the German Crown Prince and an English Princess..... 301

CHAPTER XVIII.

Buckingham Palace, in London, the Headquarters of the New Sovereign and the Scene of Courtly Splendor—Queen Victoria's Dislike For the Place—Would Not Reside There, Although She Added to It in an Architectural Way and Handsomely Embellished It—History of the Structure—Not an Ugly Building, as So Many Have Asserted—Marlborough House, According to Rumor, to Pass Again to Its Former Owners—A Remarkable Dispute—Heirs to the English Throne—Libraries..... 317

CHAPTER XIX.

Lord Rosebery, Former Premier of Great Britain, Writes of the Future of England in the Way of Trade and Commerce—Reasons Why Wars Should Cease—America and Germany as Competitors of English Merchants and Manufacturers—Irresistible Power of Combined Capital—Scientific Training for Business Men—England's Commercial Training Too Insular, His Lordship Thinks—Estimate of Queen Victoria's Character, by T. P. O'Connor—Death of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha a Sad Blow to the Queen..... 329



## CHAPTER XX.

What is to be the Future of the Great Empire of India?—The City of Herat, the Key to India, Which Has Figured so Prominently in the History of the World—The Psychological Moment When an Attack Will be Made by Russia Not Known by Either Generals or Statesmen, but It Is Sure to Come—Herat, the Granary of the Southern Oxus—A Point of the Utmost Strategic Importance—The Colossus of the North Watching Herat with Hungry, Eager Eyes—Great Britain and the Inevitable Conflict for the Possession of India—Magnificent and Beneficial Work on the Nile in Egypt—Casualties Among British South African Field Force Up to End of January, 1901.....	345
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

Victoria a Woman of Numberless Sorrows, Bereavements, Burdens and Cares—Her Strength of Character—Not Crushed Under the Awful Weight of Woe—Princess Alice Her Greatest Comforter at the Time of the Death of the Prince Consort—The Princess Royal and Her Husband, the Latter Victoria's Pride—Christmas Gifts for Her Troops in the Field.....	357
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

The Crown and the Colonies—The Condition of Britain's Colonial Empire at Victoria's Accession—The Neo-Colonial Idea and Its Evolution During the Victorian Era—Birth of the Colonial Office as a Special Department of State—The B. N. A. Act the Fullest Charter Possessed by Any Crown Colony—Queen's Personal Influence in Colonial Government—Oath of Allegiance—Canada at the Jubilee—Culmination of Colonial Patriotism in Contributing Troops for Imperial Defence.....	371
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

The Queen's Representatives in Canada—Provisions in the Canadian Constitution Respecting the Queen—Former Practice of Royal Representation and the Steps By Which It Has Attained Its Present Form—Sovereign's Functions Defined—Notable Viceroys, and Incidents of Their Administrations—Evidences of Her Majesty's Special Interest in Canada—Her Personal Grace Toward Baroness Macdonald, Sir John Thompson, the National Council of Women, and to the Soldiers Returning From the War.....	385
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

The Prince of Wales' Visit to Canada—Embarkation at Plymouth, 10th July, 1860—Arrival at St. John, Newfoundland—Reception at Quebec—Driving Last Rivet of Victoria Tubular Bridge at Montreal—Laying First Stone of Ottawa Parliament Buildings—Trouble at Kingston—Brilliant Levee and Grand Ball at Toronto—Laying First Stone of Brock's Monument—Visit to New York.....	401
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

Progress of Canada Under the Queen—Rebellion of 1837-38 in Progress—Lord Durham and His Famous Report—The Act of Union—Struggle for Responsible Govern-	
---	--

ment—Canada Given Control of Customs and Post Office—Confederation of the Provinces—Building of the Grand Trunk, Canadian Pacific and Intercolonial Railways—Addition of Manitoba and British Columbia—Development of Trade—Literary and Social Progress—Imperial Feeling.....	418
--	-----

## PART II.

### BRIEF HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

#### CHAPTER XXVI.

Britain at the Time of the Roman Conquest, 55 B. C.—How the Islands Were Afterwards Overrun, and the Outcome—The Beginning of England's Greatness—Struggles of the People During the Early Centuries of the Christian Era.....	445
--	-----

#### CHAPTER XXVII.

Little Known of the Mode of Life of the Dwellers of Early England—Certain Sort of Freedom Enjoyed by the Inhabitants at Various Periods—Sharing of Land in Common by Members of the Tribes—Oppression of the Lords, Whose Yoke Was Heavy Upon the Necks of the Men Under Them—The First Kings of England.....	464
---	-----

#### CHAPTER XXVIII.

William the Conqueror Crowned King of England After the Battle of Hastings—The Islands Under Various Rulers—Condition of the People of Britain—Wars and Conquests—Events Up to the Accession of Henry VII.....	489
--	-----

#### CHAPTER XXIX.

First of the Tudors—"Bluff King Hal" and His Six Consorts—How He Was Rid of All of Them With the Exception of the Beautiful Katharine Parr—Henry VIII., the Founder of the British Navy, the Pride of the Nation.....	510
---	-----

#### CHAPTER XXX.

Edward VI., Successor of His Father, Henry VIII.—Never Really King, Being a Minor—Brief Reign of "Bloody Mary," and the Glorious Period Covered by the Sovereignty of Elizabeth, the "Virgin Queen"—Last of the Tudors—Her Successor the Son of the Beautiful Mary, Queen of Scots—James I., House of Stuart—Charles I. and His Unhappy Death.....	525
--	-----

#### CHAPTER XXXI.

Cromwell's Protectorate and the Commonwealth—His Despotic Rule—Dissolution of "Long Parliament"—Charles II. on the Throne—Plague and Fire in London—James II.—William and Mary—"Good" Queen Anne, Last of the Stuarts—The Four Georges of Brunswick—William IV., the "Sailor King"—Victoria I.....	545
--	-----





QUEEN VICTORIA.



HIS ROYAL AND IMPERIAL MAJESTY, EDWARD VII.



HER ROYAL AND IMPERIAL MAJESTY ALEXANDRA



THE DUKE OF CORNWALL AND YORK, HEIR-APPARENT  
TO THE ENGLISH THRONE.





DOWAGER EMPRESS OF GERMANY. (ELDEST CHILD OF QUEEN VICTORIA.)





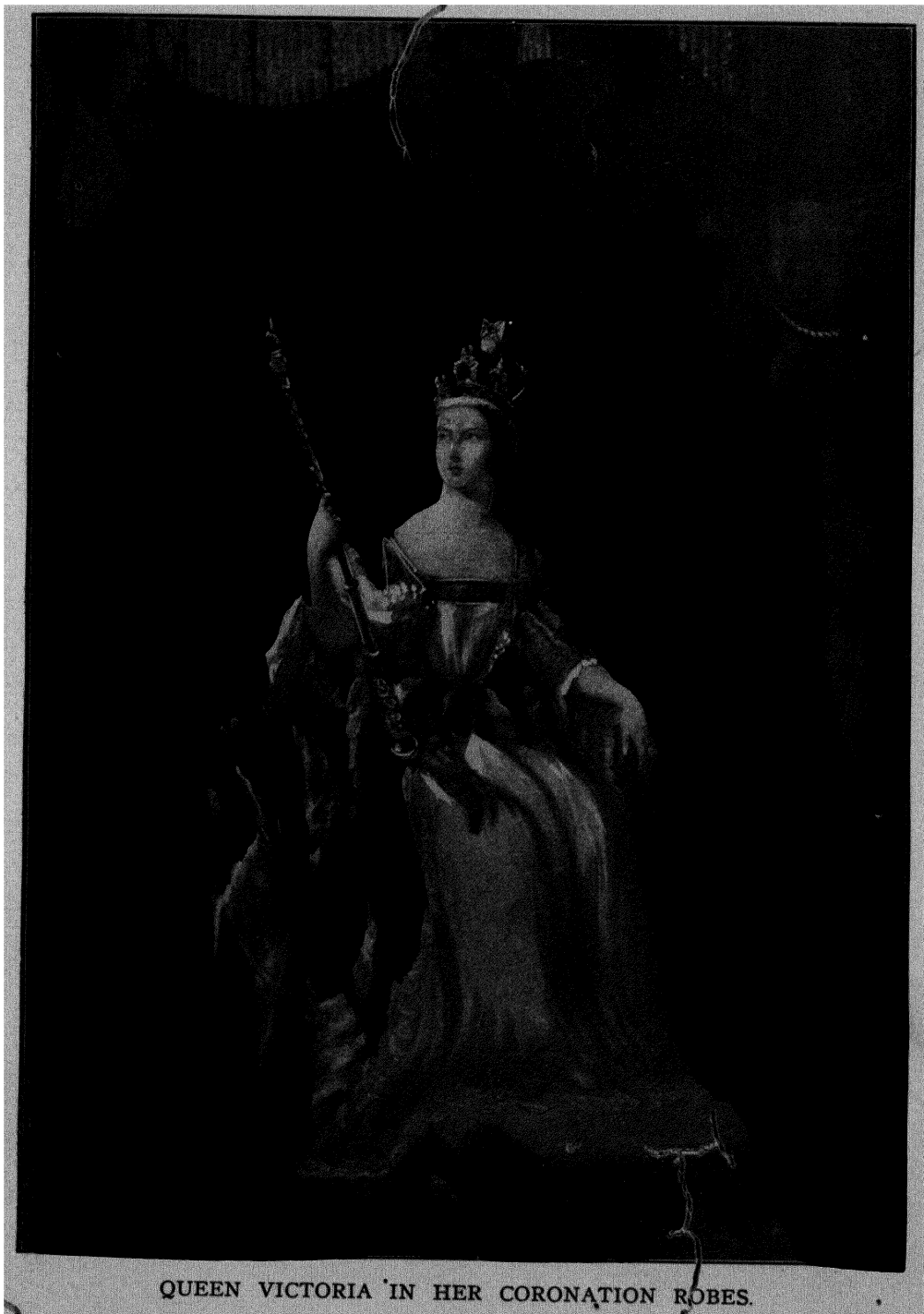
EMPEROR AND EMPRESS OF GERMANY.



THE CROWN PRINCE OF GERMANY



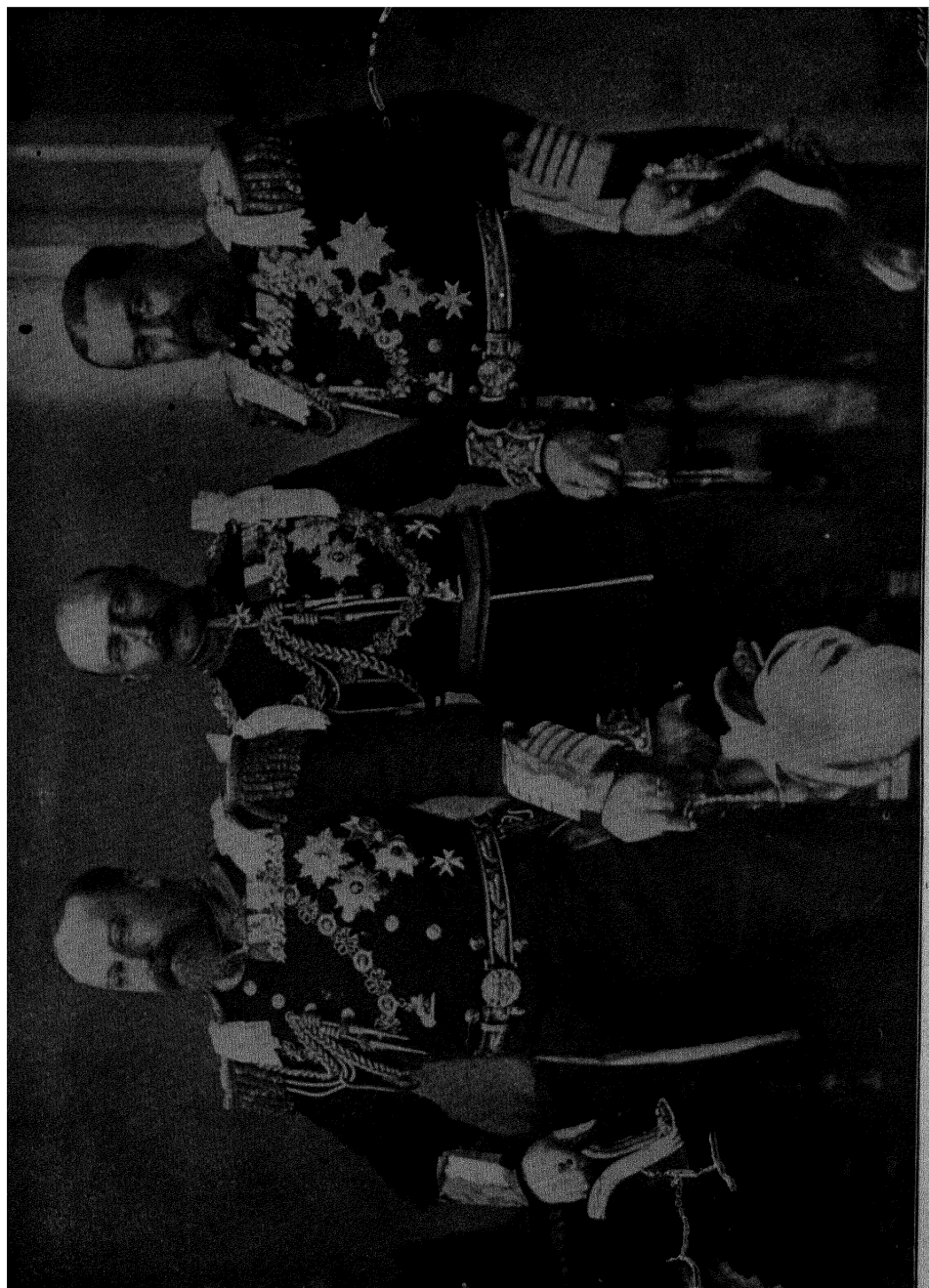
H. I. M. THE EMPRESS OF RUSSIA.



QUEEN VICTORIA 'IN HER CORONATION ROBES.



QUEEN VICTORIA TAKING THE OATH.



KING EDWARD, DUKE OF CONNAUGHT AND LATE DUKE OF SAXE-COBURG.





QUEEN VICTORIA'S FAMILY TREE.











VICTORIA AND HER GREAT-GRANDCHILDREN.

PRINCESS VICTORIA OF YORK  
PRINCE ALBERT OF YORK

PRINCE EDWARD OF YORK

THE QUEEN  
PRINCE HENRY OF YORK

# QUEEN VICTORIA

---

## HER GRAND LIFE AND GLORIOUS REIGN

---

### CHAPTER I.

**Death of the Loved Queen of England and Empress of India at Osborne House, Isle of Wight, After a Short Illness—Her Reign the Longest in History—Edward VII. Succeeds Her—Her Family and Descendants—Child Life—Coronation—Marriage—Lived Down Unpopularity.**

**Q**UEEN VICTORIA, of England, and also Empress of India, the oldest of English monarchs and who occupied the throne longer than any ruler who ever lived, died on January 22, 1901, at 6:30 o'clock, p. m., at Osborne House, Isle of Wight, all her surviving children being at her bedside except the Dowager Empress of Germany (Princess Victoria), who was herself slowly dying of an incurable ailment in Germany.

Had Queen Victoria lived until the 24th of May, 1901, she would have been eighty-two years of age, having been born on that date in 1819. As it was, she was eighty-one years, seven months and twenty-nine days old, and had reigned sixty-three years, seven months and two days, exceeding that of George III. by four years. He was but a few days younger than Victoria when he died, but his reign had not been, as was hers, continuous and unbroken, as his mental state was such at times that it was necessary to appoint a regent, the Prince of Wales, afterward George IV., acting in that capacity.

Henry III. reigned fifty-six years, lived sixty-five years.

Edward III. reigned fifty years, lived sixty-five years.

Elizabeth reigned forty-five years, lived seventy years.

Immediately after the Queen's death her son, Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, became King of England under the title of Edward VII. The last King of England bearing the name of Edward was the son of Henry VIII., who did not live long, being sickly and weakly. He was but nine years old when he became King and died when he was but fifteen.

The English people preferred that their new King be known as an Edward, rather than take the title of Albert I. He was named Albert, after his father, the Prince Consort, who was Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha when he married the Queen in 1840.

When Queen Victoria came to the throne in 1837 the royal family of England had dwindled to meager proportions, the direct line of succession being centered in one girl of eighteen, Victoria. When she died her children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren living numbered seventy-three, and the Queen lived to see the third generation of her direct heirs to the British Crown. Among her grandsons and grandsons-in-law were a reigning Czar, an Emperor and a Grand Duke. Her eldest daughter was Empress Dowager of Germany, and her descendants will, in time, wear the crowns of Denmark, Greece and Roumania.

From the union of Victoria of England with Albert of Saxe-Coburg sprang nine children, forty grandchildren, and thirty-five great-grandchildren. Death removed eleven of these—two sons and one daughter, one granddaughter, and seven grandsons. Marriage brought her Majesty nine daughters and sons-in-law. Three of the latter died before her, while thirteen of the fourteen grandsons and granddaughters-in-law survived her.

As the genealogical tree of the English royal family shows, the royal house has spread out its branches far and wide into foreign courts. Her Majesty had four sons and five daughters:

Empress Frederick.

The Prince of Wales.

Princess Alice, Grand Duchess of Hesse.

Duke Alfred of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.

Princess Christian.

Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyle.

The Duke of Connaught.

The Duke of Albany.

Princess Beatrice, Princess Henry of Battenberg.

Almost at the root of the tree is the Empress Frederick with her late consort, the Emperor Frederick of Germany, their family branching out on either side. Above come the Prince and Princess of Wales with their descendants; still higher up are the Duke and Duchess of Saxe-Coburg and family; beyond them appear Princess Louise and the Marquis of Lorne, her husband, now Duke of Argyle, with the Duke and Duchess of Albany and children further on.

To the left, above the German imperial family, are Princess Alice and Grand Duke of Hesse with their descendants; over them come Prince and Princess Christian and family; then the Duke and Duchess of Connaught and children, and finally, at the top, Princess Beatrice with her husband, Prince Henry of Battenberg, and children.

The Emperor and Empress Frederick had eight children, and lost two sons, Sigismund and Waldemar. Their eldest son is the reigning German Emperor William II., married to Augusta of Schleswig-Holstein, and having six sons—Frederick William, Crown Prince, Eitel-Frederick, Adalbert, Augustus, Oscar, and Joachim—and one daughter, Louise; and the second is Prince Henry, married to Irene of Hesse, and having two sons—Waldemar and Sigismund. Of the daughters Charlotte is married to the hereditary Prince of Saxe-Meiningen, and has one daughter, Feodore; Victoria to Adolph of Schaumburg-Lippe; Sophia to the Crown Prince of Greece, her children being George, Alexander, and Helen; and Margaret to Frederick Charles of Hesse, having four sons—Frederick, Maximilian, Philip, and Wolfgang Moritz.

The new King and Queen of England (so long known as the Prince and Princess of Wales) have had six children, and have lost the eldest and youngest sons—the Duke of Clarence and Prince Alexander. Their surviving son, the Duke of York, married to Princess May of Teck, has two sons, Edward and Albert, and a daughter, Princess Victoria. The Duke of York is now the heir apparent to the British throne. The three daughters are Princess Louise (married to the Duke of Fife, and having two girls—the Ladies Alexandra

and Maud Duff), the Princess Victoria, and Princess Maud, the latter married to Prince Charles of Denmark.

Of the union of Princess Alice with the Grand Duke of Hesse five children survive. The present Grand Duke of Hesse, married to his cousin, Victoria Melita of Saxe-Coburg, with one daughter, Elizabeth; Princess Victoria, married to Prince Louis of Battenberg, with two girls and a boy, Alice, Louise, and George; Elizabeth, wife of the Russian Grand Duke Serge; Irene, married to Prince Henry of Prussia, with two boys, Waldemar and Sigismund; Alix, married to the Czar Nicholas II., with two daughters, Olga and Tatiana. Two children died young, Mary and Frederick.

Five children were the share of the Duke and Duchess of Saxe-Coburg. The Duke died in July, 1900, and was succeeded by his nephew. The former was the Duke of Edinburgh before he accepted the dukedom his nephew inherited. Marie, married to the Crown Prince of Roumania, and having a son and daughter, Carol and Elizabeth, Victoria Melita, wife of the Grand Duke of Hesse, and having one daughter, Elizabeth; Alexandra, married to the hereditary Prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, and having a son, Godfried Victor; Beatrice, and Alfred, killed in 1899, while hunting. The present Grand Duke is Charles Edward, Duke of Albany.

Prince and Princess Christian have two sons and two daughters—Christian-Victor and Albert, Victoria and Louise, the latter married to Prince Aribert of Anhalt. Their youngest son, Harold, died in infancy.

Princess Louise and the Duke of Argyle are childless, but the Duke and Duchess of Connaught have a boy and two girls—Arthur, Margaret, and Victoria Patricia.

Two children were born to the Duke of Albany (dead) and the Duchess—Alice and the present young Duke Charles Edward of Albany.

Last of all come the four children of Princess Beatrice and the late Prince Henry of Battenberg—Ena, Alexander, Leopold, and Maurice.

## THE PROCLAMATION OF SUCCESSION.

The proclamation of the death of Queen Victoria and the succession of King Edward was issued immediately upon the Queen's death by the Premier,

Lord Salisbury, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, with the sanction of the Privy Council.

It was then made public throughout the realm through the Lord Mayors, the Lord Lieutenants of counties, etc.

The proclamation read :

"Whereas, It has pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy our late sovereign lady, Queen Victoria, of blessed and glorious memory, by whose decease the imperial crown of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland is solely and rightfully come to the high and mighty Prince Albert Edward. We therefore, the Lords spiritual and temporal of this realm, being here with those of her late Majesty's Privy Council, with numbers of other principal gentlemen of quality, with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and citizens of London, do now hereby with one voice and consent of tongue and heart publish and proclaim that the high and mighty Prince Albert Edward is now by the death of our late sovereign of happy memory become our only lawful and rightful liege Lord Edward by grace of God King of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, defender of the faith, to whom we do acknowledge all faith and constant obedience, with all hearty and humble affection, beseeching God, by whom Kings and Queens do reign, to bless our royal King Edward with long and happy years to reign over us."

## QUEEN VICTORIA'S RELIGIOUS SIDE

Apart from considerations of church or state, Queen Victoria's religion ruled her life, even in its smallest acts. In sickness or in health, in all times of sorrow or distress, her faith always sustained her. At one period, in making reference to the religious training of the Princess Royal Queen Victoria wrote :

"I am quite clear that she should have great reverence for God and religion, but that she should have the feeling of devotion and love which our Heavenly Father encourages His earthly children to have for Him, and not one of fear and trembling, and that the thoughts of death and after life should not be represented in an alarming and forbidding view, and that she should be made



to know as yet no difference of creeds, and not think that she can only pray on her knees, or that those who do not kneel are less fervent and devout in their prayers."

Queen Victoria always set the example of having family worship. In the earlier years of her reign she attended prayers with her entire family and household before breakfast, but of late her devotions had been within the privacy of her own room.

Her Majesty repeatedly showed solicitude for the instruction of the children of those employed in her service. She had a school for their benefit started close to Buckingham Palace, and some years ago she used to call on Sunday afternoon and conduct a short Bible reading for the children. In virtue of this it may be claimed with all truthfulness that Queen Victoria was a Sunday school teacher.

It is a fact that has been seldom noted that Queen Victoria was the first monarch to have established a strictly private Sunday worship, and the private chapels or prayer rooms which she had built to each of her palaces at Osborne and Balmoral are evidence of her devotional spirit, which peculiarly revolted against church-going as a public parade. For centuries the sovereigns of England, when resident in London, attended service in semi-public state at St. James' Chapel Royal.

Queen Victoria never permitted elaborate musical performances at her services. She liked old-fashioned hymns, such as "Rock of Ages," "Thy Will Be Done," and "Great God, What Do I See and Hear?" The Queen always observed Sunday as a day of rest from business transactions. She never signed a state document on the Lord's day. She was always careful to see that everyone employed in her service had an opportunity for attending church. She saw to it that they were not compelled to perform work that was not absolutely necessary on Sunday.

### HER NARROW ESCAPES FROM DEATH.

The late Queen and Empress had many narrow escapes from death by assassination and accident. From the time she was a baby upward her life

had been constantly imperiled. When only six months of age she escaped death as though by a miracle.

Her parents, the Duke and Duchess of Kent, had taken the royal child to Sidmouth, Devonshire, for a change of air. A boy shooting sparrows accidentally discharged his gun opposite a window at which a nurse, holding the infant in her arms, was standing. The glass was completely shattered and the nurse's sleeve was riddled with shot, but both the nurse girl and the baby Princess escaped injury.

• Four years after the Princess' life was saved by an Irish soldier. The pony carriage in which she was driving upset and would have fallen on her had it not been for the promptness with which the soldier, who was passing by, seized the little girl's white frock and tossed her up into his arms.

Curiously enough, the soldier was not aware until fifty-four years had passed that the child whose life he had saved had grown up to be the Queen of England.

No fewer than seven attempts have been made upon Her Majesty's life, but with the exception of a slight wound on her cheek she escaped scathless from all these attacks.

A short time after her marriage an insane potboy named Oxford fired twice at the Queen in Hyde Park.

Two years afterward, as the Queen and Prince Albert were driving home from church, the Prince Consort saw a man present a pistol and fire point blank at Her Majesty. The weapon fortunately flashed in the pan.

The next day the same man, a fellow named Francis, again fired at the Queen. This time he was captured, tried for high treason, and sentenced to death, but by royal command his sentence was commuted to transportation for life.

The same day the royal clemency was made known a deformed lad named Bean attempted to take Her Majesty's life.

Seven years afterward a man named Hamilton fired at the Queen, and the next year an ex-captain of hussars named Pate cut open Her Majesty's face with a blow from a stick.

In 1872 a lad named O'Connor was prevented from firing at the Queen

by a gendarme, and ten years later a man named Maclean fired at Her Majesty as she was entering her carriage at Windsor Station.

Soon after the Coronation, while Victoria was driving with her mother near Highgate Hill, the horses took fright.

They were stopped by a publican, who, when asked to name his reward, said: "Permission to put the Queen's arms on my sign."

Next day he received the present of a handsome purse filled with coin, of which he laconically observed that "it was heavy, very heavy."

The Queen was also in peril of her life by a carriage accident in Scotland, and twice had been in imminent danger at sea.

When a girl of fourteen, during a yachting excursion, she was dragged from under a falling mainmast by a pilot named Saunders, and so saved from death.

Forty-two years after this the royal yacht collided with a vessel named the Mistletoe, and two people were drowned within sight of the Queen.

In all these trying experiences the Queen maintained her self-possession, observing that her one thought on such occasions was the regret at leaving certain duties in which she was then engaged unfulfilled.

### CHILD LIFE OF THE QUEEN.

The child life of Alexandrina Victoria, the dead Queen and Empress, as the historian, the court gossip, and the flatterer have recorded it, had somberness for its setting.

This child of the Duke and Duchess of Kent was born in Kensington Palace, London, on May 24, 1819. George III. was still King. Seven of his sons were still living and the father of the babe was fourth among them. As the heir presumptive to the throne of Great Britain, this babe, who saw the light of that May morning in the old palace, hardly was regarded by those who kept a finger upon the political pulses of the empire.

Even in the christening of the child there was disappointment to the father, already suffering the displeasure of his own royal parent. It was the wish of Duke Edward that the infant might be called Elizabeth. At the baptismal font this preference was on his lips, but, as Mr. Jeafferson writes:

"However, in answer to the usual and formal inquiry during the performance of the baptismal rite, the Prince Regent gave no name but Alexandrina. Consenting to the Duke of Kent's entreaty that Alexandrina should be associated with another name, the Prince Regent said, 'Then give her her mother's name also, but it may not precede that of the Emperor.' Whereupon the Princess was named Alexandrina Victoria, instead of Elizabeth, as her father wished her to be named, and instead of Georgiana, as the Prince Regent desired her to be called."

The parents of the Princess Alexandrina Victoria were in comparative poverty. Her mother, the Duchess, was cordially hated by both George IV. and William IV. She had been Princess Victoria Mary Louisa, daughter of Francis, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld. Already she had been widowed of Prince Charles of Leiningen, and before the babe in arms was eight months old her English husband died, leaving her a virtual stranger in a strange land.

In her loneliness this twice-widowed mother of England's future Queen devoted herself to her child. She was a mother to the babe in more senses than most maternal parents of royal blood. Lonely, desolate, but never brooding, this German mother tended her child.

To this sensible woman England owes it, no doubt, that Victoria, as Queen, displayed in so slight degree the faults of her paternal ancestors. Herself averse to the pomp and the frivolity of the court, the Duchess of Kent preferred to bring up her daughter in the seclusion of her home, where instruction was furnished her in the graceful accomplishments as well as the more solid studies, as befitted a Princess of the most brilliant prospects. For, from the time that William IV. ascended the throne the succession of the Princess Victoria was considered certain.

Of this child life of the future Queen even the radical Leigh Hunt has given a pretty glimpse in declaring that it used to give him a keen sensation of delight to see the young Princess crossing the street affectionately holding a girl of her own age by the hand, and not taking notice of the gorgeous footman in scarlet who followed behind. It is a pretty picture—that of the girl, destined to such a place in history, walking hand-in-hand, girl fashion, with another girl, and forgetful of everything save that she had a companion whom

she loved, and to whom she could chatter with a free tongue and from an open heart.

Lord Albemarle, a resident of the palace at the time, wrote that he used to watch sometimes "the movements of a bright, pretty child, seven years of age. She was in the habit of watering the plants immediately under the windows. It was amusing to see how impartially she divided the contents of the watering-pot between the flowers and her own little feet."

This was the childish Victoria, who, in those days, so often breakfasted in the garden of the palace, with only a page to attend to her wants, acquiring that love of out-of-doors which may have had so much to do with lengthening her span of life.

But as the Queen herself has said, it was a dull childhood. Living constantly under her mother's personal observation, the child in her tender age made the acquaintance of the few persons who visited the Duchess of Kent during her long period of stately seclusion. Passing so much time with her elders, the child, who seldom had a playmate of her own age, naturally became old for her years.

Her governess was Baroness Lehzen, daughter of a Hanoverian clergyman, who took general charge of Victoria's education from the age of five years. The Rev. George Davys, afterward Bishop of Peterborough, also was her regular instructor, and specialists were employed in certain branches. She became proficient in music and in drawing. It is recorded that at the age of eleven she could speak French, Italian and German, and had made a good beginning in Latin and Greek. At this age, too, she was started on the systematic study of the English constitution. She was directed also into an unusually thorough study of general history. Meanwhile, she had plenty of play and exercise, and became an admirable rider.

It had been the purpose of her mother to keep the young girl from the whirl of court life. As she approached her eighteenth anniversary, however, she made her appearance there as heir-apparent to the throne. About that time Parliament voted her an additional £10,000 a year.

On May 24, 1837, the young Princess attained the age of eighteen—the age of legal majority. The anniversary was observed with public celebrations

throughout the country. To an address of congratulation from the City Council of London the Duchess of Kent replied for her daughter, who then said simply: "My mother has expressed all my feelings."

This was the young woman who within a month was to be on the throne.

The summons came in dramatic manner. At half-past 2 o'clock on the morning of June 20, 1837, King William died. The Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Conyngham started for Kensington Palace. Arriving at early dawn, after long knocking at the gates they roused the servitor and requested immediately to see "the Queen" on business of state. After some delay an attendant appeared, reporting that the Princess was asleep and could not be disturbed. They assured her that their business required instant attention.

Soon thereafter the young Queen entered clad in a dressing gown and shawl and with slippers on her feet. Greville, Secretary of the Privy Council, and Court Chronicler, reports that on Lord Conyngham's uttering the significant words, "Your Majesty," she put forth her hand to be kissed before he proceeded, and that he, dropping on one knee, kissed her hand, and then gave the tidings of the King's death.

Another well-known authority adds that when the Archbishop had made the formal announcement of her accession to the throne her first words were: "I ask your prayers on my behalf."

The dreams of the mother had been realized.

## THE CORONATION OF VICTORIA.

Following the death of King William IV. a meeting of the Privy Council was called for 11 o'clock on June 21, 1837. One hundred of the leading nobles, statesmen and court dignitaries formed this body. Few of them had seen the young woman who was to control the destinies of an empire. Into this august presence the young Queen came, self-possessed and unfettered by any self-conscious assumptions. If there were not whisperings as to what manner of woman she might be, there was at least an atmosphere of speculation in the room.

Victoria entered this room with dignified tread, bowed to the assemblage,

took her seat, and read her declaration. Members of the council were sworn to allegiance, kneeling and kissing her hand. Afterwards she received the foreign Ambassadors, who were presented to her one by one.

Greville, who by no means was given to snobbish adulation, says of this scene:

"Never was there anything like the first impression she produced, or the chorus of praise and admiration which was raised about her manner and behavior, and certainly not without justice. It was extraordinary, and something far beyond what was looked for. Her extreme youth and inexperience naturally excited intense curiosity to see how she would act on this trying occasion, and there was a considerable assemblage at the palace, notwithstanding the short notice which was given. . . .

"She bowed to the Lords, took her seat, and then read her speech in a clear, distinct and audible voice, and without any appearance of fear or embarrassment. She was quite plainly dressed and in mourning. After she had read her speech and taken and signed the oath for the security of the Church of Scotland, the Privy Councilors were sworn, the two royal Dukes first by themselves; and as these two old men, her uncles, knelt before her, swearing allegiance and kissing her hand, I saw her blush up to the eyes, as if she felt the contrast between their civil and natural relations, and this was the only sign of emotion which she evinced. Her manner to them was graceful and engaging. She kissed them both and rose from the chair and moved toward the Duke of Sussex, who was old and infirm. She seemed rather bewildered at the multitude of men who were sworn, and who came, one after another, to kiss her hand, but she did not speak to anybody, nor did she make the slightest difference in her manner or show any in her countenance, to any individual of any rank, situation, or party. . . .

"She went through the whole ceremony with perfect calmness and self-possession, but at the same time with a graceful modesty and propriety particularly interesting and ingratiating."

Of this impressive occasion other men of experience and judgment have written, making it plain that the assembly was astonished and delighted with the young woman who at eighteen years of age had an empire at her feet.

Lord Lyndhurst, Earl Grey, Lord Palmerston, Sir Robert Peel, the Duke of Wellington, and other titled personages of the time are on record attesting to amazement at the Queen's bearing on this most trying occasion. Her perfect elocution was praised; her graceful rising from her chair to meet the two royal Dukes, her aged uncles—one of them infirm—whom she kissed when they came forward to kneel in allegiance; her dignified grace in receiving the foreign Ambassadors.

Charles Sumner, one of the most famous of American Statesmen, was present at the coronation of the young Queen, and wrote:

"I was astonished and delighted.

"The speech made by Her Majesty was a noble one, and I never heard anything better in all my life."

Fanny Kemble, the great actress, who also heard it, says: "I think it is impossible to hear a more excellent utterance than that of the Queen's English by the English Queen."

The English court of the time was blasé and notoriously corrupt, but it was moved to a kindred sympathy with the girl Queen. And Greville testifies that she was a girl, entering with high zest into an enjoyment of all the magnificent novelties of her situation, while her affability and grace awakened the public to a wild enthusiasm. "Coronation madness" was the phraseology of radical critics.

The ceremonies and splendors attending the coronation of the young Queen seldom have been approached in modern history.

London was thronged. The dawn of June 28 found the city in a fever of anticipation. For the masses the royal procession was the feature of the occasion. In this parade, in addition to the troops, were twelve royal carriages, each with two women and two men, drawn by six horses. Then came the Queen's state coach drawn by eight cream-colored animals with flowing manes and tails, attended by a yeoman at each wheel, a footman at each door.

The elder James Gordon Bennett, who founded the New York Herald, writing of the occasion as an eye witness of democratic impartiality, says of the gathering and the ceremonies in Westminster Abbey:

"I passed a number of policemen and officers in a zigzag direction under



the galleries and cloisters of this famous building. Coming from the light it seemed so dark when I passed the great entrance that I could not find my way. One of the attendants gave me his arm, led me through a dark passage which took me to the ascending staircase leading to the Nightingale Gallery.

"On emerging from darkness to light I was for a moment dazzled by the splendid coup d'œil which the interior of this magnificent structure presented. It was a few minutes after 7 o'clock in the morning, and yet every seat, except those belonging to the Peers, the Peeresses and foreign Ministers, was crowded with the beauty and splendor of this mighty Kingdom. It was impossible to conceive any scene more truly gorgeous.

. . . . .

"In a short time—that is to say, at 8, Peers and Peeresses began to enter. I got a seat contiguous to that portion of the northern transept which was devoted to the accommodation of the female nobility, and I was quite interested in watching the appearance and looks and dress of each fair dame as she entered. They all appeared in a similar costume—in white dress, with a crimson robe ornamented with ermine. Each Peeress carried her coronet in her hand, and when she took her seat she put it in her lap or placed it before her. On the opposite side was the place for the Peers.

"What struck me most on the approach of the Peeresses was the singular degree of personal beauty which, as a body of women, they generally possessed. I do not think they reached so many as 300 or 400, as there were many seats vacant, but of such as were present I can safely say that I have never seen in one single collection so many beautiful, graceful and dignified women as they presented. They are generally over the ordinary stature of females, approaching the majestic in their height and appearance. Their forms are full, rounded well, and present finely developed busts of remarkable classic beauty. Few are thin, lean, or meager in appearance, many, on the contrary, rather inclining to embonpoint; but in complexion, benignant expression of face, and graceful movements they are superior. Hereafter it must be admitted that the higher female ranks of England are a beautiful race, and, perhaps, on no other occasion has there been an opportunity to see this so superior as that of the coronation.

. . . . .

"But of all the sights in the Abbey the entrance of the young Queen was the most beautiful and splendid. There she was, walking up the steps leading to the royal platform, where stood the holy St. Edward's chair, the throne, etc. She looked quite short in stature, but, nevertheless, she bore herself with much dignity. On her fair brow she wore a dazzling circlet of gold and precious stones.

"Her crimson train, ten or twelve yards in length, was borne by eight young ladies of the highest rank. These eight train-bearers were tall and majestic, and also beautiful. Their headdresses were adorned with lofty white plumes. It was really quite interesting to see the little girl bearing herself so well. In that part of the building where I stood the ladies expressed a deep interest on her appearance. 'Poor thing, they will smother her!' 'Sweet little girl, they will kill her with grandeur!'

"In truth, the accession of Victoria seems to have changed the nature of men and things in this land of sturdy liberty. The nation has gone back to the ancient days of tilt and tournament, and loyalty has become entwined with the sentiment of love. England never had before a young, delicate, rather pretty, rather sensible, chaste maiden for her sovereign. The populace, up to the highest ranks, seemed to consider her as a beautiful plaything, an elegant doll, an enchanting little idol, which creates in the bosom all the feeling naturally excited by youth and beauty.

"There never was in the world such another scene as that presented in Westminster Abbey. The highest ranks of a great empire—an empire on which the sun never sets—met in that place to express love and devotion to a weak young woman. It was altogether a different scene from that presented by the coronation of an old, ugly, gouty, grasping old rascal. . . .

"The ceremony was a strange mixture of religious, theatrical, beautiful and disorderly proceedings. There were prayers at one moment and clapping of hands at the next; now a holy sermon, and then a noisy hurrah; now a reverent kneeling at the altar, and then a kissing the hand of a fair girl. . . .

"On emerging into the light again, I found myself in another place, with the Queen sitting on her throne, ready to receive the homage of the Peers,

close by. I was also still nearer to the beautiful Peeresses and could distinguish the maids of honor and the fair train-bearers quite plain. I never had before such sight of Her Majesty, and so I set myself to work to peruse her features with the deepest study and attention. I found that she was just to receive the crown on her head, and I had a full and perfect view of this sublime ceremony.

"The Archbishop of Canterbury, a rather grim looking old fellow, proceeded to the task. At one moment there was some difficulty, as I thought, in fixing it, but as soon as it was on and the signal given the Peeresses, each of them, with their own hand, placed the coronets on their heads—the Peers the same. Now rose the din, the noise, the shouts, the huzzas, and in a few seconds the deep roar of the artillery without, the roar of the people within. It was a singular scene."

In administering the oath to the Queen the Archbishop addressed her:

"Madam, is Your Majesty willing to take the oath?"

"I am willing," answered she.

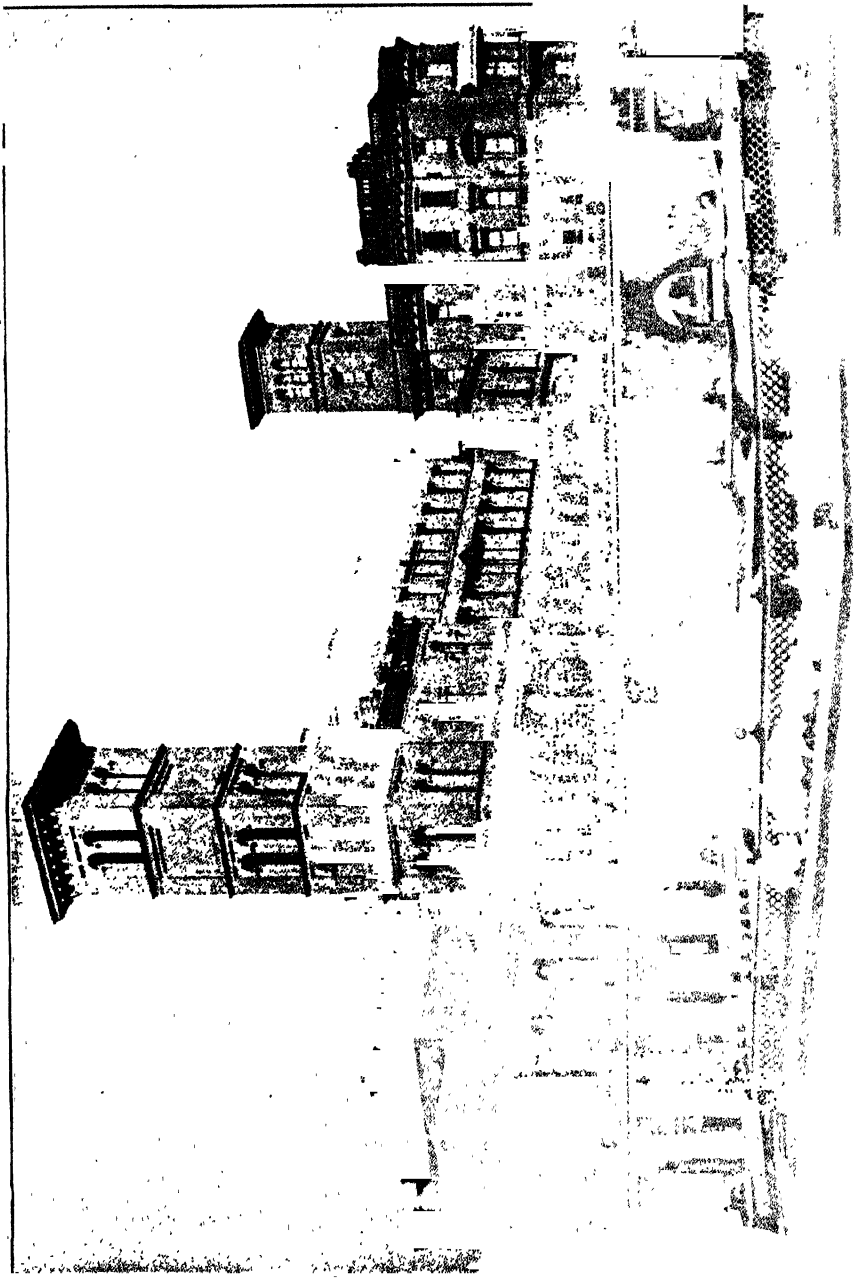
"Will you solemnly promise and swear to govern the people of this United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the dominions thereto belonging, according to the statutes in Parliament agreed on, and the respective laws and customs of the same?"

"I solemnly promise so to do," was her reply.

"Will you, to the utmost of your power, cause law and justice in mercy to be extended in all your judgments?"

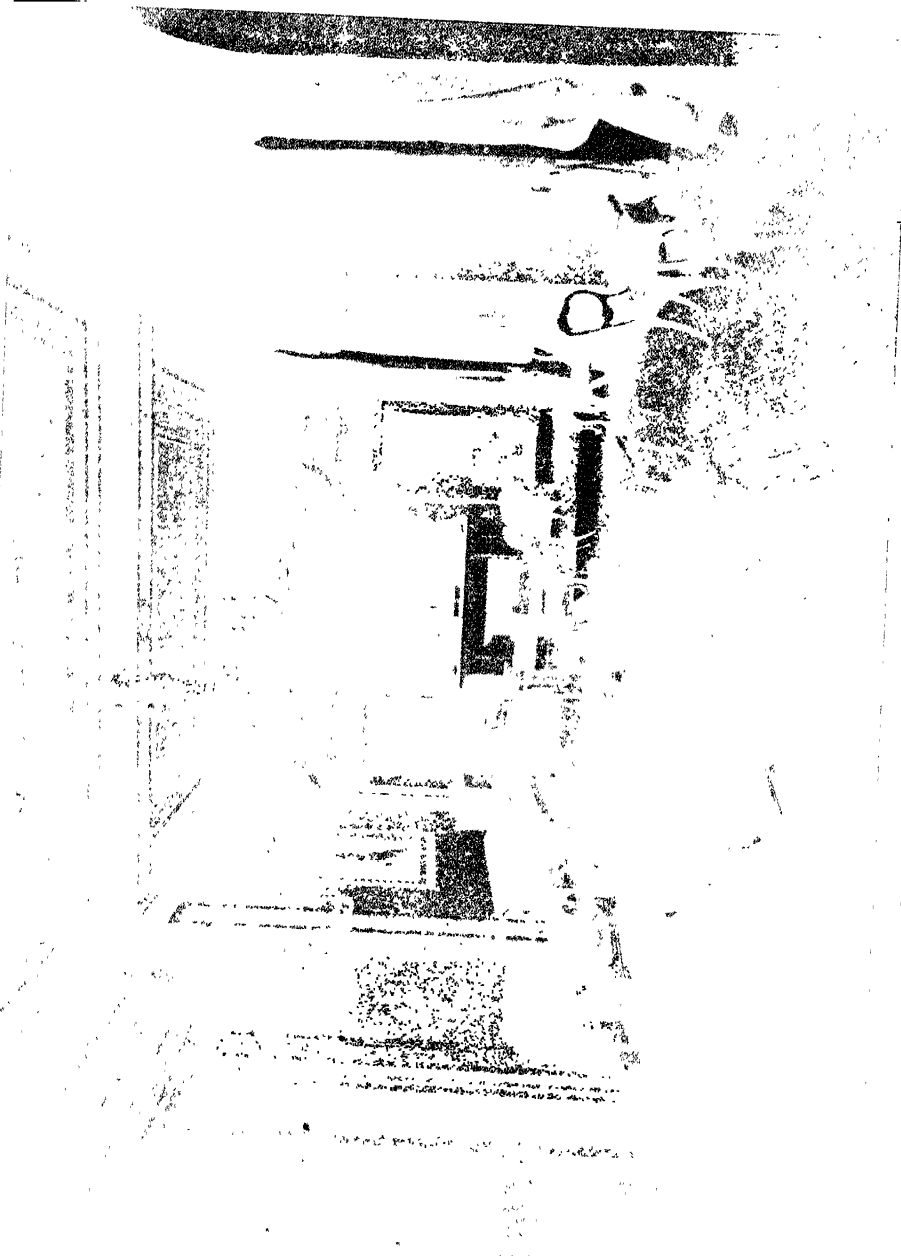
"I will," was the answer. •

"Will you," pursued the Archbishop, "to the utmost of your power, maintain the laws of God, the true profession of the Gospel and the Protestant reformed religion established by law? And will you maintain and preserve inviolable the settlement of the United Church of England and Ireland and the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, as by law established within England and Ireland and the territories thereto belonging? And will you preserve unto the Bishops and clergy of England and Ireland, and to the churches there committed to their charge, all such rights and privileges as by law do or shall appertain to them, or any of them?"



OSBORNE HOUSE, ISLE OF WIGHT, WHERE THE QUEEN DIED.

THE COUNCIL CHAMBER AT OSBORNE.



"All this I promise to do," said Victoria, solemnly.

After repeating the form of the oath-promises the Queen, attended by the train-bearers and assisted by the Lord Great Chamberlain, followed the sword of state to the altar, where, kneeling on the cushion placed on the steps and laying her right hand on the Bible, she took the coronation oath in the words:

"The things which I have herebefore promised I will perform and keep, so help me God."

Afterward she kissed the great Bible which had been carried in the altar procession and set her royal sign manual to a transcript of the oath.

This was the beginning of a reign longer than ever had been accorded to an English sovereign, and of the woman who assumed it, even the harsh, cynical Carlyle, in a private letter to his brother, in 1838, wrote:

"Going through the Green Park yesterday I saw her little Majesty taking her departure for Windsor. I had seen her another day at Hyde Park Corner coming in from the daily ride. She is decidedly a pretty-looking little Princess, health, clearness, graceful timidity looking out from her young face, 'frail cockle on the black, bottomless deluges.' One could not help some interest in her, situated as mortal seldom was."

### THE QUEEN BECOMES A WIFE.

Queen Victoria took the affairs of her court in hand at once. She was of a notably gracious disposition, but fortunately she knew how to frown and whom to frown upon. She paid her father's long-standing debts. Her preceptor, Dr. Davys, she made Bishop of Peterborough. She removed the royal residence and court to Windsor Castle, which has since become one of the grandest palaces on earth.

The incident of paying her father's debts illustrates her character. He had borrowed of his friends, and the Duchess' mother had coached her in laying aside money, even while she was a child, with a view one day of paying these heavy obligations. Out of the royal income which fell to her she liquidated the last of these, which had been beyond the means of herself and mother.

On the throne of England the young woman found disadvantages in spinsterhood. Her advisers suggested as much to her. Every Prince Imperial in Europe was a more or less acknowledged suitor for her hand.

It had been the wish of the Duchess of Kent that Victoria should marry her cousin, the handsome Francis Charles Augustus Albert Emanuel, second son of Ernest, Duke of Saxe-Coburg Saalfeld. But with her assumption of the throne all Europe became enamored of her. Some one has said of the situation:

"The condition of susceptible young men was indeed tragic. Some shot themselves and some went mad all for love of the Queen. One gentleman of position was reduced to weeding the Round Pond in Kensington Gardens in the hope of obtaining a sight of her. Charles Dickens was one of the youths who had a severe attack of Queen fever; happily, he recovered."

Regarding Prince Albert the mother of the future Queen seemed to have been disposed to furnish the two young people with opportunity to form their own impressions of each other, when in 1836 she invited the Prince and his elder brother to visit Kensington Palace. It may be conjectured that the guardians of both the boy and the girl saw good reasons for a possible union if there should be mutual attraction, for there certainly were such reasons on both sides. Two years afterward King Leopold, Prince Albert's uncle, proceeded to call the Queen's attention to her cousin, but her answer showed no special interest in the subject. She brought forward the fact that they both were too young; also that the Prince needed more knowledge of the English language, more experience, and more self-reliance. A letter from the Prince to a friend at that time showed that he considered the affair at an end.

Meanwhile the situation in England showed an urgent necessity that the young Queen should have some one to trust intimately and to lean upon in the discharge of the duties whose weight and importance were crushing to one whose regard for duties was so conscientious. British politics also were entering a phase of embarrassing complications.

At this stage King Leopold determined to bring his nephew and his niece together. If each could have opportunity to see in the other the rare excel-

lencies that he saw in both they would fall in love. He sent the Prince and his brother on a cousinly visit to Windsor Castle. The three years since the Queen and the Prince had met wrought great changes in both, but especially in him. The shy and awkward boy had gained a frank and manly bearing.

It was a gay and happy visit. The young Queen evidently was surprised into admiration at the beginning; for she wrote King Leopold on the second day that Albert was "most amiable and unaffected—in short, very fascinating." In a few days it was evident that the case was serious for both parties concerned.

General Grey in his "Early Years of the Prince Consort," is brief on the subject, saying only that on October 15 "the Prince had been out hunting early with his brother, but returned at 12, and half an hour afterward obeyed the Queen's summons to her room, where he found her alone. After a few minutes' conversation on other subjects, the Queen told him why she had sent for him."

On November 23 the Queen read a formal declaration to the Council of her proposed marriage. The day previous, her aunt, the Duchess of Gloucester, asked her if she was not nervous in the prospect of making this public announcement.

The Queen replied: "Yes, but I did a much more trying thing a little while ago."

"What was that?"

"I proposed to Prince Albert."

In the Queen's letter to her uncle, King Leopold, on the day of the betrothal, she speaks of her mortification at her cool reception of her uncle's suggestion a year before, and says of Albert:

"He seems perfection, and I think I have the prospect of great happiness.

. . . I love him more than I can say, and I shall do everything in my power to make this sacrifice (for such, in my opinion, it is) as small as I can. He seems to have great tact, a necessary thing in his position. These last few days have passed like a dream to me, . . . but I do feel happy."

The humility and the affection of this letter from the Queen are matched



in a letter from Prince Albert the next day to his friend and preceptor, Baron Stockmar :

"Victoria is so good and kind to me that I am often puzzled to believe that I should be the object of so much affection."

The Privy Councilors were again called together in Buckingham Palace on November 23, 1839. It devolved upon the sovereign to announce to them her engagement to the Prince, and some one has written a pretty description of the scene. There were eighty-three men in the chamber, and one of them wrote :

"Her Majesty was handed in by the Lord Chamberlain, and, bowing to us all around, sat down, saying: 'Your Lordships (we are all Lords at the Council Board) will be seated.' She then unfolded a paper and read her declaration.

"I cannot describe to you with what mixture of self-possession and feminine delicacy she read the paper. Her voice, which is naturally beautiful, was clear and untroubled, and her eye was bright and calm, neither bold nor downcast, but firm and soft. There was a blush on her cheek, which made her look both handsomer and more interesting, and certainly she did look as handsome and as interesting as any young lady I ever saw."

For herself the Queen wrote: "The room was full, but I hardly knew who was there. Lord Melbourne I saw looking kindly at me with tears in his eyes, but he was not near me. I then read my short declaration. I felt my hands shake, but I did not make one mistake. I felt most happy and thankful when it was over."

Storm followed the announcement. Parliament indulged in ribald jesting at the man, and to the last many of the English people never recovered from the disappointment.

But the wedding took place in the royal chapel in St. James' Palace on February 10, 1840. The day was rainy and some of the splendors of the great pageant were destroyed. On her head Her Majesty wore a simple wreath of orange blossoms, and her magnificent veil did not cover her face, but hung down on each shoulder. Her ornaments were a pair of large

diamond earrings, a diamond necklace, and the collar of the Order of the Garter.

The chapel had been handsomely decorated for the ceremony and the whole of the floor was covered with rich gold and purple carpeting, having the Norman rose as its prominent figure. To a flourish of trumpets and drums the bridegroom's procession passed along the colonnade. The Prince was received with considerable applause.

The Queen was paler than her wont, and had an anxious air, but her answers were heard with distinctness by the multitude. On the return of the royal procession to Buckingham Palace the Queen sat hand in hand with the Prince, but the hands were clasped in such a way that the wedding ring could be distinctly seen.

No one has ever doubted the affection that existed between the Queen and the Prince Consort. But on the part of the English people the criticism which he early foresaw was not lacking, and at times was sharpened by political suspicion.

### SHE LIVED DOWN TEMPORARY UNPOPULARITY.

When Victoria ascended the throne the change of rulers naturally aroused much public interest, and for a time it looked as though the affection for a monarchy was about to be revived.

Then came the Queen's marriage to Prince Albert, which was by no means popular. One has but to refer to the newspapers of that day to see that the whole of the revision of our form of government appeared to be imminent, yet within ten years the Queen lived down all that, and after the stormy episode of the Carlist movement of 1848 she entered upon such a fifty years of esteem and even affection as had never hitherto been accorded to a single individual by a whole nation.

It is unnecessary to tell any intelligent man that the position of a King or Queen in England is a difficult one. Of power, in the ordinary sense of the word, there is none. The President of the United States has during his four years of office as much patronage and power as is given to a modern British monarch in the longest of reigns.

Nevertheless such privileges as are given to the King or Queen had been maintained without friction by the Queen intact, at a period of history when such legislation as the **taxes** on the fortunes of millionaires, the income tax, working compensation acts, and the forthcoming pensions for all individuals over sixty-five years of age, prove England, though a monarchy, the most socialistic country of the world.

Amidst all of this strife and struggle, change and progress, the Queen retained every privilege she had inherited, and handed to her successor the office in exactly the same state as she received it in 1837.

Hers had been a personal victory. Strength of will, coupled with much tact, great industry, and a remarkable memory, have been among the secrets of her success. Above all things has been a remarkable conscientiousness.

There is no better instance of this latter quality than the fact that when at the age of 60 years she was proclaimed Empress of India she engaged the services of a Hindustanee tutor and taught herself the most difficult of languages. To the rest of us French or German at that age would have been difficult, and to become a good writer and speaker of Hindustanee is a record in itself.

Then the intense affection for the Queen of the ordinary English household can be realized by an American who remembers the interest displayed in that country in the doings at the White House during the Cleveland and Harrison administrations, when there were children there.

You have read of the Queen's journeys, her visits to the poor, her thought, and her practical common sense in state craft, in household matters, and you will comprehend the nature of the blow that is falling upon every Englishman today.

The Queen was, above all things, a mother, a housewife. She nursed her children herself and was devoted to them, while the houses of the nobility and plutocracy have been overrun by hired and professional nurses.

The Queen was as much the mother of her children as any laborer's wife, and, despite the four hours of official work she had every day of her life, she knew all that was going on about her household, and was neatness and carefulness itself.

A noted Englishman wrote some years before the Queen's death :

I had the honor to issue some years ago a work entitled "Sixty Years a Queen." In the preparation of that book I had occasion to be at Windsor Castle. One in authority there told me quite casually that, starting out from her London palace on the day of the 1897 jubilee, the Queen noticed that some of the palace window blinds were crooked. She stopped the carriage and the procession and a message was dispatched to the housekeeper that they should be straightened.

It was these domestic traits that have tended not a little to the Queen's place in every English home.

Contrasted with the domestic simplicity of her life was the bravery she displayed on all public occasions. Within the last few months she has made public journeys through the streets of London. And at the times when the continental Anarchist was doing his worst she persisted in her journeys to France and Italy, despite the earnest advice of the newspapers and the remonstrances, it is said, of her Ministers.

No criticism of any kind caused the Queen to desist from any purpose on which she was bent.

There were times when her pathetic friendship for the French ex-Empress Eugénie was highly resented by some of the less gallant officials of the French republic, but the Queen was in no way affected by the expressions of disapproval. She had known the Empress in the days of her beauty and prosperity. She was true as steel at the time of Eugénie's humiliation.

She was blamed for withdrawing herself from public life since the commencement of her widowhood, when it has been pointed out that her attendance at the opera or her leadership of society would have given an immense impetus to the trade of London, yet there are many who will agree that she is right to give herself to state and family affairs after the death of her husband, and truly no man was ever more sincerely mourned than was Prince Albert.

Of late years the vast growth of the empire, the acquisition of new territories, and the development of the old have enormously increased the matter of form that a British sovereign has to take care of each day.

## TENNYSON'S TRIBUTE TO THE QUEEN'S SORROW.

In the dedication of the *Idylls of the King* to the memory of the lamented Prince Consort, written in 1862, Alfred Tennyson, Poet-Laureate, expressed the never-ending sympathy of the English people for their widowed Queen. These fine lines will be recalled to memory now that the end of her life has come:

Break not, O woman's-heart, but still endure;  
 Break not, for thou art Royal, but endure,  
 Remembering all the beauty of that star  
 Which shone so close beside Thee that ye made  
 One light together, but has past and leaves  
 The crown a lonely splendor.

May all love,  
 His love, unseen but felt, o'ershadow Thee,  
 The love of all Thy sons encompass Thee,  
 The love of all Thy daughters cherish Thee,  
 The love of all Thy people comfort Thee,  
 Till God's love sets Thee at his side again!

Queen Victoria never ceased to lament the death of her beloved husband, who was, in every respect, worthy the love and affection of so noble a woman. He was, from the time of their marriage to his untimely demise, her adviser, counsellor and devoted helpmeet. The widowed Queen never had heart for gayeties after he passed away, but mourned his loss to the day of her own death.

## SOME PATHETIC INCIDENTS.

William IV. expired after midnight at Windsor Castle. The Archbishop of Canterbury and other high officials were in attendance. As soon as the "scepter had departed" with the last breath of the King the Archbishop made his way to Kensington Palace and requested an interview with the Princess Victoria, already, by the law of succession, Queen. She hastily attired herself and met the venerable prelate in her ante-room, where she was informed of her succession to the throne. The girl of 18 was deeply agitated at the formidable words of the dignitary and could only say:

"I ask your prayers in my behalf."

The young Queen and the aged churchman then knelt together and invoked divine guidance.

The Queen's first act of her reign was to call for pen and paper and indite a letter of condolence to the widow of William. She directed the missive "To the Queen of England." Her maid of honor in attendance, noticing the superscription, said: "Your Majesty, you are Queen of England."

"Yes," replied Victoria, "but the widowed Queen is not to be reminded of the fact first from me."

Queen Victoria personally supervised the education of her children in the homely English pursuits, as well as in polite learning. The royal children were all skilled in gardening and in housekeeping. On one of the royal estates they were given a house and grounds, and here the young Princesses might have been seen deep in the mysteries of pastry-making and cooking the vegetables from their own garden.

The first public act of the Queen after the death of the Prince Consort was a visit to the military hospital at Netley, an institution in which the Prince had taken the greatest interest. In the first ward a Victoria Cross man from India was lying extremely ill in bed. The Queen sent for the officer in charge to relate the soldier's deeds and chance of recovery. This she continued in every ward she visited.

### ENGLAND'S THRONE IS NEVER VACANT.

The theory of the English constitution is that the throne of Great Britain is never vacant. In other words, the sovereign never dies, the succession of an heir being instantaneous. Hence, as Debrett explains it, the ceremony of coronation is merely a solemn recognition and confirmation of royal descent and the consequent right of accession to the throne, and is unnecessary for the security of the title to the crown.

It is customary on the death of the sovereign for the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Prime Minister to notify the heir apparent of his accession, though even this is technically superfluous.

The notification to the people is made by proclamation through the Lord Mayors and the Lord Lieutenants of counties, etc.

The proclamation issued when Queen Victoria succeeded to the throne read as follows:

“Whereas, It has pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy our late Sovereign and Lord, King William IV., of blessed and glorious memory, by whose decease the Imperial crown of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland is solely rightfully come to the high and mighty Princess Alexandrina Victoria, it is therefore here published and proclaimed that the high and mighty Princess Alexandrina Victoria is now, by the death of the late sovereign of happy memory, become our only lawful and right liege lady Victoria, by the grace of God, Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, defender of the faith, to whom let all, therefore, acknowledge faith and constant obedience, with all hearty and humble affection, beseeching God, by whom Kings and Queens do reign, to bless the royal Princess Victoria with long and happy years to reign over us. God save the Queen.”

Formerly the death of the sovereign brought the existing government to an end. The Premier resigned and Parliament was immediately dissolved. A general election was ordered and the sovereign requested the Ministers to retain their portfolios pending the result of the election. The coronation was usually deferred for some months. Queen Victoria was crowned a year and some days after her accession.

The succession of the new Prince of Wales to that title is quite different. When the present Prince of Wales became King the title merged in that of sovereign. The King may confer it by letters patent upon his son, if he sees fit. The sovereign's eldest son becomes the Duke of Cornwall, automatically as it were, and is entitled to the revenues of that duchy, which now amount to £50,000 per annum, for the benefit of the Prince of Wales.

#### EVENTS AND DISCOVERIES DURING HER REIGN.

Among the many wonderful events and discoveries since Queen Victoria ascended the throne, in 1837, and which have changed the face of civilization, the following are particularly important:

Discovery of photography, in 1839.

Enunciation of the Monroe Doctrine.

Civil war in the United States, 1861-65.

Emancipation of slaves under white men throughout the world.

Liberation of 40,000,000 Russian serfs by Alexander II.

Formation of the German Empire by Count von Bismarck.

Crushing of Spain's colonial power by the United States.

Establishment of present French Republic.

Wooden sailing vessels superseded by iron steam vessels through the genius of Ericsson, the inventor of the Monitor.

Japan comes to the front as a world power.

Laying of the Atlantic cable.

Building of the Suez Canal.

Mount Cenis and St. Gothard tunnels built.

Discovery of gold in California, 1849.

The modern railroad evolved.

Discovery of anaesthetics in 1844.

Science of bacteriology, or germ theory.

Darwin's theory of evolution.

Discovery of the planet Neptune.

Roentgen's discovery of the X-ray.

Discovery of the Northwest passage.

Australia opened up to civilization.

Africa opened up by the discoveries of Burton, Speke, Livingstone and Stanley.

Pasteur's discovery of a treatment for hydrophobia, 1884.

Peace conference at The Hague, 1899.

Geneva convention, 1864, established the Red Cross Society.

Death of "Chinese" Gordon.

General Lord Kitchener conquered the rebel Arabs and established England's sovereignty in Egypt.

Chinese-Japanese war.

England's war with Afghanistan, 1840.

Victoria proclaimed Empress of India.



1880 first year of peace in Queen Victoria's reign.  
Zulu war, 1879.  
Transvaal war, 1881.  
Greco-Turkish war, 1897.  
War in South Africa, 1900-1901.  
Russo-Turkish war, 1853-55.  
Franco-Prussian war, 1870.  
Telegraphy invented by Samuel F. B. Morse.  
Invention of typewriters revolutionized business methods.  
Robert Hoe invents the rotary printing press.  
Edison invents the electric light and phonograph.  
Alexander Graham Bell invents the telephone.  
Invention of the sewing machine.  
Automobiles revolutionize the transportation world.  
Invention of wireless telegraphy.  
Submarine vessels made practical.  
Invention of smokeless powder.  
Discovery of petroleum.  
Use of armor plate for war vessels.  
Establishment of life-saving service.

## CHAPTER II.

**Last Illness of the Queen and Empress—Grief of the People of England and the Colonies—Sorrow General Throughout the Entire Civilized World—Scenes In and Around Osborne House, in London, and Elsewhere—Fortune Left by the Departed Monarch.**

**G**ATHERED at the bedside (or in waiting in the adjoining apartments) of the dying Queen and Empress at Osborne House, Isle of Wight, on that fateful evening of the 22d of January, 1901, were the Prince of Wales (soon to be the successor of his mother as Edward VII.), the Princess of Wales (now Queen Alexandra), the Duke of York (heir apparent to the throne), the Duchess of York (prospective Queen of England), the Emperor of Germany (Queen Victoria's grandson, the son of her eldest daughter Victoria, Princess Royal), the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyle (daughter of Queen Victoria), the Duke of Connaught (son of Queen Victoria), the Duchess of Connaught, the Princess Beatrice of Battenberg (her youngest daughter), the Duchess of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, the Duke of Cambridge (cousin to the Queen), the Princesses Victoria and Maud of Wales, King Leopold of Belgium, one of Queen Victoria's oldest friends, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Winchester, Home Secretary C. T. Ritchie (whose duty it was to certify to the death of the Sovereign, as well the birth of prospective heirs to the throne), A. J. Balfour, First Lord of the Treasury, Mr. Theed, a sculptor, who made the death mask, and many relatives whose names were not mentioned.

The new King's announcement of his mother's death was by means of a telegram to the Lord Mayor of London, as follows :

"Osborne, 6:45 p. m.—My beloved mother has just passed away, surrounded by her children and grandchildren. Albert Edward."

The bulletin of the royal physicians was :

"Osborne House, Isle of Wight, Jan. 22, 6:45 p. m.—Her Majesty the

Queen breathed her last at 6:30 p. m., surrounded by her children and grandchildren.

“James Reid,  
“R. Douglas Powell,  
“Thomas Barlow.”

As the Queen lay dying, the Bishop of Winchester and the Rector of Whippingham read prayers for those in extremis. Happily the Queen was able to recognize those around her. They came to her bedside, but the physicians had warned them against attempts to speak to her. Naturally, the family, while recognizing the claim for public information, insisted that the details of the events around the deathbed should be sacred and imposed the strictest secrecy on the whole household.

Lord Clarendon (the Lord Chamberlain) was at Osborne House, because the arrangements for the succession to the throne were in his hands.

The Queen bade farewell, in a feeble monosyllable, to her family assembled at her bedside at midday. She first recognized the Prince of Wales, to whom she spoke a few words of great moment; then Emperor William and the others present filed past and heard a whispered good-by.

King Christian of Denmark, father of the Princess of Wales (Queen Alexandra), was with difficulty dissuaded from making the journey from Copenhagen to the Isle of Wight, who, notwithstanding his advanced age, was anxious to be near his daughter at the supreme moment which made her the consort of the King of England, the mightiest monarchy on earth.

It was positively affirmed by Drs. Reid, Powell and Barlow, the physicians in attendance, that Her Majesty's critical condition was due to no specific disease. It was a general physical collapse, so complete that all the functions of the body ceased except as maintained by artificial means. This was true even to the extent of respiration, which was maintained by the use of oxygen.

In other words, the Queen died of old age and exhaustion. Her vital forces, had she been an ordinary patient, would not have survived such a length of time, for often it seemed, some days before her death, that her repeated sinking spells and unconsciousness would merge into the last sleep.

Her Majesty lay helpless and almost speechless in her bed in Osborne House surrounded by every comfort.

Fruits, flowers, ice, and all the accessories of modern medicine were at hand. Osborne House is buried amidst a gloomy park of firs. The wind came up from the channel and surged through the trees like a death dirge. A mile away stands the lodge. Beyond its portals none but the household could pass. On them, without the sovereign's knowledge, were posted bulletins announcing her condition.

The Queen saw Emperor William of Germany (her grandson) while under the influence of a strong restorative, and was quite able to recognize him. The effects of this powerful stimulant remained for several hours.

The details of the interview, naturally, were withheld, the only statement concerning it being that the Queen was partially conscious while her imperial grandson was beside her.

He was greatly attached to Queen Victoria, who for her part entertained a warmer affection for him than for any of her other grandchildren, and was accustomed to write and speak to him in a way no one else ever dared. The Queen nicknamed him "Willful Willie," and their relations always remained the most affectionate. The Queen expressed a wish to see the Emperor, who attended at her bedside. When the Queen had uttered a few feeble words the Emperor withdrew, visibly moved.

The chamber in which the Queen died has a southern aspect facing inland, with a bright prospect of evergreen plantation and bright hued shrubs. The Queen's bed is an elegant, somewhat old-fashioned mahogany one, which accompanied her everywhere, while several pictures, her private escritoire, bedroom table, and wheel chair also traveled with her. As all of her bedrooms are paneled with pale green brocade all closely resemble each other.

The pictures she never parted with are a water color and miniature portraits of the Prince Consort, Princess Alice, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg, Empress Eugénie (widow of Napoleon III. of France), Lord Beaconsfield, and some family groups, including those of the Duke of York's children. The furniture, appointments and decorations of her private rooms are of the finest Louis Seize, and until quite recently she always read by light from Colza lamps, which some thirty years ago replaced the wax candles, which were exclusively used on the royal dinner table.

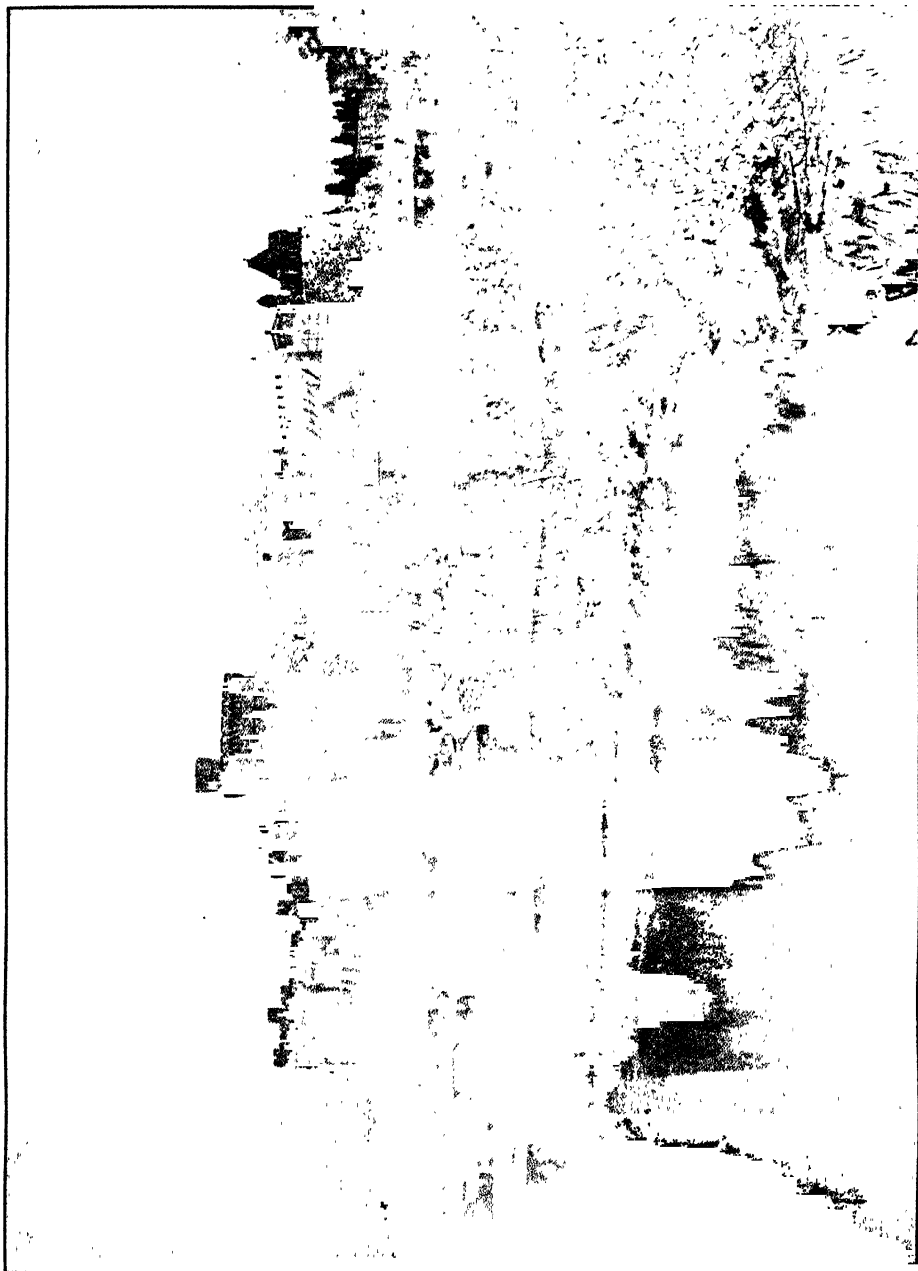
Her bedroom is adjoined by two private sitting-rooms, with a spacious corridor between, in which she often took walking exercise, leaning on the arm of an Indian attendant, when the weather was too unpropitious to venture out.

Water beds were provided for the purpose of aiding to maintain the vitality of the Queen. These water beds are rubber mattresses filled with water at the desired temperature. These mattresses were placed on two bedsteads placed side by side in the center of the room, and each was covered with several sheets. The royal and imperial patient was lifted carefully from one of these to the other whenever the temperature of either mattress sank too low. Doors and windows were kept carefully closed in order to preserve the virtue of the artificial atmosphere. Oxygen was being constantly released in the room from cylinders.

The number of visitors who called at the lodge gates to sign their names in the Queen's visitors' book during Her Majesty's illness numbered thousands, and they came from all parts of England. The attitude of all the authorities toward the press was one of absolute reserve, in accordance with the royal orders. The instructions dated back more than six weeks, when the sad crisis was first foreseen.

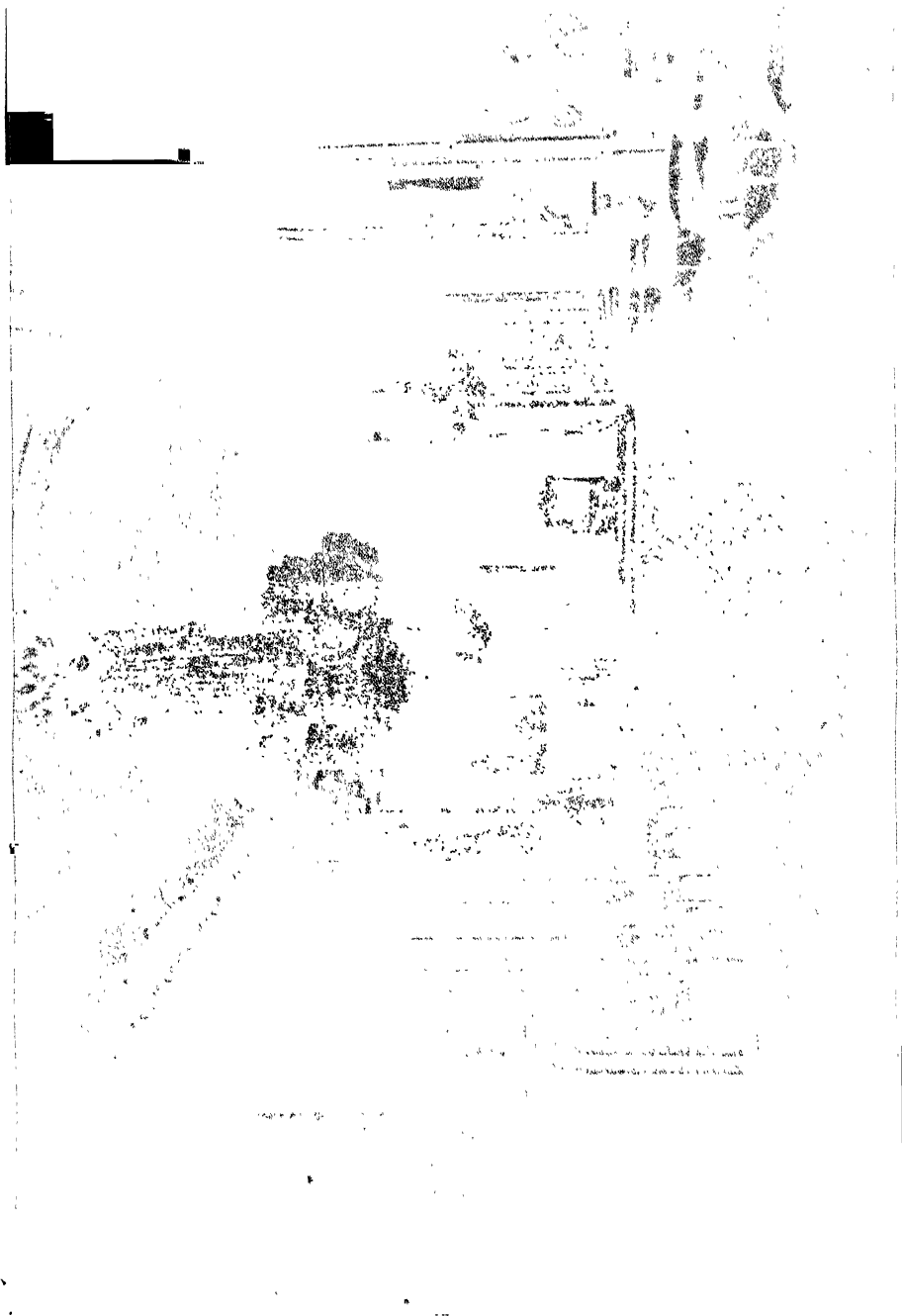
The strictest orders were given out at Windsor Castle early in December to conceal or deny the fact that the Queen was failing in health. The royal wish was completely realized, practically no knowledge of the truth getting out until the eve of the Queen's sudden collapse on Saturday, January 12th. On the day previous to that it was thought that the Queen would live a month, inasmuch as there had been no cerebral symptoms beyond mental lassitude and a constant tendency to sleep. The stomach on some days failed to properly assimilate food, and the resulting weakness was the principal cause of the formation of the blood clot on the brain, which was admitted for the first time in the bulletin issued on Monday, January 14th.

The announcement of the arrival of the Emperor William, of Germany, at Osborne House gave rise to an extraordinary rumor. It had been frequently imputed to the Kaiser that he, as the eldest son of the Queen's eldest child, regarded himself as the rightful successor to the British throne, and it was



WINDSOR CASTLE, BERKSHIRE, THE PRINCIPAL RESIDENCE OF QUEEN VICTORIA.

THE THRONE ROOM AT WINDSOR CASTLE.



apparently surmised in some quarters that his journey to Osborne had some relation to that imaginary claim. The Emperor never paid any attention to the ridiculous story, and its authorship was never known.

The Kaiser's visit to Osborne House caused profound gratification, as demonstrating his personal good-will and making it plain to the hostile powers that Great Britain was not isolated at that grave juncture of her fortunes.

An apprehension unquestionably existed in court and diplomatic circles that the death of the Queen, who was held in such a universal reverence and esteem, and whose moral weight for European peace was incalculable, might serve the purposes of these powers led by France, whose aim was a coalition against England. The Kaiser's presence, which so much impressed continental feeling, was really an act of characteristic impulsiveness, and, like most of his impulses, good in the main.

There was an all-pervading sense of gloom throughout London. Thousands of people silently crowded around Buckingham Palace and Marlborough House waiting for bulletins from Osborne.

Piccadilly, Pall Mall, and Victoria street were thronged with pedestrians and private carriages, all making for a point where the latest authentic news could be obtained. Such a crowd was never seen in the West End save in the height of the season.

The dense crowd which always surrounds the Mansion House when news of national importance is expected was there, but the people behaved in a manner quite foreign to that which usually characterizes a Mansion House crowd. There was no hustling and no noise.

In all parts of England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland the sorrow was genuine and sincere; and the same can be said with truth of the British Colonies and dependencies throughout the world. Canada, Australia, India, Egypt, New Zealand, Tasmania—wherever the English flag floats—the grief was unalloyed.

Without exception, the rulers of the nations of the earth sent expressions of sympathy for the members of the royal family and the people of the British Empire in the great loss they had sustained. The press of every country could not say too much in extolling the character of the late sovereign as a woman



and a ruler. The national law-making bodies all over the world adopted resolutions of respect.

Never in her history has England mourned an occupant of the throne as was the case after the death of Victoria. While her sterling worth was appreciated to a wonderful extent during her life, it was much more so after her demise. How often the good Queen interposed between disputing nations, and by means of her personal influence, or other influence she brought to bear, prevented hostilities, none will ever know. She loved peace for the sake of humanity and the suffering it prevented, and her advice was often heeded by her Ministers, although she did not intrude in affairs of policy where such action would not be received in a kindly spirit.

The physicians in attendance upon the late Queen and Empress during her last illness were most able men in their profession.

Sir Richard Douglas Powell, the head of the staff of physicians who were in the sick-room of the late Queen, had been physician extraordinary to Her Majesty since 1887. He was one of the most prominent physicians in London and a member of all the important medical societies in the Kingdom. He was made a Baronet in 1897. He acted as consulting physician to several hospitals and wrote several medical text books.

Sir James Reid, whose name was one of those signed at the bottom of the bulletins issued from the time Queen Victoria's illness began, had been resident physician to the Queen for more than twenty years. He accompanied the royal court on all its travels and spent practically all his adult life, since he took his medical degree, in constant attendance upon Her Majesty. His family was Scotch. He was 50 years old when the Queen died, and came from a medical family. He was selected for the position he so long held by Sir William Jenner, who was, until his death, physician extraordinary to the Queen. Sir James Reid, who was made a Knight in 1898, drew a salary of \$7,500 from the Crown, and in addition was furnished with board and lodgings in whatever palace the Queen occupied. He had also the use of horses and carriages. He was married in 1899 to the Hon. Susan Baring, sister of Lord Revelstoke.

Sir James always had more than a trace of the stubborn Scotch pride and

obstinacy, and upon one occasion left his royal mistress rather than stand some of her criticisms. In addition to his constant attendance upon the Queen he also acted as physician to the other members of the royal household. He was decorated several times by the Queen, and several foreign sovereigns as well.

There was a faint gleam of hope among the watchers at the bedside of the aged Queen on the night of January 21st, Her Majesty having shown a disposition toward a revival of strength, but it was not more than a momentary return of the all but exhausted vitality. The sands of life were fast running out, and on the morning of January 22d it was plainly evident that Victoria's hours were numbered. The immediate members of the royal family were called in, and grouped around the death-bed to await the inevitable.

The Queen was conscious, but knew little of the anxiety and solicitude of her loved ones.

The Prince of Wales, forgetful of his Kingly dignity, for he was King Edward VII. the moment the breath of life left his mother's body, appeared to be half-dazed, and the Duke of York's eyes were red, while the Duchess of Connaught did not cease crying. It was indeed a sad and tearful scene.

Inside the palace everyone was overcome with emotion at that supreme moment when the sovereign ruler of the mightiest of the world's Empires departed from this earth to appear before the throne of the Great Ruler of all. A feeling of wondrous awe took possession of all.

Among the most sincere of the mourners at the bedside of the dead Queen and Empress was the Emperor of Germany, her grandson. He made not the slightest attempt to control his emotion, but gave full vent to his grief.

"I cannot realize that she is dead," said he.

Outside of Osborne House it was pathetic, indeed, to observe the reluctance, which amounted to obstinacy, with which the enormous throng received the painful news. In fact, they would not believe the Queen was dead. It was an impossibility for the average Englishman to believe that the Queen was mortal.

She had outlived more than two generations, and the great majority of her subjects now living were born after she had ascended the throne. It appeared to them as though Queen Victoria could not die.

She had seen, during her long reign, the map of the world change; kingdoms and empires arose, flourished, lived their little day and disappeared; monarchs, their heirs and heirs of their heirs, ruled and were gathered to their fathers; nations which, at the beginning of her reign, were inconsequential, rose to be among the most powerful on earth; her dominions during her rule were extended to every continent; millions of new subjects acknowledged her sway, and when at last, enfeebled and worn out, older by more than a decade, the allotted three-score and ten, she quietly sank to her rest, beloved of her people and genuinely regretted throughout the civilized world. •

During her reign she saw the results of the administrations of ten premiers; she outlived seventeen Presidents of the United States; another Napoleon had seized the reins of power in France and gone down, like his great uncle, amid disaster and defeat; she saw the English banner planted amid the wilds of Africa; saw the dark continent opened to civilization and witnessed the breaking of the barriers which, for thousands of years, had separated the teeming millions of China from the active, busy, progressive Western world.

### THE MOTHER OF HER PEOPLE.

Queen Victoria was the mother of her people. She stood to them as the head of the great English family. She was looked upon as a being who combined attributes alike sacred and intensely human. The Queen was a wife and mother whose qualities were loved and envied by other English mothers. She led a domestic home life such as appealed to the nation.

It was not until she was twelve years old that the Princess Victoria was permitted to know the high destiny reserved for her, and even then the knowledge came in an almost accidental manner. February 25, 1831, when not quite twelve years of age, she attended her first drawing-room.

"Lady Jersey," wrote the amusing Mr. Greville, "made a scene with Lord Durham. She got up in a corner of the room and said:

"'Lord Durham, I hear that you have said things about me which are not true, and I desire that you will call upon me to-morrow with a witness to

hear my positive denial, and I hope that you will not repeat such things about me.'

"She was in a fury and he in a still greater. He muttered that he would never set foot in her house again, which she did not fear, and after delivering herself of her speech, she flounced back again into her seat, mightily proud of her exploit.

"It arose out of her saying that he should make Lady Durham demand an audience of the Queen to contradict the things which Lady Jersey said of her, and to other Whig allies."

These were days in which the party spirit ran high, and penetrated the whole fabric of society in England. Within two or three years of this time Princess Victoria had taken her place in that society as the heiress to the English throne.

In September, 1835, Her Royal Highness was the guest of the Duke of Rutland, at Belvoir. While there she was seen once more of the ubiquitous and all observant Mr. Greville.

A few days after visiting the home of the Mannors she visited the Marquis of Exeter at Burleigh.

There was one person whom King William detested more even than his ministers—the mother of Victoria, the Duchess of Kent, who had not been sparing in her criticisms on the reception she had met from the royal family in England.

The Duchess had applied for a suite of apartments for her own use in Kensington palace, and had been refused by the King. She appropriated the rooms, knowing the denial. The King informed her publicly that he neither understood nor would endure conduct so disrespectful to him.

This, though said loudly and publicly, was only the muttering of a storm which broke next day. It was the royal birthday, and the King had invited a hundred people to dinner.

When replying to the speech in which his health had been proposed the King burst forth in a bitter tirade against the Duchess.

"I trust in God," he exclaimed, "that I may have the satisfaction of leaving the royal authority on my death to the personal exercise of that young lady,"

pointing to the Princess, "the heiress presumptive to the crown, and not in the hands of a person now, near me, who is surrounded by evil advisers."

One day, during her first visit to the royal lodge, Windsor Park, King William entered the drawing room holding Victoria by the hand. The band was playing in an adjoining conservatory.

"Now, Victoria," said His Majesty, "the band is in the next room, and shall play any tune you please. What shall it be next?"

"Oh, Uncle King," quickly replied the Princess, "I should like 'God Save the King.'"

Another time His Majesty asked her what she had enjoyed most during her stay in Windsor.

"The drive I took with you, Uncle King," was the answer.

### THE QUEEN'S PRIVATE FORTUNE.

Queen Victoria's private fortune was estimated at from \$25,000,000 to \$30,000,000. Her financial adviser was Lord Cross. He and Lord Rowton were the only men living who knew the contents of the royal will, and Lord Cross was the only person who had at the time of her death full knowledge of the Queen's fortune.

Even the Prince of Wales was in ignorance of the provisions of his mother's will, although he was the largest beneficiary under it.

The position of financial adviser to the Queen was not an official one. Lord Cross was a member of the Cabinet, being Lord Privy Seal. He was about seventy-five years old when the Queen died, and had had charge of the Queen's private property a quarter of a century.

Unlike the majority of the rulers who preceded her on the throne of England, Victoria was of a thrifty nature. That she was unusually prudent was shown at the time of her husband's death, when she did not increase the public treasure by paying a legacy tax, although the Prince Consort left a large fortune. His will never was probated.

The nation settled the debts of her royal uncles, George IV. and William IV., but after her accession the Queen was prompt in paying the obligations

of her father, the Duke of Kent, who died while his affairs were greatly involved. Besides this, each of her daughters and some of her granddaughters received dowries of \$200,000, and the Prince of Wales sometimes was extricated from annoying financial troubles by his mother. There were no other heavy withdrawals from the Queen's purse, however. She made other uses of the money supposed to be available for the purpose of maintaining royal appearances. As she had received since 1837 a civil list amounting to close upon \$3,000,000 a year it may be seen that her wealth accumulated until it is of vast proportions. Three hundred thousand dollars per annum was devoted to what is called the Queen's privy purse and constituted her pocket money, of which no account was ever asked. Besides this, she had at her disposal the net revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster, which amounted on an average to \$300,000 a year more.

From this it will be seen that after having all the expenses of every conceivable character, down to her charities and servants' wages, defrayed out of the civil list, she had a sum of at least \$600,000 a year to dispose of as she pleased, and which she is known to have set aside. This in itself, when added up, represented a minimum of \$36,000,000, and, when it is remembered that the revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster are all the time increasing, the net revenue for the year 1900 being not less than £90,000, or \$450,000, compared with £60,000, or \$300,000, ten years before, and that, moreover, the Queen's savings have been most judiciously invested, for the most part in land which has increased almost tenfold in value during the last half-century, it is no exaggeration to estimate the fortune left by Her Majesty from these sources alone as in the neighborhood of \$25,000,000.

In addition to valuable continental property, she owned three estates in the United Kingdom. They are Balmoral, in Aberdeenshire, Scotland; Osborne House, Isle of Wight, Hampshire, and Charlemont, Surrey. They embrace 5,561 acres, with a rental value a year of \$27,805. At twenty years' purchase that would be \$556,100. In fact, they are worth double that amount. The Queen also possessed property at Coburg, and the Princess Hohenlohe left her the Villa Hohenlohe, at Baden, one of the best and most valuable residences in the place. As to personal property, there was the bequest of a

quarter of a million left to her by Sir James Camden Neild. This will was proved in 1852, and at the compound interest upon which it has been nurtured the bequest must now have reached a magnificent value.

The Queen also made extensive real estate investments in New York.

### CONTENTS OF WILL NOT MADE PUBLIC.

The Queen's will was opened January 25th for a preliminary inspection in order to follow the instructions it might contain concerning her funeral.

The provisions of the will were never known, although it was believed that she bequeathed the greater part of her fortune to her youngest daughter, Beatrice, the widow of Prince Henry of Battenberg. She was given Osborne House. The Duke of Connaught was bequeathed Balmoral, the Queen's estate in Scotland.

The Queen's life was heavily insured not only by insurance companies, but by hundreds of private persons as a speculation. Many shopkeepers were in the habit of insuring the Queen's life at the beginning of the social season in order to recoup themselves in case of her death.

Others who insured the Queen's life were dependent in different ways on the privy purse, payment from which ceased, the King not seeing fit to renew it. There were also many among the poorer classes who insured the Queen's life through benefit societies as a speculation.

### SHE HAD A MIND OF HER OWN.

The Queen had a will of her own.

The matter in which the Queen so early "put down her foot" occurred in 1839, was known as the bedchamber affair, and at this time of day reads very much like a comedy of high life. Sir Robert Peel, in consultation with Her Majesty in regard to the formation of a conservative Ministry, noticed that the wife of the recent Lord Lieutenant and the sister of the Secretary of Ireland (both Whigs) were the ladies in closest attendance on Her Majesty.

Peel might have secured the dismissal of these if the matter had been

properly represented. But a misunderstanding arose, and the Queen was somewhat under the impression that Peel wished the retirement of all her familiar attendants and associates.

Her reply was that she could not "consent to a course which she conceives to be contrary to usage and is repugnant to her feelings." It was a storm in a political teapot. The language in which the leaders of parties expressed their views was, considering the occasion, almost ludicrous. Peel, on the one hand, and Melbourne on the other, persisted in regarding the matter as a grave constitutional problem, while the Irish leaders, in flights of Celtic imagination, sought to make political capital out of it. In pathetic vein O'Connell called on heaven to bless "the young creature—that creature of only nineteen, as pure as she is exalted"—who had consulted the dictates of her heart in refusing to part with her ladies-in-waiting.

"Those excellent women who had been so long attached to her, who had nursed and tended to her wants in her childhood, who had watched over her in her sickness, whose eyes beamed with delight as they saw her increasing daily in beauty and in loveliness—when they were threatened to be forced away from her—her heart told her that she could as well part with that heart itself as with those whom it held so dear."

---

*This Marriage was solemnized  
between us this tenth day of February  
one thousand eight hundred and forty.*

*Victoria R.  
Albion*

---



## CHAPTER III.

**Belief That the Last Words Spoken by the Expiring Queen-Mother Were "My Son," Addressed to the Prince of Wales—The Latter and the German Emperor Much Affected—Died on the Anniversary of Her Father's Demise—January Fatal Month for English Royalty.**

**I**T IS believed that the last words spoken by Her Majesty, Queen Victoria, were "My son."

Near her couch stood the son so soon to take up the crown and scepter she was laying down. A short time before, his royal mother had recognized and spoken to him.

Her words are as a sealed book, but it was said on high authority that they were of vast moment and of the utmost importance.

Then, when the end came, when the great Queen had almost passed the border line, from her almost lifeless lips came to the watchers the words "My son."

They were tenderly spoken and in them the man so soon to be the foremost figure in the world heard the blessing that his royal mother was bestowing upon him with her latest breath.

The Queen died as she wished, in the quietude of the country, with all her loved ones around her. The Duke of Argyll, the Duchess of York and the children of the Duke of Connaught reached the house half an hour before the end.

It was feared the Queen was dying at 9 o'clock in the morning and carriages were sent to Osborne cottage and rectory to bring all the princes, princesses, and the bishop of Winchester to the bedside. It seemed very, very near the end. It was so near they feared they could not arrive in time.

But when things seemed at the worst the Queen, in one of the rallies due to her wonderful constitution, opened her eyes and recognized the Prince of Wales, the Princess and the Kaiser, and asked to see one of her faithful servants, a member of the household. He hastened to the room, but before he got there the Queen had passed into a fitful sleep.

The physicians, however, could give no hope. Nobody left the house. The sands were slowly trickling out and nobody could say at what moment they would be exhausted.

Four o'clock marked the beginning of the end. Again the family was summoned. This time the relapse had no following rally. The Queen died like the setting of the sun!

#### DIED ON ANNIVERSARY OF HER FATHER'S DEATH.

The death of Queen Victoria occurred upon the anniversary of the demise of her father, the Duke of Kent.

The end of this career, never equaled by any other woman in the world's history, came quietly. This most respected of all women, living or dead, lay in a great four-posted bed and made a shrunken atom whose aged face and figure were a cruel mockery of the fair girl who in 1837 began to rule over England.

With bowed heads the imperious ruler of the German Empire and the man who was now King of England, the woman who succeeded to the title of Queen, the Princes and Princesses, and those of less than royal designation listened to the bishop's ceaseless prayer.

Six o'clock passed. The bishop continued his intercession. One of the younger children asked a question in shrill, childish treble and was immediately silenced. The women of this royal family sobbed faintly and the men shuffled uneasily.

At exactly 6:30 o'clock Sir James Reid held up his hand, and the people in the room knew that England had lost her Queen. The bishop pronounced the benediction.

The Queen passed away quite peacefully. She suffered no pain.

Those who were now mourners went to their rooms. A few minutes later the inevitable element of materialism stepped into this pathetic chapter of international history, for the court ladies went busily to work ordering their mourning from London.

The wheels of the world were jarred when the announcement came, but in this palace at Osborne everything pursued the usual course. Down in

the kitchen they were cooking a huge dinner for an assemblage the like of which has seldom been known in England, and the dinner preparations proceeded just as if nothing had happened.

The Prince of Wales—at that very moment the King of England—was much affected when the doctors informed him his mother had breathed her last. The scene was most affecting, one almost beyond the power of words.

Deeply affected himself, the German Emperor did his best to administer comfort to his sorrow-stricken uncle, whose new dignity he was one of the first, if not the very first, to acknowledge.

### HOW THE NEWS WAS RECEIVED IN LONDON.

Like wildfire the news spread throughout London, the metropolis of the world. All the West End theaters and the music halls at once closed their doors, and church bells began to toll. Everything betokened the nation's sorrow.

Parliament, which had been prorogued until February 14, met the following day, at 3 o'clock, to reswear the members and pass a resolution of condolence with the members of the royal family and congratulation on the accession to the throne of the new monarch.

The demise of the monarch is the only contingency upon which Parliament is required to meet without a summons in the usual form. In 1837, when William IV. died between 3 and 4 a. m. on June 20, Parliament met at 1 p. m. the same day.

January has been a fateful month in the life of the English royal family. It is a singular coincidence that Queen Victoria passed away on the eighty-first anniversary of the death of her father, the Duke of Kent, which event occurred just six days before the death of his father, George III., in 1820.

It was on January 20, 1896, that Prince Henry of Battenberg passed away, and it was also in January that the Duke of Clarence, the direct heir to the throne in the second generation, came to his untimely end.

Late in the afternoon came a warning to the people of London that the Queen was slowly sinking. Then there was naught but waiting for the

end. The public suspense remained unchanged, and for four days it had been accompanied by a sense of the inevitableness of the end.

It was this feeling of utter hopelessness that induced something like apathy on the part of the masses on the streets and the classes in their drawing-rooms and club-houses. They had loved and honored the Queen, but had not been deceived by illusive hopes, and with one consent busied themselves with preparations and forecasts for a new reign.

The Cabinet Ministers had been looking up precedents and finding out what they should do in certain contingencies. Everyone, from the Archbishop of Canterbury to Speaker Gully, of the House of Commons, and from the Lord Chancellor to the Lord Chamberlain, had obtained his cue and studied his part for the opening scenes of the new reign.

The Prime Minister had arranged for special trains for a meeting of the privy council at short notice at Osborne, and the Speaker had provided for almost automatic action, by which Parliament could assemble with the least possible delay.

The diplomatists were prepared to call at Marlborough House or Buckingham Palace and inscribe their names on the visitors' book, and the ambassadors had their messages of condolence in mind.

As for the world of fashion, it had already suspended all engagements, and was preparing for a long season of mourning by ordering in advance changes in costumes and in the liveries of servants.

The opening of the new reign involved many changes in social England. The King resided at Windsor during the early months of his reign, and the Duke of York occupied Sandringham, but ultimately their chief residences were Buckingham Palace and Marlborough House. All royal functions were suspended during six months, and there was no 1901 London season. Country house pleasures were suspended, and the English upper classes went to the continent until the period of gloom was ended.

Ultimately London was a gayer capital than ever before, for the King, after his coronation, conducted court functions at Buckingham Palace with unwonted splendor. The titled and rich people spent more time in town, and country house gayeties and recreations declined.

The Queen always inclined to be superstitious and has held firmly to the idea that three deaths always follow each other in royal families. Thus when the Duke of Coburg and Prince Christian Victor died she became possessed of the idea that she was fated to be the third, and nothing could dislodge this idea from her mind, which naturally enough greatly aggravated her melancholy.

The Queen was the author of three books—"The Early Days of His Royal Highness Prince Consort," 1867; "Leaves from Our Journal in the Highlands," 1869, and "More Leaves from the Journal in Our Lives in the Highlands," 1885.

Up to the time of Bean's attempt to assassinate the Queen it was only possible to deal with these outrages either as lunacy or high treason, for which the penalty was death. Then, however, a bill was passed making the offense punishable as misdemeanors by transportation, imprisonment or whipping.

#### THE CHARM OF VICTORIA'S LIFE.

The great charm of Victoria's life was her domestic character. Almost immediately after her marriage she set about to reform the household and improve the methods. This reform was carried out on lines suggested by Baron Stockmar, but in a manner in conformity to English precedent. The result was a great saving not to the Queen but to the people, who were taxed to maintain the profligacy which had prevailed.

As the result of these operations the Queen determined to purchase private homes in which she might spend part of her time in the enjoyment of domestic tranquillity. Accordingly she purchased Osborne House, in the Isle of Wight, and Balmoral, in the Highlands of Scotland. Of Osborne House she wrote to her uncle in Brussels, March 25th, 1845:

"It sounds so pleasant to have a place of one's own, quiet and retired and free from all woods and forests and other charming departments, which really are the plague of one's life."

The estate and building cost £200,000, and was paid for by the Queen out of her own income.

In the same way the estates of the Duchy of Cornwall, the property of

the Prince of Wales, was managed for his benefit, so that he had a large property when he attained his majority.

## THE PRINCE CONSORT'S WORK.

The Prince Consort's love for landscape gardening found ample scope both at Osborne and Balmoral. The work was a constant source of recreation and delight to him, and he felt that he could say that the gardens were his creation. Of Balmoral the queen wrote in her diary October 13th, 1856:

"Every year my heart becomes more fixed in this dear paradise, and so much more so now that all has become my dearest Albert's own creation, own work, own building, own laying out, as at Osborne; and his great taste and the impress of his dear hand have been stamped everywhere."

The Queen and Prince Consort were lovers from the day of their marriage and were inseparable. Her Majesty once wrote that she was unhappy if the Prince was absent from her even for a day. When it was necessary for him to leave her he kept her constantly supplied with diary letters showing that his thoughts and heart were always with her.

On one of these absences, occasioned by the death of his father in 1844, he was away a fortnight. His own entry in his journal thus records his return:

"Crossed on the 11th. I arrived at 6 o'clock in the evening at Windsor. Great joy."

The Queen was a great traveler. Her first visit to Scotland was made in 1842. In 1843 she visited Louis Philippe at Chateau d'Eu. In 1845 she visited Germany and in 1849 she first visited Ireland, when her reception was most enthusiastic.

The first great grief which the Queen sustained—and it came almost in the form of a double bereavement—was in 1861. In March of that year her mother, the Duchess of Kent, died. The Queen felt, as all must feel when death takes from them a beloved parent, that part of her life had gone which nothing could restore. She wrote in her diary:

"How awful! How mysterious! But what a blessed end. Her gentle

spirit at rest, her sufferings over! But I—I, wretched child—who had lost the mother I so tenderly loved, from whom for these forty-one years I had never been parted except for a few weeks, what was my case?

#### VICTORIA WIDOWED IN 1861.

“My childhood—everything—seemed to crowd on me at once. I seemed to have lived through a life, to have become old! What I had dreaded and fought off the idea of for years had come and must be borne. The blessed future meeting and her peace and rest must henceforward be my comfort.”

But this bereavement was not her greatest, for before the year was out the Prince Consort also died. On Monday, November 25th, he paid a hurried visit to the Prince of Wales at Cambridge. He was feeling far from well, and entered into his diary on his return: “Bin recht lind.” (“Am very wretched.”)

His last public appearance was on November 28th at a review of the Eton College volunteers. That it was a great effort for him to fulfill this engagement is proved by the short note in his diary, the last he every made: “Unhappily, I must be present.”

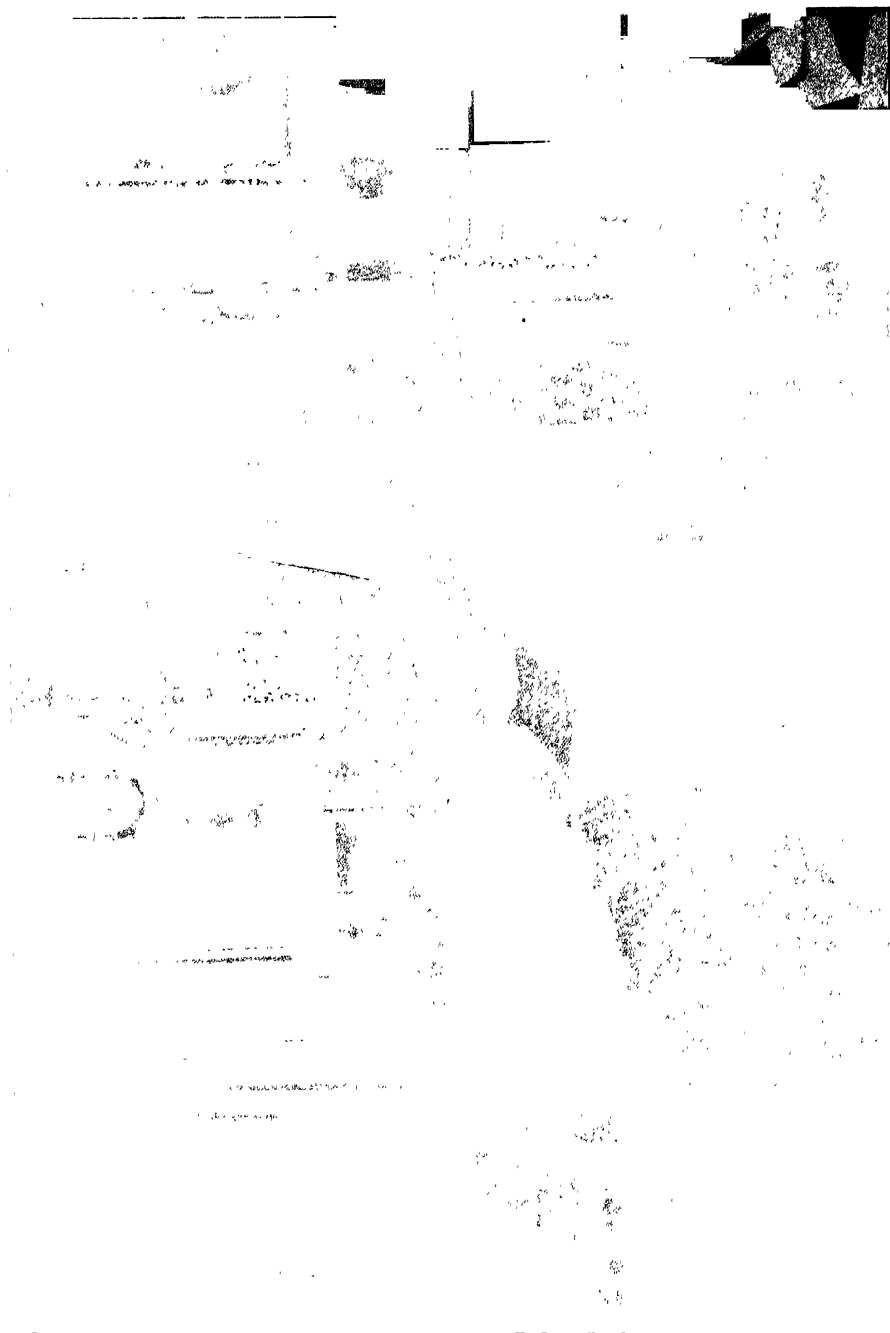
He was immediately taken down with typhoid fever, and died at 11:15 o'clock on Saturday night, December 14th, 1861.

The whole nation mourned and the Queen was inconsolable. Though faithfully discharging her official duties, she withdrew from the social world and remained in seclusion, and it was not until 1866 that she again opened Parliament in person.

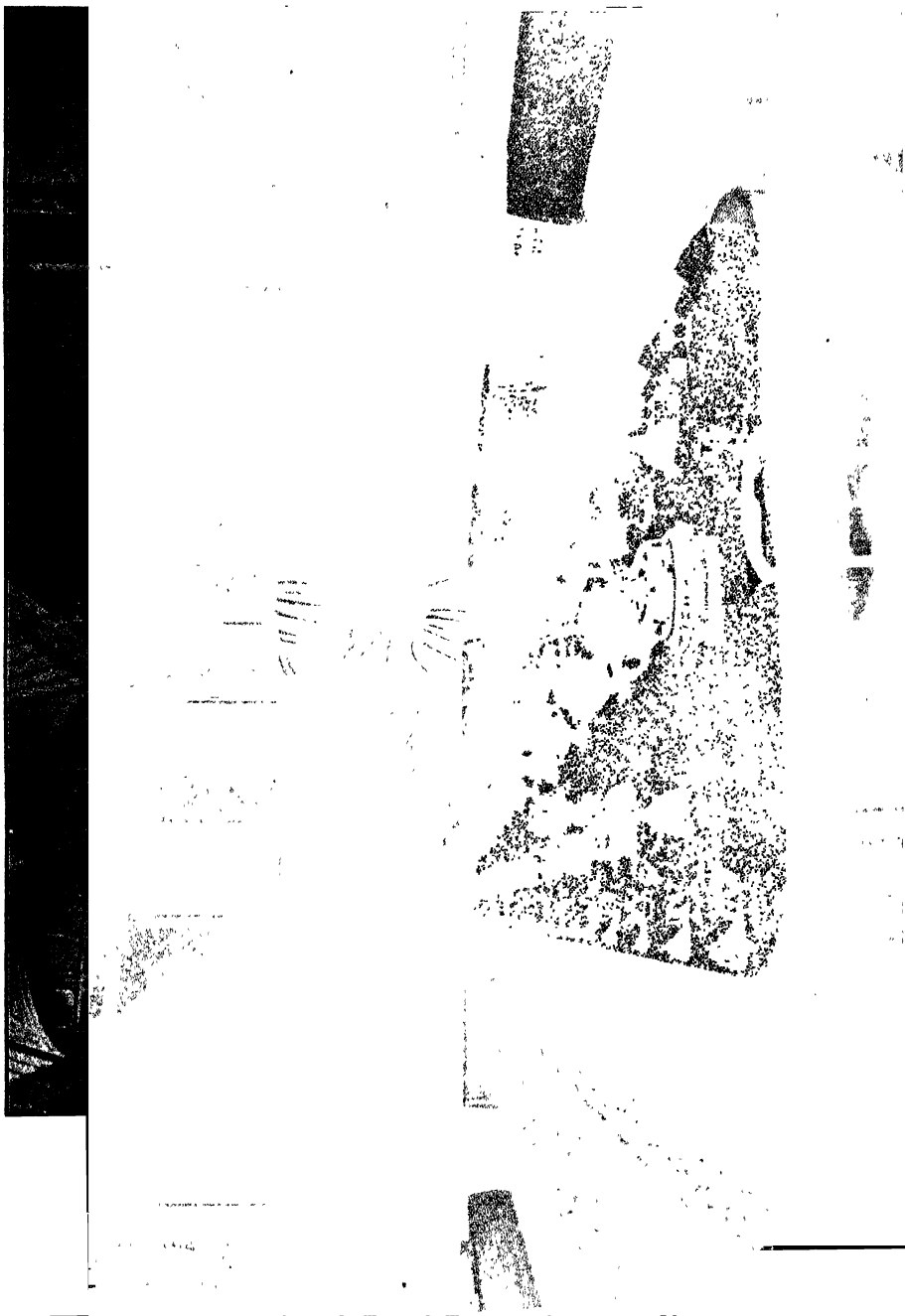
#### HER EXPRESSIONS ON WOMEN.

The Queen once expressed the opinion that women were not intended for “government,” that it was a “masculine” occupation. Yet she herself was the best proof possible that supposedly “masculine” occupations could be well discharged by a woman. Again, the active interest which her daughters—the Empress Frederick and Princess Alice—showed in promoting opportunities for the education and employment of women was sometimes a source of worry to the Queen. “Though, on the whole,” says

THE QUEEN'S SITTING ROOM AT WINDSOR CASTLE.







THE WATERLOO ROOM AT WINDSOR CASTLE.

Mrs. Fawcett, "the Queen has been very far from giving encouragement, except by the magnificent example of her own life and character, to the modern movement among women for sharing in political work and responsibility, she testified her interest in their higher education by opening in person in 1887 the palatial buildings of Holloway College."

Another of the modern women's movements which the Queen promoted was their entrance into the medical profession.

In 1881, a medical missionary from India, Miss Beilby, was the bearer of a message from the Maharanee of Punnah to the Queen, telling Her Majesty of the terrible sufferings of Indian women from the want of duly qualified women doctors.

The Queen was deeply moved by the tale of unnecessary suffering, and of valuable lives thrown away or blighted by the want of skillful and properly trained women to attend native women in sickness. The Queen especially charged Lady Dufferin with the task of instituting a fund to promote a regular supply of fully trained women doctors for India.

After the Indian mutiny in 1858 and the transference of the government from the East India Company to the Crown, a royal proclamation was issued to the inhabitants of India. The original draft of this, submitted to the Queen, she thought appropriate neither in spirit nor in language.

She pointed out that "it is a small sovereign who speaks to a hundred millions of Eastern people on assuming the direct government over them, and, after a bloody civil war, giving them pledges which her future reign is to redeem. \* \* \* Such a document should breathe feelings of generosity, benevolence, and religious toleration, and point out the privileges which the Indians will receive in being placed on an equality with the subjects of the British Crown, and the prosperity following in the train of civilization."

## WISE POLICY IN INDIAN AFFAIRS.

To the wise policy pointed out by the Queen on this occasion was largely due whatever measure of success the British Government has had in dealing with the natives of India. It was as early as 1858 that Disraeli, reporting to

the Queen on the progress of the India bill through the House, wrote: "Your Majesty would do well to consider the steps which are now necessary to influence the opinions and affect the imaginations of the Indian populations. The name of Your Majesty ought to be impressed upon their native life."

It would appear from this that Disraeli had already in mind the conception which he carried into effect some eighteen years later. In 1877 he succeeded in passing the bill which made Queen Victoria Empress of India, and thus put a definite stamp on the imperialism with which his name is associated.

Never once since the Queen ascended the throne was there any serious danger to the monarchical system of Great Britain. While monarchies and republics elsewhere were shattered by blows of revolution, the throne of England remained unshaken. The French Republic, the empire of Louis Napoleon, the empire of Brazil passed away; the German empire sprang into existence, Italy became a single kingdom, and the sphere of Austria was contracted; but, amid all these dynastic changes, the Queen's throne stood unmoved like a rock amid the surges.

### A STORY OF JOHN BROWN.

Her faithful Highlander servant, John Brown, was an odd character. He was independent, too, and had no fear whatever of his royal mistress.

On one occasion the Queen was picnicking at the Glassalt Shielt, a cottage in the wild, near Balmoral. After luncheon the Queen desired a table for the purpose of sketching. Table after table was brought and rejected. At length John seized one of the discarded tables, planted it firmly before the Queen, and remarked: "It's na possible to mak' anither table for you up here."

The Queen's regard for him is seen in her dedication of the second series of "Leaves." "To my loyal Highlanders, and especially to the memory of my devoted personal attendant and faithful friend, John Brown, these records of my widowed life in Scotland are gratefully dedicated."

In the tenants of the little estate of Balmoral she took a patriarchal

interest, if that term may be applied to a queen. She inquired after their circumstances, relieved their suffering, and did many kind offices with unaffected charity. It was no uncommon thing for the Queen to sit by the bedside of a sick peasant reading the Bible. Here is a characteristic touch from the "Leaves:"

"I went into a small cabin of old Kitty Kear's, who is 86 years old—quite erect, and who welcomed us with a great air of dignity. She sat down and spun.

"I gave her, also, a warm petticoat; she said, 'May the Lord ever attend ye and yours, here and hereafter; and may the Lord be a guide to ye, and keep ye from all harm.'

"She was quite surprised at Vicky's height; great interest is taken in her. We went on to a cottage (formerly Jean Gordon's) to visit old Widow Symons, who is 'past fourscore,' with a nice rosy face, but was bent quite double; she was most friendly, shaking hands with us all, asking which was I, and repeating many kind blessings."

It was not at Windsor or Buckingham, but at Osborne and Balmoral that the Queen enjoyed the happiness of domestic life with her husband and children. "Osborne," says Mrs. Fawcett, "was a harbor or refuge to which the Queen and Prince could run for a few days' rest at any time when they felt their strength almost exhausted from the constant pressure of political work and responsibility." Lady Canning wrote: "It perfectly enchants the Queen and Prince, and you never saw anything so happy as they are with the five babies playing round about them."

## HOW HER LIFE WAS REGULATED.

Of the Queen's daily life the following account was given by a former member of the royal household: "She rose at half-past 6 in summer, 7 in winter, and always walked abroad, returning to morning prayers and breakfast, at which she ate heartily, and subsequently spent half an hour in the nursery.

"She next received the master of the household, and decided what invitations should be accorded for the day; and then visited her aviary, menag-

erie, aquarium, or stables. She was passionately fond of horses and a good rider.

“At 11 she gave audience to the Secretary of War, the Home and Foreign Secretaries; at 12 she lunched. At 3 she entered her carriage or rode on horseback, either visiting or on some errand of charity. Returning from her drive or ride, Her Majesty dined in state.

“But that over, etiquette was dismissed; in the drawing-room the Queen played on the pianoforte and indulged in German games. At 11 she retired to rest.”

## CHAPTER IV.

**King Edward and the Royal Family Take Their Final Look at the Face of the Queen, and Then the Features are Hidden Forever from Human Gaze—The King Closes Down the Lid of the Casket—Pathetic Scene in the Death Chamber—Remains Did Not Lie in State.**

**O**N THE 25th of January, 1901, the face of the Queen was forever hidden from human gaze.

The royal family took their last loving look at the features of the Queen about 10 o'clock in the morning, when the oaken shell was brought into the bedroom at Osborne House, where, waiting, were King Edward, Emperor William, the Duke of Connaught, Sir James Reid, and the royal women.

The latter having retired, Sir James Reid, with reverent hands, assisted by three trusted household servants, and in the presence of the King, the Emperor, and the Duke, removed the body from the bed to the coffin.

In death, the face of the Queen was lovelier than in the closing days of life. Not a trace of the ravages of disease was visible. The servants having retired, Queen Alexander, the Princesses, and the children were recalled, and, with lingering steps and stifled sobs, they passed slowly before the white-robed and peaceful figure.

At the foot, never moving, stood the King, and when the mourning crowd had passed there remained only the son and grandson of the dead.

Emperor William wept bitterly. Finally he also retired and the King was left alone.

Sir James Reid, beckoning to the servants, who were holding the coffin lid, asked the King's instructions.

For a few seconds the King stood speechless, stricken with emotion at the last farewell.

Then he said quickly: "Close it finally. It must not be opened again."

## IN THE APARTMENT OF DEATH.

The Queen's family and her faithful personal servants guarded her lifeless body as their most precious earthly possession. No stranger gazed on the aged form from whose face eternity had wiped the lines of time and care and sickness. Those outside her household and employment were not permitted to enter the chamber of death, but an officer of the royal yacht *Alberta* said that the body, as it lay in the bed, the face turned slightly to the right, in the direction of the windows opening on the waves of the Solent, did not seem much shrunken. The face, under a thin veil, was unforgettably white and statue-like, telling nothing of age or suffering.

The weary, exhausted expression that marked Her Majesty's countenance when last she drove around this village had entirely disappeared.

Outside two officers were on guard. Within two Indian attendants remained in company with the ladies in waiting, who were constantly present.

The body was attired in black. The face was perfectly peaceful and the arms folded. On the breast rested a beautiful gold cross.

Such a simple, pathetic scene as marked the afternoon succeeding the death of the Queen could hardly have occurred in any other monarchy. All the servants and tenants were admitted. The footmen, housemaids, coachmen, stable lads, and policemen, dressed in their Sunday clothes, filed through the room for four hours. There were no formalities.

It might have been the body of any other country woman of rank whose tenants were bidding her a last farewell.

Bent old men, children, and families who had grown up on the estate, who regarded Queen Victoria as a friend and patron rather than as a sovereign, took their turn, and their grief was the sorrow of those who had lost a friend.

## REMAINS AS THEY LAY IN THE DINING-HALL.

When everything was in readiness the remains of the Queen were removed to the *Chapelle Ardente*, in the dining-hall of Osborne House.

They were incased in a magnificent shell of oak. The body rested within linings of filmy cotton wool overspread with folds of hand-woven white satin bordered with costly lace. This inner casket measured only five feet seven inches in length and twenty-three and one-half inches at the widest point. It was fitted into another coffin of oak, surrounded with rich ornamental moldings. The final covering was a massive silver box bearing at its head a golden nameplate, inscribed with the date of the queen's death and a biblical quotation chosen by King Edward.

The great dining-hall of Osborne House, wherein the catafalque rested, was heavily draped with folds of black and crimson cloth. The casket itself was hidden from view by a wreath of fragrant floral emblems of every conceivable size and design.

Close to the dead sovereign's arms lay a cross of white lilies, bearing the name of the King. Around the bier stood seven immense candlesticks from St. Paul's cathedral. Their flickering tapers radiated weirdly through the silent chamber. Day and night a detachment of grenadier guards in full regimentals kept watch over the catafalque, with their burnished guns at immovable sentry poise.

After the body had been forever hidden from the gaze of even her loved ones, the coffin, which had been removed from the dining-hall to the death-chamber for this ceremony, was again carried to the hall, where the coffin remained until the departure from Osborne House for Windsor.

The Queen was laid to rest beside the Prince Consort in the beautiful mausoleum, which she built for this purpose.

The royal tomb is situated in Windsor Park, near Windsor Castle, within the grounds of Frogmore House. It is overlooked by the windows of the Queen's private apartments in Windsor Castle.

During the summer the Queen frequently drove to Frogmore for breakfast or afternoon tea on the lawn.

The mausoleum is in ornamental grounds dotted with fine trees, all planted by royal hands. The foundation of the tomb was laid by the Queen in 1862, and the body of the Prince Consort was deposited there.

The mausoleum exteriorly is plain, cruciform, in the Romanesque style,



surmounted by an octagonal lantern. It is eighty-three feet high, eighty feet long and seventy feet broad. A tablet reads:

.....  
 :            His mourning widow, Victoria, directed        :  
 :        that all that is mortal of, Prince Albert be        :  
 :        placed in this sepulchre, 1862. "Farewell, well        :  
 :        beloved. Here at last I will rest with thee.        :  
 :        With thee, in Christ, I will rise again."        :  
 :.....

The interior is lavishly decorated in rich coloring and the sarcophagus of polished gray granite rests on a plinth of black marble. Four bronze angels meet with outstretched wings at the corners, and a white marble effigy of the Prince reposes on one side of the slab covering the body beneath.

Beside it is a space destined for the Queen.

There was a remarkable gathering of crowned heads of Europe and royalties at the funeral.

## CHAPTER V

**King Edward VII. Takes the Oath on the Day Following the Death of His Mother—His Speech—Proclamation of the Accession of the New Sovereign—Quaint Ceremonies of Ancient Times Repeated at the Formalities in London—The King Heartily Cheered by His People.**

THE world is so busy, and Kingdoms and Empires must keep pace with the progress of the world of the twentieth century; hence, the day following the death of the great and gracious Queen and Empress, the whole machinery of the Empire was employed in the work of the installation of the new Sovereign, H. R. and L. M. Edward VII., and proclaiming him as the Monarch of the mighty realm.

No one then living on that memorable 23rd of January, 1901, took part in or was present at the functions when they were last performed more than sixty-three years previously. Therefore the actors were guided only by tradition. That in itself was inadequate, for the progress of human knowledge and the growth of the Empire compelled certain modifications of the ancient ceremonies.

It was appropriate enough before the days of telegraphs and railroads that mounted couriers should ride from town to town and heralds with trumpets should announce the accession of Queen Victoria. A portion of the quaint ceremony will be preserved.

Heralds proclaimed Edward VII. as King the morning of January 24th in all parts of the Empire, but electric wires enabled its being done at practically the same moment through the realm.

Clad in the uniform of a Field Marshal, the King appeared, on January 23rd, for the first time before his council to take the constitutional oath and then to receive their allegiance. His stalwart figure thus appareled seemed to present the incarnation of the military spirit, but there was, as well, gentleness, humility, and dignity in his words and bearing.

The scene was solemnly impressive. It was impossible to banish the

grief caused by the loss of the well-beloved Queen, still unburied, and the melancholy thought obtruded itself on many minds that it was unreasonable to believe that the gray-haired man before them would preside for many years over the destinies of the vast Empire.

There was no mistaking the whole-hearted personal as well as patriotic loyalty of the British people to Edward VII. and Queen Alexandra. There had been no opportunity for any public testimony of the popular affection borne for the gentle woman who had attained the highest position of womanly dignity in Great Britain. The fleeting public glimpses of the King in the streets of London, however, were not permitted to pass without some expression of the public feeling.

"Long live the King!" was cried many times, and cheers were hearty, but the heart of England was still at Osborne, and there it remained until it followed the silent bier to the last resting place of the best loved sovereign who ever reigned in the islands.

There was also added sincere sympathy for the imperial mourner there, who was compelled to go away to perform filial duty at another death bed in his own land. The German Emperor held a warm place in the affections of the English people.

The Duke of Connaught absented himself long enough for a last visit to Empress Frederick, his sister, before her death.

Beyond the half-masted flags, the outward and visible sign of mourning in London, as throughout the kingdom, was confined to the shuttered shop windows. In London shops a black plank eight inches wide was fixed in the center of every window.

In the country, where whole-piece rolling or iron shutters were uncommon, one of the ordinary narrow wooden shutters was placed down the middle of the window. Private houses, unless they had flagstaffs, did not display any sign. On the day of the funeral the blinds were lowered, in accordance with the universal custom in England, where lowering the blinds on the day of a funeral is the only way in which the fashionable residents of private houses make a demonstration of sympathy.

The King began the eventful day (January 23rd) in his career beside the

body of his beloved mother in Osborne house. Then the duties of state called him away and he began his journey to London.

The route from Osborne House to Trinity Pier, at Cowes, Isle of Wight, was deserted except for a few groups of bareheaded persons when, at 9:40 o'clock a. m., three open carriages drawn by white horses galloped down the hill.

In the first carriage were the King, the Duke of Connaught, the Duke of York, and Prince Christian. The King looked well and bowed repeatedly in acknowledgment of the greeting of his subjects. The royal personages immediately embarked on the Alberta.

The royal standard was hoisted as the King touched the deck. As the Alberta started off signals were shown ordering that no salutes should be fired.

The crews of the cruiser Australia and the other royal yachts were mustered as the Alberta steamed by.

The commencement of his first voyage as King was a memorable and impressive event.

Across the narrow channel from the Isle of Wight to the mainland the royal party on board the Alberta proceeded without marked incident. An escort of warships was constantly in communication with the yacht.

The King and his suit entered the capital city of the realm at 12:55 p. m., and proceeded directly to Marlborough House.

Dense crowds, beginning at St. James street, lined the entire route to Victoria Station from an early hour. The Mall and the front of Buckingham Palace were especially thronged. All along the former, from the palace to Marlborough House, carriages filled with women stood as if for a drawing-room, except that the coachmen, footmen and occupants were all dressed in mourning.

The police precautions were unusual. Men on foot and mounted guarded almost every yard of the way.

The crowd waited patiently for hours to greet their King. Finally, preceded by half a dozen mounted policemen, the new sovereign arrived in a plain brougham, which was driven rapidly, with the coachman and footman

in their usual gray liveries, with mourning bands on their arms. An equerry was seated beside him. .

The King was, of course, dressed in the deepest and most simple mourning, and raised his hat in acknowledgment of the silent uncovering of heads, which was more impressive than the most enthusiastic cheers. The King looked tired and sad, but well.

Following him came the Duke of York (the heir apparent), the Duke of Connaught, and others. Both the King and the Duke of York looked pathetically up at Buckingham Palace as they passed and acknowledged the salute of the guard of honor drawn up inside the palace grounds.

The troops there and elsewhere showed no signs of mourning, except that the bands were not present, but all the officers had crêpe on their left sleeve.

The King drove to St. James' Palace, from Marlborough House, to preside at the first privy council, by way of the Marlborough House yard, the Mall, and the Garden entrance of the palace. He was attended by Lord Suffield (who had been Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales since 1872) and was escorted by a captain's escort of the Horse Guards. The procedure was exactly as on levee days.

By the time the King arrived a great gathering of Privy Councilors, in levee dress with crêpe on their left arm, had taken up positions in the throne-room—Cabinet Ministers, peers, commoners, Bishops, Judges, the Lord Mayor, etc., including the Duke of York, the Duke of Connaught, and lesser members of the royal family.

Lord Salisbury (the Prime Minister), Lord Rosebery, A. J. Balfour, the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal, and a host of the most prominent personages in the land were there to receive the King's formal oath binding him to govern the kingdom according to its laws and customs and hear him assume the title of King Edward VII. of Great Britain and Ireland and Emperor of India.

The ceremony was interesting and according to precedent. The King was in a separate apartment from the Privy Councilors. To the latter the Duke of Devonshire, Lord President of the Council, formally communicated

the death of Queen Victoria, and the succession to the throne of her son, the Prince of Wales. The royal Dukes, with certain Lords of the Council, were then directed to repair to the King's presence to acquaint him with the terms of the Lord President's statement.

Shortly afterwards His Majesty entered the room in which the Councilors were assembled and addressed them in a brief speech.

Mingling with the royal Dukes and great personages of the kingdom were a few men in plain clothes to represent the fact that the general public had a nominal right to be present.

The King wore a Field Marshal's uniform and the ribbon of the Order of the Garter. When he began his speech his voice was painfully broken with emotion, but he recovered as he went on.

His brief speech was delivered with great earnestness and was quite extemporaneous. It is expected it will be published later in official form.

The Lord Chancellor (Lord Halsbury) then administered the oath of the King.

Afterwards the various members of the Council, commencing with Lords in Council, took the oath of allegiance, and then passed in turn before His Majesty, as at a levee, excepting that each paused and kissed the King's hand before passing out of the chamber. This brought the ceremony to a close.

By 3:30 p. m., when His Majesty returned to Marlborough House, the crowd in the neighborhood was of immense proportions.

The King's prior journey was accomplished in almost complete silence, but on this occasion he was lustily cheered all along the line of route.

Immediately opposite Marlborough House gates a tall man in front of the crowd waved his hat and shouted: "Long live the King!" whereupon the crowd cheered with redoubled vigor.

At the last moment the King decided not to attend the House of Lords.

The proclamation of the accession of His Majesty was signed by the Princes present, the Duke of York first, then the Duke of Connaught, the Duke of Cambridge, Prince Christian, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Mayor, and the other representatives of the city of London.

At 4:30 p. m. the artillery began firing salutes in St. James' Park to signalize King Edward's accession to the throne.

Among the incidents of the day was an imposing civic procession. The Lord Mayor and Aldermen, accompanied by the City Marshal, Mace-bearer, and other members of the corporation, escorted by a strong body of police, proceeded from the Mansion House, by way of the Thames embankment and Trafalgar square, to St. James' Palace, in gilded equipages, with liveried outriders, including twenty semi-state carriages, making a notable picture, which was witnessed by thousands of silent people, who filled the sidewalks along the entire route.

The royal proclamation by the Earl Marshal was heralded at St. James' Palace and the other customary centers the next day.

The House of Lords and the House of Commons assembled at 4 o'clock and took the oath of allegiance to the new sovereign. The attendance in the House of Commons was large. All the members, dressed in the deepest mourning, stood up as Speaker Gully entered and announced that, by reason of the deeply lamented decease of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, it had become their duty to take the oath of allegiance to her successor, His Majesty King Edward VII.

The Speaker then administered the oath, and the swearing in of the members proceeded. Joseph Chamberlain, the Secretary of State for the Colonies; Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, the Chancellor of the Exchequer; Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, the Liberal leader in the House, and Sir William Vernon Harcourt were the first to subscribe their names on the roll.

In the House of Lords the oath was taken by the Duke of York, the Duke of Connaught, Earl Roberts, Lord Rosebery, Lord Salisbury, the Duke of Argyll, Lord Lansdowne, and a hundred others. The House of Lords then adjourned for the day. Many peeresses, in the deepest mourning, were in the galleries.

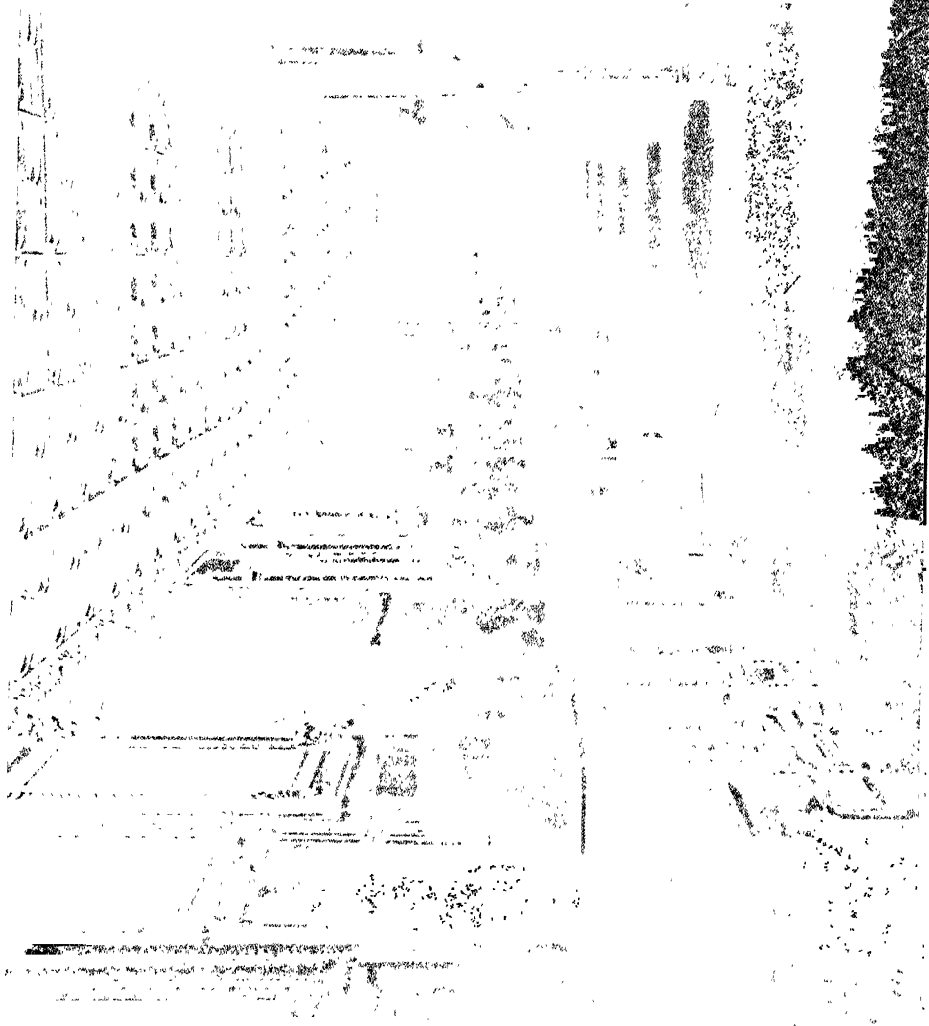
A special gazette issued late that night contained the formal announcement of the time and place of the Queen's death, and added: "This event has caused one universal feeling of regret and sorrow to her late Majesty's faithful and attached subjects, to whom she was endeared by deep interest in

**THE GRAND RECEPTION ROOM IN WINDSOR CASTLE.**





THE EAST CORRIDOR AT WINDSOR CASTLE



their welfare, which she invariably manifested, as well as by the many signal virtues which marked and adorned her character.” .

## ACCESSION SPEECH OF EDWARD VII.

The following is the full text of the accession speech of His Royal and Imperial Majesty:

“Your Royal Highnesses, My Lords and Gentlemen: This is the most painful occasion on which I shall ever be called upon to address you.

“My first and melancholy duty is to announce to you the death of my beloved mother, the Queen, and I know how deeply you and the whole nation, and, I think I may say, the whole world, sympathize with me in the irreparable loss we have all sustained.

“I need hardly say that my constant endeavor will be always to walk in her footsteps.

“In undertaking the heavy load which now devolves upon me, I am fully determined to be a constitutional sovereign in the strictest sense of the word, and, so long as there is breath in my body, to work for the good and amelioration of my people.

“I have resolved to be known by the name of Edward, which has been borne by six of my ancestors.

“In doing so I do not undervalue the name of Albert, which I inherit from my ever-to-be-lamented great and wise father, who by universal consent is, I think, deservedly known by the name of Albert the Good, and I desire that his name should stand alone.

“In conclusion, I trust to Parliament and the nation to support me in the arduous duties which now devolve upon me by inheritance, and to which I am determined to devote my whole strength during the remainder of my life.”

The Gazette contained a proclamation by the King citing the acts of Queen Anne and King William IV. regarding the retention of office by persons in the employment of the Crown, and in accordance therewith decreeing that all officeholders in the United Kingdom, colonies, foreign possessions, and India should continue to hold office during His Majesty's pleasure.

It was noteworthy that in this document the King was styled "Edward, R.," not "Edward, R. I."

### COMPLICATED PROBLEMS PRESENTED TO OFFICIALS.

It seemed almost impossible to exhaust the list of persons and institutions not strictly official that were affected by the "demise of the Crown," for such, technically, was the correct expression in speaking of the death of a British sovereign, it being, under the theory of the English constitution, a fiction that the King never dies.

It had a serious effect on the members of the Queen's household, a majority of whom were personal officers, whose offices ended with the death of the sovereign appointing them. King Edward, however, retained some of those long attending him while he was the Prince of Wales, and gave them steps in ranks.

A more important fact was that the death of the Queen opened the whole question of the royal revenues. For instance, in the time of George III. the Crown lands were valued at £89,000 annually. He surrendered these lands to the public, receiving in exchange an annuity of £800,000.

When the Queen surrendered them similarly in 1837 they were worth £124,744, and she received in exchange an annuity of £385,000. The arrangement ended with her death. The lands were, in 1901, worth £530,000 annually. Therefore, when Parliament attended to the matter of making provision for the King he received far more than the Queen for the lands.

There were innumerable smaller changes affecting the phraseology of everything in conversation and in the aspects of objects meeting the eye at every turn. The word King came strangely to lips so long accustomed to Queen. It was some time before expressions used thousands of times daily throughout the realm took readily to the new form, such as "God Save the King," "Soldiers of the King," "The King's English," "King's Bench," and "King's Counsel."

An interesting point in regard to the latter expression was that the Queen's Counsel returned to the ranks of ordinary barristers and were not entitled to again "wear silk" and be called King's Counsel until they had

renewed their oath of allegiance. Many of that sort of changes involved not only a feeling of strangeness, but in the aggregate an immense outlay. The stamps at the mint were new for the following year's coinage.

So, too, with the postoffice and revenue stamps, mailcars, mailbags, military buttons, and the myriad of things stamped "V. R. I." Henceforth "E. R. I." was on all these things. The form of all legal procedure was altered. The "Queen's writ" no longer ran, and a bailiff could not summon to the Debtor's Court with what was often familiar and always avoided—a blue sheet headed "Victoria, by the grace of God," etc.—until fresh forms were authorized and printed.

The prayer book of the Established Church was obsolete in its forms of prayer for the royal family.

#### PROCLAIMING THE ACCESSION IN LONDON.

On January 24th the accession of King Edward VII. to the throne was proclaimed in London to the common people by a quaint old ceremony, alike medieval and picturesque. The College of Arms, or Heralds College, which carried out the strange function, was almost an unknown institution to the general public. Moreover there was practically no notice given of the official plans, and it almost seemed to be the intention to avoid a great public demonstration, which unquestionably would have been made if the programme had been definitely announced. It was a formality, therefore, which only a few thousands witnessed.

The actors therein seemed to be some strange creatures come down from a far-off age.

Their marvelous dress and accouterments suggested more than anything else the figures on the court cards of a playing pack suddenly incarnated. They almost dashed through the city and performed their functions in the same haste as though anxious to vanish again into the deep past from which they had been unwillingly resurrected.

The King had returned to Osborne House. Thither, also, returned the thoughts of the nation, after having been diverted for a few hours by the

remorseless demands of monarchical institutions, which required the swearing of a new allegiance the moment the old is canceled by death.

It was known in general terms what were the Queen's own wishes in respect to her funeral rites and burial. The woman who above all else loved peace and abhorred war was to have a military funeral. She asked that her body be carried to its last resting place like a soldier's, upon a gun carriage. Such she considered to be a fitting tribute to pay to the sovereign of "a proud and warlike people."

The navy also was to play a prominent part. All the warships which could be mustered were to assemble in the channel before February 1st to escort the ashes of the sovereign in the midst of a vast fleet from Osborne to Southampton. London was to have the opportunity of paying a brief, silent tribute at the royal bier. A military cavalcade was to escort the precious dust upon its grim martial vehicle across the city, whence it was to be taken to Windsor for the final ceremony.

It was in raw, damp weather, under a dismal sky, that Edward VII. was, on the morning of January 24th, proclaimed King to the citizens of London.

Before daylight troops marched from their quarters in and about the capital to take their stations along the route to be followed by the Heralds' procession. In addition there were many thousand policemen along the line of march.

The arrangements for the ceremony were not announced until the morning papers had appeared, and it was fixed for such an early hour as to prevent any great gathering of sight-seers. A semblance of a popular festivity soon appeared, however, when persons began to arrive on the early trains to go to business.

A considerable portion of this crowd lingered to witness what was possible of the ceremony. Few, if any, of them had ever witnessed such a scene before, but there was little if anything in the shape of a pageant.

The Heralds' procession consisted merely of a few uniformed notables in carriages, escorted by cavalry, driving quickly between dark lines of great-coated troops and police.

The proclamation ceremony itself was brief and simple. It first took

place in the quadrangle at St. James' Palace. The surroundings were solemn in the extreme. The dinginess of the smoke-begrimed building was not relieved by a touch of color except the dull cloth which covered the balcony from which the proclamation was to be read and the glittering uniforms of the four trumpeters and the troops, which were drawn up in the quadrangle in their dark gray surtouts and black bearskin headgear.

### EARL ROBERTS HEADS THE TROOPS.

Only a few moments before the reading of the proclamation was a little brightness introduced by the arrival of Field Marshal Earl Roberts and half a score of high military officers, mounted and in full uniform, but without greatcoats. Earl Roberts wore the ribbon of the Order of the Garter like a sash over his field marshal's uniform and carried a baton.

These officers took a position facing the balcony, and as the clock struck 9 the Earl Marshal (the Duke of Norfolk), in scarlet and gold uniform, with a little group which included Garter-King-of-Arms, Clarence-King-of-Arms, Norroy-King-of-Arms, and other officers of the Heralds' College, attired in the brilliant traditional tabards emblazoned with the royal arms of Great Britain, appeared on the balcony.

There was a blare of trumpets, and then Clarence-King-of-Arms, in a clear voice and amid impressive and reverent silence, read the proclamation.

The King-of-Arms paused for a moment and then cried in a stentorian voice: "God Save the King!" The crowd thereupon removed their hats and broke into hearty cheers.

There was another fanfare by the trumpeters, the band of the Grenadier Guards played the national anthem on crêpe-enveloped instruments, and the soldiers saluted. Lieutenant Sartorius, the officer having charge of the King's standard, raised it aloft.

After this the Heralds withdrew and drove toward the city, where the proclamation was read again. Earl Roberts and his staff did not accompany them.

Subsequently the proclamation was read at Temple Bar and the Royal

Exchange in the presence of large and orderly crowds, who listened intently until its conclusion and then cheered.

There was a picturesque scene when Rouge Dragon Pursuivant-at-Arms demanded official entrance to the city at Temple Bar to proclaim the King. The street was lined with troops, who were flanked by an immense crowd. The Lord Mayor and city dignitaries, in quaint official dress, took up positions at the confines of the city to await his arrival. An escort of the horse guards soon arrived and halted before the law courts, from which Rouge Dragon Pursuivant-at-Arms drove forward to Temple Bar.

He advanced at the head of the pageant and alighted from the carriage. Then he advanced between two trumpeters to the city boundary, which was marked with a red silk cord.

The City Marshal in stentorian tones demanded: "Who goes there?" Rouge Dragon replied by asking permission to enter the city. This was granted and the Pursuivant was conducted to the Lord Mayor. He explained his presence within the city by handing the Mayor an order in council. The Lord Mayor having read this the scarlet cord was removed, a herald read the proclamation, and the procession passed.

The Lord Mayor, with the civic authorities, proceeded then to the Royal Exchange, from the steps of which the Lord Mayor, in his black, gold-braided robe of state and attended by the sword bearer and the sergeant-at-arms bearing their maces, read the warrant of the Privy Council and called upon the herald to proclaim the accession of Edward VII.

The great crowd greeted the title with loud and long cheers. Then the herald read the proclamation.

There was no band at this point, as there was at St. James' Palace and Temple Bar, but the crowd sang "God Save the King" and gave three times three cheers for King Edward VII., and the same number for Queen Alexandra, after which the officers departed.

At the Mansion House the proclamation was read by Mr. Weldon, Deputy for Garter-King-of-Arms. Among those present were the Duke of Portland, Sir Henry Ewart, Earl Condon, the Lord Chamberlain; the Earl

of Pembroke, the Hon. Sir Spencer Ponsonby Fane, and Mr. Henry White, the Secretary of the American embassy.

The Lord Mayor addressed the crowd from the balcony of the Mansion House. He asked them to join with him from the bottom of their hearts in singing "God Save the King." The people responded heartily.

### CONFUSION OVER THE KING'S WORDS.

Peculiar confusion arose over the King's speech to the Council at the oath-taking. None present recorded the words. The first version given out was compiled from memory by some of those who listened. It was quite a different speech as printed in the Gazette.

After the ceremony His Majesty was asked to supply a copy of his speech for official purposes. He replied that none existed, as he had spoken quite extemporaneously. The version published in the Gazette was then sketched by His Majesty's direction.

Tradesmen, priding themselves on the warrant "by special appointment of Her Majesty" and mounting the royal arms over their doors, must seek reappointment. Even such great ones as ambassadors are on a level with them on this point. They represented the Queen. They will not represent the King until they are reappointed. But it would be possible to prolong the list almost without limit. Tradesmen and artificers will have a busy week to come on account of such alterations.

On the other hand, certain tradesmen will sustain heavy losses. Entertainments will be few and quiet. Paris has been flooded with telegrams countermanding orders for colored goods. There is a heavy demand for black goods, which to a certain extent will recompense some firms, but the chief offset to many West End tradesmen affected in this way will be the heavy insurance many of the far-seeing ones long ago effected on the Queen's life. This insurance in the aggregate represents an enormous sum of money, the payment of which will have a noticeable effect in the city.

Contrary to the general opinion, the Duke of York did not become Prince of Wales through the accession of his father. The title of Prince of



Wales becomes merged in the sovereignty, but the King can exercise his prerogative and confer the Principality of Wales on the heir apparent. The new King was born on November 9th, 1841, but he was created Prince of Wales only on the following December 4th. There have been six royal Princes who have never been created Prince of Wales. However, the Duke of York became at once Duke of Cornwall, and the Duchess of Fife (Princess Louise of Wales) became a Princess royal, as this capacity is treated by the law in much the same way as the mother of a Queen Consort.

The King remained in London over night. He dined at Buckingham Palace with the Duchess of Albany. Subsequently he went to Marlborough House to sleep, and returned the following morning to direct the funeral arrangements.

While the sovereign's rank and titles were being conferred on Edward VII. in his capital, preparations for honoring the body of Victoria absorbed her household. Osborne House still remained the Queen's private residence. Flowers arrived there in profusion from the gardens at Windsor, these being taken to decorate the dining-room, which was now the mortuary chapel. It is immediately below the Queen's bedroom. The coffin was carried down the grand staircase and placed on a dais in the center of the mortuary chapel. The pictures, like the walls, were entirely hidden by crimson cloth, except two tapestries on either side of a window.

The new King bore the responsibility of sovereignty most gravely. Sunday, before the Queen's death, when he boarded the royal yacht, anxiety was written on his healthy, open features, but returning to Osborne his features showed a set, grave expression. He was met by the German Emperor. The occupants of both carriages shared the fresh color of all Victoria's family, but there was a deep sense of the difference, which many residents who had seen him on innumerable occasions remarked instantly as he stood uncovered to see the hoisting of the colors before he drove to Osborne House.

The greeting between him and Emperor William outside the house was confined to a silent handclasp.

King Edward, upon leaving London, was escorted by a squadron of the Horse Guards and accompanied by the Duke of York, Prince Christian of

Schleswig-Holstein, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, and others. The royal party left Marlborough House at 11 o'clock.

His Majesty saw a portion of the proclamation procession from his window.

A royal salute, in celebration of His Majesty's accession, was fired at noon in St. James' Park.

The vagaries of an apparently harmless lunatic occasioned some excitement at Victoria Station. During the entraining of the King a well-dressed individual, bearing a letter addressed to His Majesty, was permitted to pass the barriers. He hurried to an equerry and said he wished to present the letter to the King personally. The man was handed over to the police.

The envelope contained only a telegraph form, on which were the words, "I wish to see my beloved Queen."

The solemn funeral services at Osborne were performed on Friday morning, January 25th, by the Bishop of Winchester in the presence of King Edward, Emperor William, and almost every other member of the royal family.

Lord Pelham Clinton authorized the statement that there would be no lying in state. However, many were afforded the privilege of seeing their dead Queen.

The new Queen refused to allow herself to be called Queen.

"Your Majesty," said one of her entourage.

"Your Royal Highness, you mean," was the immediate interruption.

## CHAPTER VI.

**Eulogies of Victoria and Congratulations to Edward Pronounced in Both Houses of Parliament at Westminster on the 25th of January—Noble Tribute Paid to the Queen by Her Last Prime Minister, the Marquis of Salisbury—The Address to the King—Honors to Queen Alexandra.**

GRIEF and joy were never so closely joined as in the official eulogies of the dead monarch and the congratulations to the new one. These were pronounced in both Houses of Parliament at Westminster on the 25th of January by the respective leaders in response to the first message from the King to the people's representatives.

It was the greatest Parliamentary scene in recent times, and the orations pronounced by Lord Salisbury, the Premier, and Mr. A. J. Balfour, First Lord of the Treasury, while unpretending, were adequate appreciations of the great and good sovereign now dead.

They were worthy of the occasion, which, as one of the speakers said, marked the close of an epoch in the world's history. It would not be counted to them as lack of loyalty to the new sovereign if the burden of their words was sorrow for the lost more than joy for the gained.

All that they said, all that the nation felt, was perhaps best summed up in these few lines, published on that sorrowful day:

Britannia—"I am broken-hearted."

Death—"Edward VII. is his mother's son."

Great audiences, somber and silent in their mourning garments, hung almost breathless upon the words of the English nation's leaders as they led them through conflicting emotions from grief to consolation, from hope to a new allegiance.

The House of Commons met at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. Mr. A. J. Balfour, First Lord of the Treasury and government leader, brought up the message from the King, which the Speaker, William Court Gully, read, as follows:

"The King is fully assured that the House of Commons will share the deep sorrow which has befallen His Majesty and the nation by the death of His Majesty's mother, the late Queen. Her devotion to the welfare of her country and her wise and beneficent rule during sixty-four years of glorious reign will ever be held in affectionate memory by her loyal and devoted subjects throughout the dominions of the British Empire."

### MR. BALFOUR MOVES THE ADDRESS.

Mr. Balfour, after the reading of the message, rose amid impressive silence to move an address to the King. He said:

"The history of this House is not a brief or uneventful one, but I think it never met under sadder circumstances than to-day or had a duty laid upon it more clearly of expressing a universal sorrow, which extends not only from one end of the kingdom to the other, but from one end of the empire to the other—a sorrow which fills every heart and which every citizen of this great empire feels, not merely as a national but as an irreparable personal loss.

"I don't know how others may feel, but for my own part I can hardly yet realize the magnitude of the blow which has fallen on the country. It was a blow, indeed, which we had sorrowfully to expect, but not on that account was it any the less heavy when it fell.

"I suppose that in all the history of the British monarchy there has never been a case when the feeling of national grief has been so deep-seated as the present—so universal, so spontaneous—and that grief affects us not merely because of the loss which has befallen us, but because we feel, as it were, that the end of a great epoch has come—an epoch the beginning of which stretches far beyond the memory of any individual I am now addressing, and which embraces within its compass sixty-three years.

"I venture to think that this epoch has been more important, more crowded with great changes than almost any other period of the same length that could be selected in the history of the world.

"It is wonderful to think when so many changes now familiar to us, and almost vulgarized by constant discussion and repetition, were yet unthought of or undeveloped; those great industrial inventions, those great economic

changes, those great discoveries of science which are now in all men's mouths—before these, I say, were thought of or developed, Queen Victoria ruled over this empire.

“But it is not simply the length of her reign, not simply the magnitude of the events with which her reign was filled, which has produced the deep, abiding emotion that stirs all hearts throughout the empire.

“The reign of Queen Victoria is no mere chronological landmark. It is no mere convenient division of time useful for the historian or the chronicler.

“We feel as we do feel because we were intimately associated with the personality of Queen Victoria during the succession of the great events which filled her reign and during the development of empire wherever she has ruled, and in so associating her personality with these events surely we do well.

“The importance of the constitution, in my judgment, is not a diminishing, but an increasing factor. It is increasing and must increase with all the growth and development of those free, self-governing communities—those new commonwealths beyond the seas which are bound to us by the person of the sovereign, who is the leading symbol of the unity of the empire.

“But it is not given to a constitutional monarch to signalize his reign by any great isolated action. The effect of a constitutional sovereign, great as it is, is produced by the slow and constant cumulative results of a great ideal and a great example.

“As to that great ideal and example, surely Victoria is the first of all constitutional monarchs the world has yet seen.

“Where shall we find an ideal so lofty in itself, so constantly and consistently maintained through two generations—through more than two generations—of her subjects, and through many generations of her public men and the members of this House?

“It would be impertinent in me to attempt to explain in words the effect which the character of the late sovereign produced on all who were in any degree brought in contact with her. The ample dignity befitting a monarch of this realm, in that she could not fail—because it arose from her inherent sense of the fitness of things.

"It was no trapping put on for office, and therefore it was that this Queenly dignity only served to throw into higher relief those admirable virtues of the wife, mother, and woman with which she was so richly endowed.

"Those kindly graces, those admirable qualities, had endeared her to every class of the community. Less was known, perhaps, of the life of continuous labor which the position of Queen threw upon her.

"Short as was the interval between the last trembling signature she affixed to a public document and her final rest, it was yet long enough to clog and hamper the wheels of the administration.

"When I saw the vast mass of untouched documents which awaited the hand of the sovereign it was brought vividly to my mind how admirable was the unostentatious patience with which for sixty-three years, through sorrow and suffering, in moments of weariness, in moments of despondency it might be, she carried on, without intermission, her share in the government of this great empire. For here there were no holidays, no intermission in her toil.

"Domestic sorrow and domestic sickness made no difference in her labors from the hour when she became the sovereign to within a few days of her death.

"It is easy to chronicle the growth of the empire, the progress of trade, and the triumph of war, all events of which make history interesting. But who is there that will weigh in the balance the effect which such an example produced on the highest life of the people?

"It was a great life, and had a fortunate, and, in my judgment, a happy ending. The Queen had her reward in the undying affection of all her subjects. This had not always been the fate of her ancestors. It had not been the fate of some of the greatest among them.

"Such was not the destiny of Victoria. She passed away with her children and their children's children around her, beloved of all, cherished of all. She passed away, I believe, without a single enemy in the world, for even those who love not England love her.

"She passed away not only knowing that she was—I almost said—worshiped by all her subjects. But their feeling had grown in depth and inten-

sity that she was spared to us. No such reign, no such end had ever been known in our history.

“The message of the King calls forth, according to immemorial usage, a double response. We condole with His Majesty in the inconsolable loss he and his country have sustained, and congratulate him upon his accession to the sovereignty of this ancient kingdom.

“I suppose there is no sadder heart in the kingdom than that of the sovereign, and it therefore savors of irony that we should offer congratulations, yet it is not so.

“Each generation must bear its own burden, and in the course of nature it is right that the burden of the monarchy should fall on the heir to the throne.

“It is for us on this occasion, so momentous in the history of the country, to express to the King our unfailing confidence that the great interests committed to his charge are safe in his keeping, to assure him of the unfailing support which his loyal subjects are ever prepared to give, to wish him honor and long life, and to wish, above all, that his reign may in the eyes of envious posterity fitly compare and form an appropriate sequel to the great epoch which has just drawn to a close.

“I now beg leave to read the following address, to which I ask the House to assent:

“‘Resolved, That an humble address be presented to His Majesty that the House deeply sympathizes with the great sorrow which His Majesty has sustained in the death of our beloved sovereign, the late Queen, whose unfailing devotion to the duties of her high estate and to the welfare of the people will ever cause her to be remembered with reverence and affection.

“‘We submit to His Majesty our respectful congratulations on his accession to the throne and assure His Majesty of our loyal affection to his person, and further assure him of our earnest conviction that his reign will be distinguished, under the blessing of Providence, by his anxious desire to maintain the laws of the kingdom and promote the happiness of his subjects.’”

## QUEEN ALEXANDRA IS BELOVED.

Mr. Henry Campbell-Bannerman, formerly Secretary of State for War, seconded the address. He indorsed the remarks of Mr. Balfour and added the following tribute to Queen Alexandra:

"It is an additional satisfaction to us to know that His Majesty will have by his side an august Consort, who has endeared herself to the hearts of the British people ever since she first set foot on their soil. There will be no discordant voice in this House. If there were we should not fitly represent those who sent us here."

The Speaker then put the address, which was carried unanimously, and the House adjourned until February 14th.

## TOUCHING SCENE IN THE HOUSE OF LORDS.

The House of Lords presented an imposing spectacle when it assembled at 4 o'clock to receive the King's message announcing the death of Victoria.

The stately chamber, with its air of subdued splendor, the two long lines of peeresses, dressed in the deepest mourning, in the side galleries; the throng of England's nobility in somber attire on the bright red benches on the floor, and the Queen's empty throne, all conspired to make a scene picturesque in itself and fascinating in the associations it awakened.

Just before the Premier rose to speak there hobbled in towards the cross bench used by royalty a tallish, white-haired, stoutly built, decrepit old man.

It was the Queen's cousin, the octogenarian Duke of Cambridge, who had seen five sovereigns reign in England. He was two years old when George III. died, at twelve he attended the funeral of George IV., and at eighteen he was a pallbearer at the coffin of William IV.

Lastly, he had seen the death of his cousin, Queen Victoria, and the accession of her son.

Lord Salisbury let fall one observation that riveted attention. He said solemnly in testifying to the Queen's sagacity and foresight that no Minister had ever differed with her on any important point of policy but he lived to regret it.



As the House dispersed every one was asking if he could have been referring to his having overborne the Queen's judgment about the South African war.

### LORD SALISBURY'S NOBLE TRIBUTE TO VICTORIA.

Lord Salisbury moved the reply to the King's message in a speech full of emotion.

"In performing the saddest duty that has ever fallen to me, I am only echoing accents of sorrow, deeper than I have ever known, of this nation, which has been called forth by the singular loss which, under the dispensation of Providence, the people have suffered, and their admiration of the glorious reign and splendid character of the sovereign they have lost.

"Being a constitutional monarch, with restricted powers, she reigned by sheer force of character, by the loveliness of her disposition, and by her hold on the hearts of her subjects.

"The example which she set of governing by love and esteem never will be forgotten, nor how much she assisted in the elevation of her people by their simple contemplation of her brilliant qualities as a wife, mother, and woman.

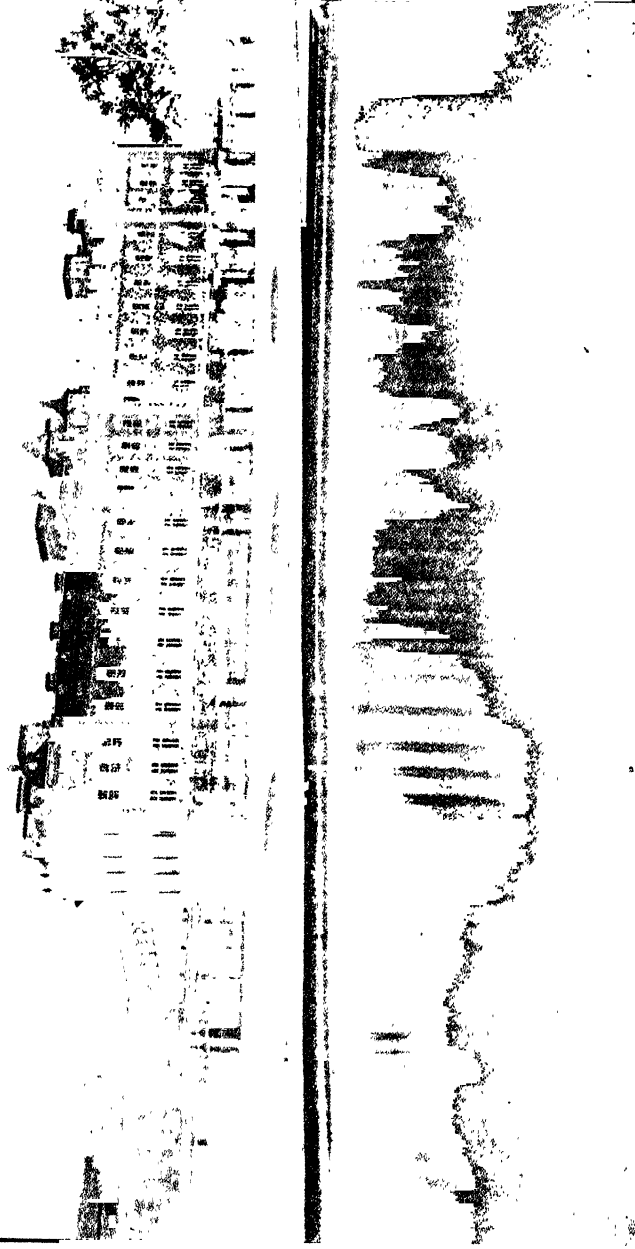
"Her wonderful ability of observing with absolute strictness the limits of her powers as a constitutional sovereign and at the same time maintaining steady and persistent influence over the actions of her Ministers inspires the greatest admiration.

"She always maintained a rigorous supervision over public affairs, giving her Ministers the benefit of her advice and warning them of dangers.

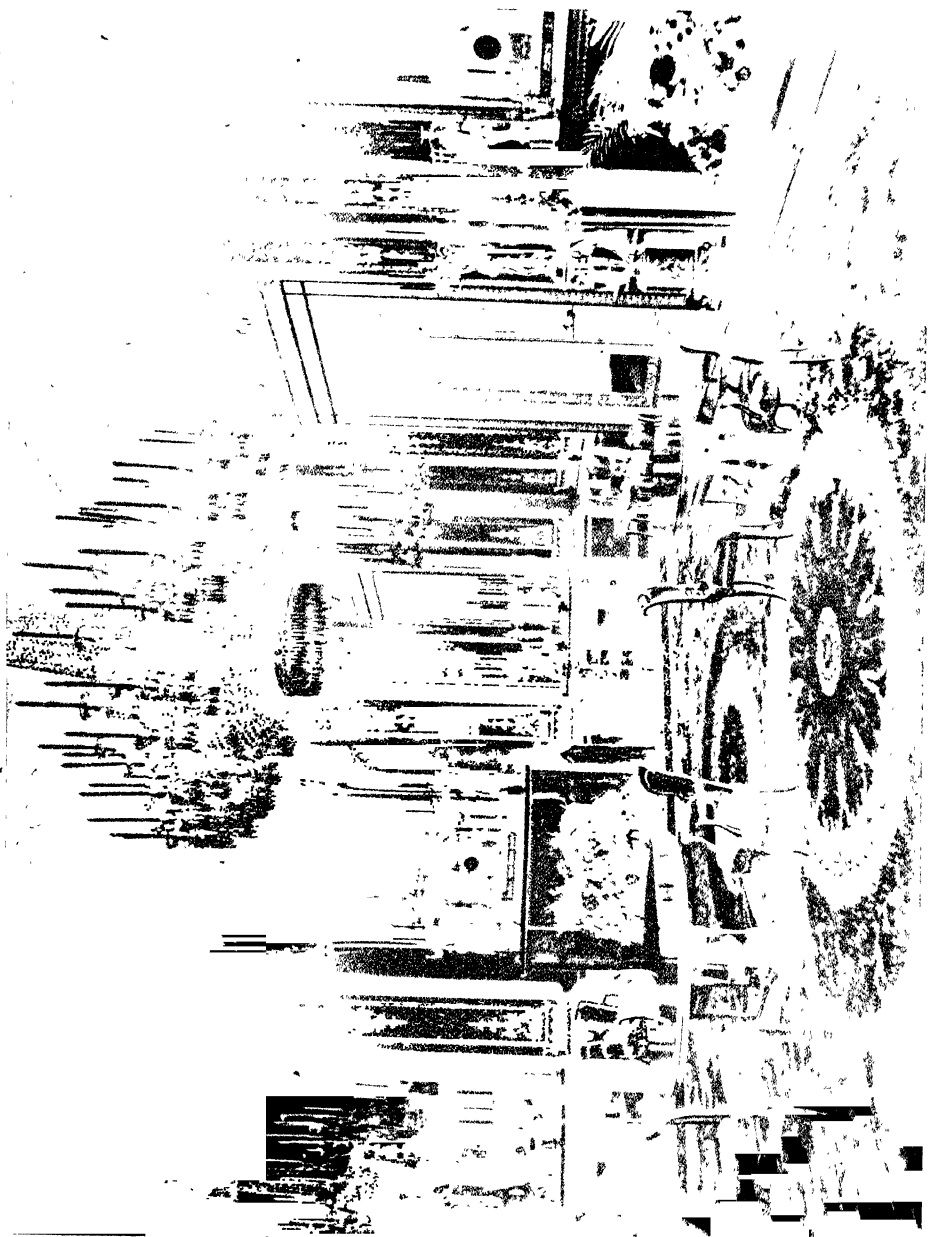
"No Minister could disregard her views or press her to disregard them without feeling he had incurred a great danger. She brought the country peacefully through a great change from old to new England.

"She possessed extraordinary knowledge of what people would think. I have always said that when I knew what the Queen thought I knew for a certainty what her subjects would think, especially the middle classes.

"The King comes to the throne with the one great advantage of having



BUCKINGHAM PALACE, LONDON.



THE WHITE DRAWING ROOM AT BUCKINGHAM PALACE.

before him the greatest example possible. He has been familiar for a generation with political and social life.

“He enjoys enormous popularity, and is almost as much beloved in foreign courts and countries. Congratulations can be tendered him with earnest sincerity and in the belief that he will adorn the throne and be no unworthy successor of the Queen.”

#### OTHER TRIBUTES PAID.

Lord Kimberley said he desired to echo every word of the noble Marquis.

His access to the sovereign dated back to an even earlier period than the Marquis. He had always been struck with the extraordinary consideration and kindness which marked Her Majesty's conduct towards all who came in contact with her. He was simply amazed at the sound, real knowledge she possessed of all important affairs.

The Archbishop of Canterbury said the Queen's influence as a truly religious woman was far greater than anything exercised by the wisest statesman or cleverest administrator.

## CHAPTER VII.

**Edward VII., King of Great Britain and Ireland and Emperor of India—His Personality—Well Fitted to Assume the Duties of Sovereign—His Ability Is Unquestioned—Familiar With Many of the Details of Government and Administration—A Favorite With All Classes of His Subjects.**

EDWARD VII., late Prince of Wales, and now the ruler, as King of Great Britain and Ireland and Emperor of India, of more people than any monarch (except the late Queen and Empress, his mother) who ever sat upon an earthly throne, is peculiarly well fitted to assume the duties of the exalted position to which he has succeeded.

It is true that, to the world in general, much more is known of his personality than his political views, or his real ability and talents. With a tact and delicacy unprecedented in the history of the heirs apparent to the British throne, the new King and Emperor, while Prince of Wales, so carefully avoided giving expression of his political views that not even his most intimate friends and lifelong associates were able to speak about them with any degree of certainty when he ascended the throne.

The new King is keenly interested in both domestic and foreign politics, a fact which every one knows. There were few more frequent and attentive listeners to the debates in Parliament. But whether he leans toward the Conservatives or toward the Liberals, whether he favors the Nationalist cause in Ireland or that of the Orangemen; whether he prefers an understanding with France to one with Germany, or vice versa, no one can say.

Opinions and preference he must have. But while the heir apparent to the throne he never uttered a word which could furnish any positive indication of his personal feelings upon any of these subjects—save one.

That one is his belief in an understanding between his Empire and the United States. And he may be relied upon, therefore, to continue the course pursued by his mother from the outset of her reign, which was the develop-

ment of sentiments of friendship and of unity between the two great English-speaking nations, who are bound together by ties of kinsmanship, by community of speech, of jurisprudence, and of character—that is to say, by ties far more lasting than mere treaties, made to be broken.

From the time of his marriage the new King and Emperor was, as heir apparent, the leading figure in English society, and to a great extent its arbiter, his mother, the Queen, delegating to him what may be described as the social duties and prerogatives of the Crown. Possessed of unrivaled and unfailing tact, an extremely level head, and an altogether practical and unique knowledge of the world, the Prince's position endowed him with a social power superior to that enjoyed by any continental sovereign.

The new King and Emperor, while the Prince of Wales, was able to socially make or mar any man or woman in England, without regard to their nationality, to an extent which not even the autocrat of all the Russias could equal. This power the Prince administered both wisely and well, and, above all, used it to demonstrate in a marked degree the extent to which he shared his late mother's sentiments of deep and profound friendship towards the United States by welcoming into English society the people of this country.

The English people are indebted to their new King for many reforms, brought about by him in his role as social arbiter, and which afford an excellent indication of his character. It is, thanks to him, for instance, that hard drinking and coarseness of language have gone out of fashion.

And if a higher tone of morality and a greater sense of propriety now prevail than in the earlier half of the last century, it is in a great measure due to the unobtrusive but excellent care which the new King takes to keep out of society those who have forfeited their rights to remain within its pale. He is as ready as any other votary of pleasure to meet them in the sphere to which they have descended and to treat them there with kindness and consideration, but he will not tolerate their presence in houses that are respectable, and takes quiet means to eliminate them therefrom.

It is due to him also that all the ill-feeling towards the Jewish race has now disappeared, and the Hebrews, who, in the earlier days of the Victorian

era, were not admitted to the full rights and privileges of ordinary citizenship, are now occupying seats, in the House of Lords and in the front rank of the most smart, aristocratic and exclusive circles of English society.

One of the most pleasing traits of this genial King is his singularly happy home life. He has been the object of many stories of a more or less slanderous nature, which he has considered to be beneath his dignity to deny or refute. But he has done well to treat them with silent contempt. For it is only necessary to see the Prince among his family at Sandringham, and to observe the affection with which his nephews and nieces speak of "Uncle Bertie," to realize that he has been a much slandered man.

Albert Edward, now Edward VII., who has just ascended the British throne, was born on November 9th, 1841, at Buckingham Palace, in London. As the oldest son of the sovereign he became, at the moment of his birth, the Duke of Cornwall, and before he was four weeks old he was created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester by royal patent. As Duke of Cornwall he became entitled to revenues amounting to £60,000. By right of inheritance the young Prince also became Duke of Rothesay and Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Prince of Saxony, Earl of Carrick, Earl of Dublin, and Baron Renfrew, and he also has the title of Lord of the Isles.

The Prince was baptized on January 25th, 1842, in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The ceremony was conducted with great splendor. The sponsors were the King of Prussia, the Duchess of Saxe-Coburg, represented by the Duchess of Kent, the Duke of Cambridge, the young Duchess of Saxe-Coburg, Queen Victoria's sister-in-law, represented by the Duchess of Cambridge, Princess Sophia, represented by the Princess Augusta of Cambridge, and Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg.

The little Prince was named Albert after his father, and Edward after his grandfather, the Duke of Kent.

During the first few years of the little Prince's life the public did not have any opportunity to see much of him. The people, nevertheless, took great interest in the Prince, and his pictures were in great demand. Before he was eighteen months old he had sat for his portrait several times. The Prince received his first training from Lady Lytton, Mrs. Gladstone's sister, who

filled the post of governess to the royal children until the future King was six years old.

In 1848 the Prince was intrusted to his first tutor, the Rev. Henry Mildred Birch. In the summer of the same year he visited Ireland for the first time, where he was received with great enthusiasm. He made his first official appearance in London on October 30th, 1849.

The Queen was to be present at the opening of the Coal Exchange, but was prevented because she had the chicken pox. For that reason it was arranged that the Prince of Wales and the Princess Royal should represent their mother. Two years later the Prince assisted at the opening of the great exhibition of 1851. In the same year the Rev. Mr. Birch retired from his position as tutor. Frederick W. Gibbs was appointed and remained with the Prince until 1858.

It was on the day when the Prince for the first time accompanied the Queen to the House of Lords that the address of the two Houses of Parliament in answer to the Queen's message announcing the beginning of hostilities in the Crimean war was presented. The worst of the war was over when the Prince and the Princess Royal (now Dowager Empress of Germany), accompanied by their parents, visited Paris in August, 1855.

When the Prince was fourteen he started on an incognito walking tour through the west of England, accompanied by Mr. Gibbs and Colonel Cavenish. Then he spent a short time in Germany, mostly at Koenigswinter on the Rhine.

The Prince was confirmed in April, 1858, and on November 9 of the same year he attained his eighteenth year. On the same day he became a Colonel in the army, and received the Order of the Garter, while Colonel Bruce became his governor. The time of the Prince was divided between diligent studies and travels on the Continent. The Prince traveled incognito as Baron Renfrew, and after his return took up a course of studies at Edinburg.

In 1860 the Prince undertook his first extensive voyage. It was decided that he should visit Canada, and return by way of the United States. He arrived at St. Johns, N. F., on July 24th, 1860, and was received with royal



honors. On his way West he visited the Niagara Falls, and witnessed the feat of Blondin, who walked over the falls on a rope.

The Prince crossed to the United States on the night of September 20th, 1860. Though he traveled under the name of Baron Renfrew, his coming was heralded by the press, and everywhere the Prince was the subject of the most intense popular interest. Over 50,000 people came out to meet him in Chicago. The Prince went to Dwight Station, in the State of Illinois, not far south of Chicago, for a day's shooting. Thence he continued his trip, going to St. Louis, and thence to Washington, the capital of the United States, where he arrived on October 30th. He was introduced to President Buchanan and stayed at the White House for five days.

He paid a visit to the tomb of Washington at Mount Vernon, then went to Richmond, Va., which was, shortly afterwards, the capital of the Southern Confederacy, and visited Philadelphia, and then New York, where he was entertained in the most brilliant manner. After five days in New York the Prince went to Albany and Boston. He also visited Mount Auburn, where he planted two trees. Portland, Me., was the last place in the United States to receive a visit. From there he sailed back to England.

In 1861 the Prince became an undergraduate of Trinity College, Cambridge, and continued his studies to the end of the term. During the long vacation he did military duty at the Curragh. During the fall he traveled on the Continent, but the death of his father caused his return to England. In the following year he visited Egypt and the Holy Land.

On September 9th, 1862, the Prince of Wales was formally betrothed to Princess Alexandra of Denmark, whom he had seen for the first time on the occasion of his visit in 1861.

The wedding ceremony took place in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on March 10th, 1863, a few weeks after he had taken the oath as a Peer of the Realm. The Prince and his wife established themselves at Sandringham with an income of about £100,000 a year. Their first child, Albert Victor, Duke of Clarence, who died in 1892, was born in 1864.

Five years after their marriage the Prince and the Princess paid a visit to Ireland. In 1868, after the birth of the fourth child, the Princess Victoria,

the Prince and the Princess of Wales visited the continent together, and later made an extensive tour of the East, including Egypt and Palestine. They returned through Russia.

In 1875 the Prince of Wales made his great tour through India, and everywhere he was received with honors. After visiting all the great cities of India the Prince and his party returned by way of the Suez Canal, stopping five days in Egypt. From 1876 to 1887 the Prince lived quietly and traveled but little.

The silver wedding of the Prince and Princess on March 10th, 1888, was celebrated in a quiet way, owing to the death of Emperor William I. of Germany. In the following year Princess Louise, the oldest daughter of the Prince of Wales, was married to the Duke of Fife.

On July 6th, 1893, the marriage of the Duke of York with Princess May of Teck was celebrated at the Royal Chapel, St. James'. The Duke of York, the second son of the new King and Queen, is now heir apparent to the throne. The Emperor of Russia and the King and Queen of Denmark were present at the ceremony.

In 1894 the marriage of Princess Maud of Wales to Prince Charles of Denmark took place.

#### GRAND MASTER OF MASONS IN ENGLAND.

The Prince was elected Grand Master of the Free Masons in England, in succession to the Marquis of Ripon, in 1874, and in April, 1875, was admitted to the office at a lodge held in the Albert Hall. In May, 1875, he was installed at the Free Masons' Hall as first principal of the Royal Arch Free Masons.

In 1877 the Prince reviewed 30,000 volunteers in Hyde Park. He was appointed president of the British Commissioners at the Paris Exposition of 1878, in which he took great interest. He attended the court festivities held in Berlin in March, 1883, to celebrate the silver wedding of the Crown Prince of Germany with the Princess Royal of England.

In May, 1891, the Prince was made a grandfather by the birth of the Duchess of Fife's daughter. In the summers of 1893 and 1894 he raced his

yacht, the *Britannic*, in most of the chief regattas round the coast and secured many victories.

In 1894 he attended the wedding of Princess Victoria Melita at Coburg, the marriage of the Czar's daughter at St. Petersburg, and the Welsh Eisteddfod, at which the Princess was admitted a bard.

In the autumn of the same year he joined the Russian imperial family on the occasion of the death of the Czar. In 1896 he won most of the principal turf races, securing the Derby at Epsom, with his horse *Persimmon*, and was installed as Chancellor of the University of Wales. The following month he attended the marriage at Buckingham Palace of his second daughter, Maud, to Prince Charles of Denmark.

The Prince took a prominent part in the Queen's diamond jubilee in 1897, and attended Divine service at St. Paul's Cathedral June 20, when every royal personage in London was present. The following day he was appointed great master and principal knight, Grand Cross of the Bath.

In July, 1898, while on a visit to Baron Ferdinand de Rothschild, at Waddeston Manor, the Prince slipped on the stairs and fell, fracturing his kneecap. An operation was fortunately resisted, and by prolonged rest an almost complete cure was effected.

### PRINCE ALBERT EDWARD IN 1870.

The following is a picture drawn of Prince Albert Edward in 1870, nearly thirty-one years before his accession to the throne. It was written by one of the most brilliant men in London:

"Those who saw the Prince of Wales as a slender, fair-haired, rather graceful youth would surely fail to recognize him in the heavy, stolid, prematurely bald man of to-day. It would not be easy to see in any assembly a more stupid-looking man. On horseback he shows to best advantage. He rides well, and the pleasure he takes in riding lends something of animation to his usually inexpressive face. But when his features lapse into their habitual condition of indolent, good-natured repose, all light of intellect seems to have been banished. The outline of the head and face, and the general expres-

sion, seem to me of late to be growing every day more and more like the head and face of George III.

"To the eyes of the cynic or satirical the Prince shows to the greatest advantage when he sits in his box late at night at rather heavy, classic opera, or has to endure a long succession of speeches at a formal public dinner. Then the heavy head drops, the heavy jaws hang, the languid eyes close, the Prince sinks into a doze. Loyalty itself can see nothing dignified nor kingly in him then. I have watched him thus as he sat in his box at some heavy performance of Italian opera, and have thought he might remind an irreverent observer of Pickwick's immortal fat boy.

"This, then, is the character which the son of the Queen bears in the estimation of the vast majority of his mother's subjects. Almost any and every one you meet in London will tell you, as something beyond doubt, that the Prince of Wales is dull, stingy, coarse and profligate. As for the anecdotes which are told of his habits and tastes by the artists and officials of the theaters which he frequents, I might fairly leave them out of the question, because most of them that I have heard seem to me improbable. They have, nevertheless, a certain value in helping us to a sort of historical estimate. If the Prince of Wales is not a man of dissipated habits, then a whole watchful nation has come, after years of observation, to a conclusion at once unanimous and erroneous. What is to be the effect upon England of the reign of the Prince of Wales? Will England and her statesmen endure the rule of a profligate sovereign?"

How the Prince changed in after life may be inferred from the following sketch, "by an ex-diplomat," published in 1895:

"The Prince is no saint, and is the last person in the world to wish to be set up on a pinnacle as such. He is subject to exactly the same weaknesses, frailties and errors of one kind and another as ordinary mortals, and gives way to them occasionally. That he does not do so more frequently is a subject for congratulation, for certainly no man living is exposed to greater temptations. His morals are neither better nor worse than those of the majority of his countrymen, and it is precisely this fact that endears him to them. The sympathy thus established between Prince and people contrasts strongly

with the unpopularity of his father, whose blameless behavior was generally regarded by the English as a reflection on their own conduct, and led to his being set down as a prig.

### HIS INFLUENCE DUE TO HIS TACT.

"It is not, therefore, to any moral perfection that the Prince is indebted for the immense influence which he exercises, not alone in his mother's dominions, but throughout the world—an influence immeasurably greater than that of many a king or emperor. Nor yet is it due to superiority of education and intellect, the Prince being of only average rank in those respects. Neither is it in any way attributable to the voice, which, as heir to the British throne, he might reasonably be expected to enjoy in the administration of his country's government. For his mother's jealousy prevents him from taking any active part in the affairs of state. No; the explanation of the enormous influence that he commands is to be found in his tact. No other Prince of the blood possesses this quality to such a superlative degree.

"It was by the exercise of tact that he once achieved for England, within the short space of three weeks, a victory in Russia which half a century of the most elaborate diplomacy and statecraft had failed to accomplish. It was by dint of tact that he brought about a reconciliation of the Emperor William with his widowed mother, the Prince's sister, and dispelled that intense animosity toward England which characterized the outset of the young Kaiser's reign. To the same agency the British government is indebted for the smoothing over of its many differences with France. So happy has he shown himself in his dealings with this most sensitive and excitable nation that he can boast of a popularity on the banks of the Seine superior to that of almost any French statesman or politician.

### THE RULER OF ENGLISH SOCIETY.

"But most of all has his tact been apparent in his management and direction of English society, which he rules with a rod of steel concealed in a sheath of velvet. He guides it as he lists, but slowly by tact and experience; and no prejudice, no preconceived ideas or theories are permitted to stand in the

light of his decrees. For instance, it is thanks to him, and to him alone, that all the ill feeling towards the Jewish race has disappeared, and that Hebrews—who in the early days of the Victorian era were not admitted to the full rights and privileges of ordinary citizenship—are now to be found occupying seats in the House of Lords, on the bench of the Supreme Court or Judicature, and in the very front rank of the most smart, aristocratic and exclusive circles of society.

“Probably the most striking illustration of the Prince’s tact is to be found in the absolute ignorance which prevails, even among his most intimate friends and associates, concerning his political opinions. He has always manifested just as much consideration and regard for Gladstone as for Lord Salisbury. He does not incline to the Tories any more than he does to the Liberals, and neither can claim him as a partisan. Only those who are acquainted with the violence of passions in English politics, and can recall the altogether unconstitutional partisanship of the various sons of George III. can realize the degree of tact which the Prince must have displayed for all these years to keep his countrymen in such absolute ignorance concerning his political views.

“Perhaps the only particular in which the Prince does not display tact is in the selection of his associates. He is the most easily bored man under the sun, and anyone like the late Sir James Mackenzie, who started in life a hatter, or Reuben Sassoon, the Parsee, who possesses the means of dispelling his ennui, is welcome at Marlborough House and Sandringham. Provided people succeed in amusing him, he remains indifferent to their antecedents, their principles and their character. Consequently he is occasionally seen in company with persons who are in every sense of the word unfit to associate with him.”

Somewhat in the same line is the following passage from an article written in 1891 by Lady William Lennox:

“The Prince has the faculty of never forgetting anybody once seen. He also remembers all sorts of matters connected with individuals after having once heard them, and, besides that, he is so quick and keen that nothing escapes his notice, even to the smallest detail. Woe be to the man, of whatever rank, and wearing whatever official dress, if a single stripe or button is not exactly

as it should be when the wearer comes before the Prince. In a second the weak point in the harness is detected by that clear, blue eye, and the error has to be remedied.

"This quickness of perception, added to a great readiness in conversation, makes him pleasant to meet, as he always has the right thing to say to the person he is talking to. Nothing can be more gracious than the way in which he receives his guests. For each one he appears to have a special welcome, and the smile and hearty shake of the hand must be seen and felt to be appreciated."

### THE FIRST SIX EDWARDS.

Six Edwards have preceded the present ruler. The second of the name, and the first Prince of Wales, the youthful Edward V., was put to death in the Tower of London by his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, afterward Richard III., and so had no chance to prove his worth. His father, however, was strong, though no saint, and the child gave promise of being a wise king.

Here is something about the other Edwards:

Edward I., surnamed "Longshanks," was born at Westminster in 1239. He was engaged in the seventh crusade, and was returning from the Holy Land when he heard of his accession to the throne. He banished the Jews from England and defeated the Scots under Wallace in 1298.

Edward II. was the fourth son of Edward I. In consequence of his incompetence the government was intrusted by the barons to twenty-one ordainers. He was imprisoned in Berkeley Castle and murdered at the instance of his Queen, Isabella.

Edward III. was the son of Edward II. and Isabella of France. He imprisoned the queen-mother and seized the reins of government. He involved England in the one hundred years' war with France. His reign was signalized by several visits of the "black death." The "Black Prince" of Poitiers and Cressy glory was his son.

Edward IV. was the son of Richard, Duke of York, and Cecily Neville, daughter of the Earl of Westmoreland. He played a prominent part in the struggle between the Houses of York and Lancaster for the throne.

Edward V. was born in Westminster Abbey November 2, 1470. He was King of England from April to June, 1483, but was imprisoned in London Tower by his uncle, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, by whom he and his brother were secretly put to death.

Edward VI. was the son of Henry VIII. by his third queen, Jane Seymour, and succeeded to the throne when but nine years of age, under the regency of his uncle, the Duke of Somerset, who was supplanted by the Duke of Northumberland. During his reign occurred the publication of the forty-two articles of religion and the introduction of the book of common prayer. He was induced by the Duke of Northumberland to assign the throne to Lady Jane Grey to the exclusion of Elizabeth and Mary, but the latter succeeded her brother after he had been the (nominal) head of the Kingdom six years.

### THE HEIR APPARENT TO THE THRONE.

The new heir apparent to England's throne, Prince George Frederick Ernest Albert, Duke of York, is indebted to death for the beautiful wife, who is next in line as British Queen, she having been the fiancée of his brother, the Duke of Clarence, when he died.

The Duke of York, second son of King Edward, was born at Marlborough House on June 3rd, 1865. His brother, the Duke of Clarence, was seventeen months older, and the royal children passed their boyhood days together.

They entered the navy as cadets on June 5th, 1877, spending two years on the *Britannia*. In 1879 they joined the *Bacchante* under the command of the Earl of Clanwilliam.

In their cruise to the Mediterranean and subsequently to the West Indies the two Princes underwent practically the same hardships as those borne by the other cadets, being relieved only from the middle watch.

The ship anchored in the Barbadoes for Christmas, 1879, and the two Princes passed the day ashore, receiving a cordial reception from the islanders. At Bermuda they laid the foundation stone for the sailors' home.

Subsequently the *Bacchante* was attached to the channel fleet, going therefrom again to Lord Clanwilliam at Vigo. In January, 1880, Prince George



was promoted midshipman. In this capacity he crossed the equator, submitting to the usual hazing by Neptune, Lord of the Seas, good naturedly.

On this cruise the *Bacchante* visited the Canaries, the Falklands, Simon's Bay, Montevideo and Australia, where Prince George remained several months. The *Bacchante* went from Australia to China and returned to the Mediterranean by way of Singapore and the Suez Canal.

A trip from Jaffa through Palestine completed the tour.

#### PROMOTIONS IN THE NAVY.

Prince George was made sub-lieutenant in 1884 and joined H. M. S. *Canada* on the North American station. In October of the following year he became a full lieutenant. Attached successively to various ships, he served with H. M. S. *Dreadnaught* and H. M. S. *Alexandra*, flagship of the Mediterranean Squadron, of which his deceased uncle, the Duke of Edinburgh, was then Commander-in-Chief.

In 1889 he was presented with his first command, *Torpedo Boat No. 79*, during the naval maneuvers. While in charge of this craft he gave valiant service to a vessel in distress.

On May 6th, 1890, he commissioned the first-class gunboat *Thrush* and spent a year therein on the North American station, visiting Canada and the West Indies. Upon his return to England in 1891 he was promoted Commander.

His latest command was H. M. S. *Crescent*, in which, during 1898, he visited many seaport towns of Ireland and England.

#### BECAME HEIR PRESUMPTIVE IN 1892.

Prince George was created Duke of York, Earl of Inverness, and Baron Killarney in 1892. During this year he became heir presumptive to the throne through the death of the Duke of Clarence. In July, 1895, Prince George presided at the Sixth International Geographical Congress, held at the Imperial Institute.

The Prince holds the Grand Cross of the Sultan of Turkey and the Grand Cross of the Orders of the Black and Red Eagle of Germany. He is Colonel

of the Royal Sussex Hussars, Yeomanry Cavalry, and Colonel of the Third Middlesex Artillery Volunteers.

In 1894 he was elected an Elder Brother and Master of the Corporation of Trinity House. He also is Benchet of Lincoln's Inn, LL. D. of Cambridge, a Fellow of the Royal Society, and in March, 1899, succeeded the Duke of Argyll as President of the Royal Humane Society.

Prior to the death of his brother, the Duke of Clarence, Prince George, so it was alleged, contracted a morganatic marriage with the daughter of Admiral Seymour, the commander of the naval forces which attempted to relieve the beleaguered legations in Peking during the summer of 1900. The marriage occurred without the sanction of his parents and under the English law was invalid.

All the documents containing any reference thereto were destroyed, and neither Admiral Seymour nor his daughter ever made any reference thereto, the subsequent sudden advancement of the Admiral being attributed to the discretion he had manifested in the matter.

### MARRIED TO THE PRINCESS MAY.

On the death of his brother, who was engaged to Princess May of Teck, rumors connecting the name of Prince George and the Princess became prevalent. It seemed to be the wish of the English people that Prince George and Princess May, both great favorites, should marry.

The then Princess of Wales objected to the marriage, although she had given her consent to an alliance between her oldest son, the Duke of Clarence, and Princess May.

Queen Victoria became as sincere an advocate of the marriage as the people, and one day the Princess of Wales was seen in the Park with Princess May.

Prior to the announcement of the espousal of Princess May by Prince George the Archbishop of Canterbury proclaimed from the steps of the Chapel Royal that there was no ecclesiastical or legal obstacle to the union.

The marriage was celebrated on July 6th, 1893, in the Chapel Royal, St. James'. The ceremony was brilliant, being attended by all the members of

the royal family, the Emperor of Russia, then Czarowitz, and the King and Queen of Denmark.

Three children were born as the result of the union, two boys and one girl. The eldest, heir presumptive to the throne, was born on June 23rd, 1894, and was christened after the patron saints of the islands and his grandfather, Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David. A second son, Prince Albert, was born in 1895, and a daughter, Princess Victoria, in 1897.

Although he always has led an active life the health of Prince George is still not to be good. Having stepped into the shoes of his brother as heir presumptive to the throne he soon was called upon to take the position of his father in the royal courtesies and as royal representative, the many duties devolving upon his father having forced him to yield to the younger man.

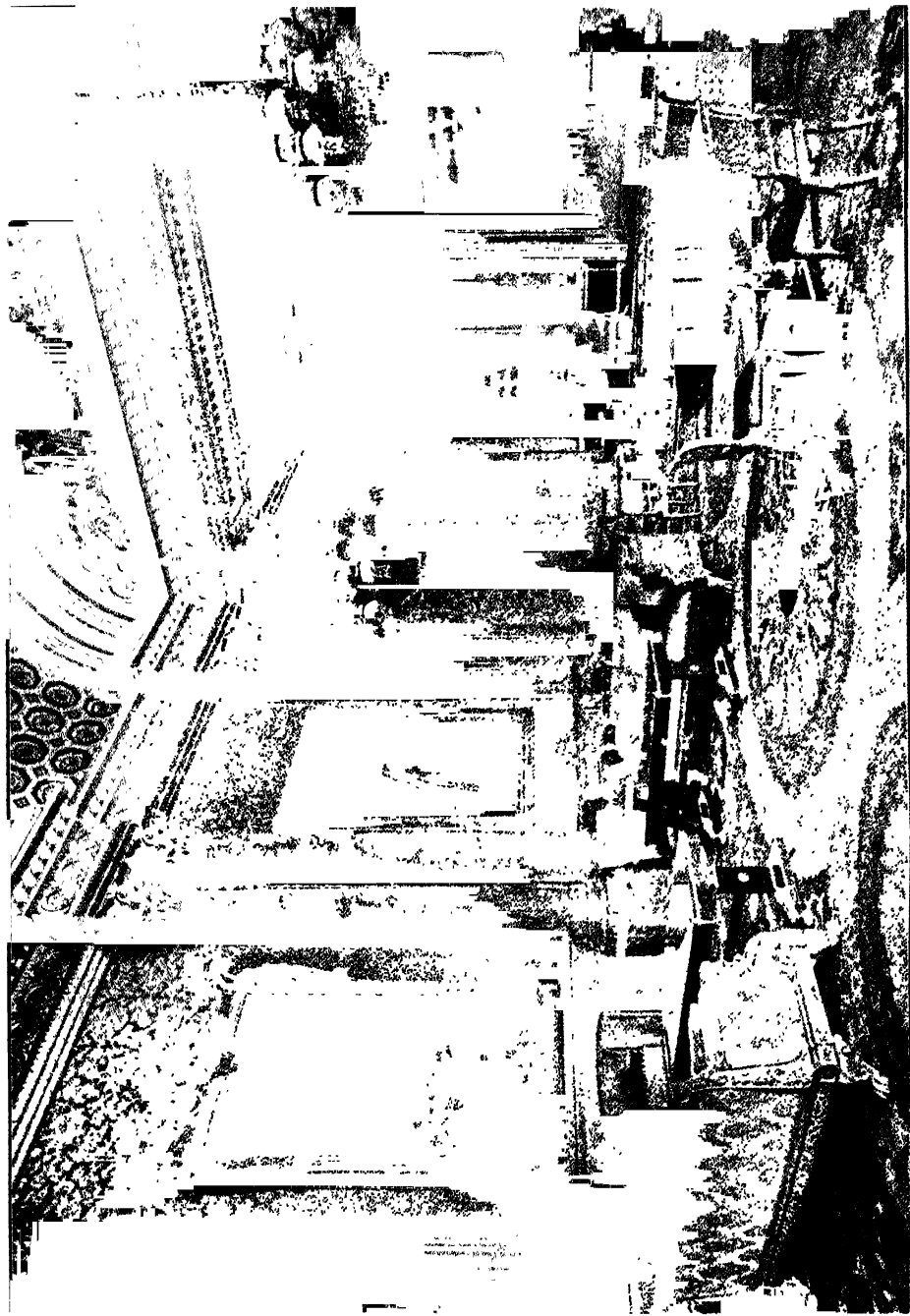
Prince George and Princess May received permission from the Queen in 1900 to visit Australia, where the Prince expected to preside at the opening of the Parliament of the Federated Colonies. They were to visit Canada on their return, and perhaps make a tour of the United States, but the South African difficulties and the ill health of the Queen compelled a postponement of the trip.

### THE UNHAPPY DUKE OF CLARENCE.

The Duke of Clarence, eldest son of King Edward and heir to the throne, was almost a happy bridegroom, when all his hopes went out in a premature death.

Born on January 8th, 1864, only five years after the mutiny, at his baptism he received the name of Albert Victor Christian Edward. The manner of his education in early boyhood was quite methodical. Educated at home till his thirteenth year, he entered the navy in 1877. He passed two years, as is the rule, on board H. M. S. *Britannia* at Dartmouth, under the care of Captain Henry Fairfax, R. N. C. B.

In July, 1879, he went to sea in H. M. S. *Bacchante*, and visited the West Indies. He then visited successively Vigo, Madeira, St. Vincent, Montevideo and the Falkland Islands. Whether an idle onlooker at those islands or gathering stores of knowledge is nowhere disclosed in the various sketches



THE BLUE DRAWING ROOM AT BUCKINGHAM PALACE.



QUEEN VICTORIA'S LAST GARDEN PARTY AT BUCKINGHAM PALACE.

of his life. He was a traveler, from island to island, from continent to continent. He was of a happy disposition and well liked by all.

He visited Australia, he went to Fiji, Japan, China, Singapore, Colombo and Suez, and then went to England in the summer of 1882 by way of Egypt and the Holy Land. With the exception of India, His Royal Highness visited nearly all the places worth seeing before 1882.

In 1883 he became an undergraduate of Trinity College, Cambridge, continuing his studies during the long vacation at the University of Heidelberg. He was then transferred to Aldershot to study military science. His Royal Highness was a good and keen sportsman.

The Duke of Clarence was never regarded as a man of much weight. Society thought him a fop, and as a high collar was an indispensable part of his make-up, he was mercilessly nicknamed "Collars and Cuffs." He was never so much in the public eye nor in the public sympathy as he was when he became the betrothed of Princess Mary of Teck.

The death of the Duke of Clarence, which occurred January 14th, 1892, excited the deepest sympathy throughout Great Britain, and the obsequies were the saddest and most solemn that had been seen in many years.

## CHAPTER VIII.

**England's New Queen—Beautiful Descendant of the Old Viking Kings and Conquerors of the North—Marriage With the Prince of Wales the Result of a Genuine Love Match—Greatly Beloved by the People of England.**

ENGLAND'S new Queen, the gracious Consort of His Royal and Imperial Majesty, Edward VII., was the Princess Alexandra Caroline Marie Charlotte Louise Julie, the oldest daughter of King Christian IX. of Denmark and Queen Louise, a former Princess of Hesse-Cassel. Queen Alexandra was born at Copenhagen on December 1st, 1844. She spent her youth happily under the most pleasant surroundings and was a great favorite. She received an excellent education and was particularly devoted to music.

Her first informal meeting with the then Prince of Wales, her future husband, occurred in 1861. While the Prince was traveling in Germany he stopped at Worms, and one day he visited the old cathedral, accompanied by his tutor. It happened that at the same time Princess Alexandra and her father also visited the cathedral.

The young Prince was greatly impressed by the beauty of the Princess, and when he met her again at Heidelberg he seemed only too glad to renew the acquaintance.

The third meeting occurred during a short visit of the Prince to his cousin, the King of Belgium. King Leopold himself arranged the preliminaries of the marriage, and while the Prince and the Princess were guests at the royal castle at Laeken Queen Victoria gave her formal consent to the betrothal.

Princess Alexandra had visited England as a child to make the acquaintance of her great-aunt, the Duchess of Cambridge, but it was at Laeken that she was presented to her future mother-in-law, Queen Victoria.

The engagement was not announced officially till nearly six months later, when the Prince of Wales became of age. The Danish people were extremely pleased and presented the Princess a dowry of one hundred thousand crowns.

Accompanied by her father and mother, the Princess left Denmark on

February 26 and reached Cologne on March 2. There she received the first greetings of her future husband's people, the British residents.

The whole party was also royally entertained at Brussels by the Court of Flanders, and at Flushing they found a squadron of British men-of-war to escort the royal yacht. At Gravesend she was met by the Prince of Wales and escorted to London. The procession through that city was a perfect triumphal march.

The marriage of the Prince of Wales and the Princess Alexandra was the first royal wedding which had been celebrated in St. George's Chapel since that of Henry I. in 1122. Princess Alexandra was given away by her father. She wore a magnificent wedding dress and gorgeous jewels, which had been presented to her by the corporation of London, by the groom, and the members of the royal family.

While Princess of Wales, the new Queen was always a great favorite of the people, and during her visits in the different parts of the United Kingdom always met an enthusiastic welcome.

She possesses the greatest tact, is of a sweet and endearing disposition, has always shown much interest in the welfare of the people over whom her husband has been called to reign, and there has never been an instance in the history of the British Empire where a Queen has entered upon her duties under more favorable auspices than Alexandra.

### **BOTH FASCINATING AND POPULAR.**

Queen Alexandra is deservedly one of the most fascinating and popular women in the whole of her husband's vast dominions, which embrace one-quarter of the entire population of the known world. True, there are many women in English society who are infinitely more beautiful, whose figures conform far more closely to the ideal of the artist, and, above all, there are many who possess a greater degree of brilliancy, of dash, and of wit.

Notwithstanding all of this, wherever the gracious woman, who has now become Queen, appeared, not only did she become the cynosure of all eyes, but more than that. The loveliness of every other woman present seemed to



pale; and this, too, in spite of the fact that she is the grandmother of six little ones, and nearer sixty years of age than fifty.

True, she remains amazingly youthful in appearance, thanks not so much to those devices known as "making up," as to those judicious cares that are entirely legitimate. For instance, daily massage was employed to help nature in warding off wrinkles from the face, while the elasticity and elegance of the figure were retained by means of exercise, moderation, and diet to the same phenomenal degree as in the case of the late Empress of Austria at the time of her assassination.

### SHE CLUNG TO PAST FASHIONS.

Her hair has always been dressed in precisely the same quiet and characteristic manner of twenty-five years ago, the head retains the same dainty poise of a neck so graceful that it conveys the impression of a slender stalk supporting a flower, while the eyes assuredly have neither dimmed nor changed, flashing as in days of yore with fun or mischief or else sweetly appealing in that sort of pathetic manner peculiar to people who are hard of hearing.

But it is not this that makes the new Queen of England so fascinating—that renders her so much more attractive than people of immeasurably superior beauty. Nor can it be described as magnetism. For magnetism implies something that is violent and against which one would be inclined to resist.

It is the sweet, gracious, and kindly manner that converts every man who sets his eyes upon her into her sworn admirer, and that even disarms the jealousy of women, transforming them into her devoted friends.

It was sometimes alleged that the consort of Great Britain's new King was deficient in cleverness. In fact, it was stated in print—manifestly by people who had never been brought within the radius of her charms—that she was actually dull.

True, she is not intellectual in the sense of her sister-in-law, Empress Frederick of Germany, and it would be difficult to imagine her in the rôle of a politician.

But from the time of her marriage, eight and thirty years ago, she lived almost unceasingly exposed to that full glare of publicity which beats upon the thrones, occupying by reason of the seclusion of Queen Victoria the rôle of first lady in the land, at any rate in a social sense.

## NEVER MADE A MISTAKE.

And throughout that entire period she did not make one single mistake. She has known in her own friendly and calm manner the people whom it was desirable that she should know. She always steered clear of all those acquaintances who might have given rise to ill-natured comment. She never lost her head, was never guilty of anything that could be construed as partaking of the nature of a "faux pas," and by means of the atmosphere of ideal refinement which she diffused around her kept within bounds the tendency of modern society to exuberance and vulgarity, and, perfect in tact, has presented through her married life a picture of the most unruffled domestic happiness.

Finally, in an age where calumny was so rife and all-prevalent that not even an angel descended from heaven would be permitted to retain the celestial garments unsullied and the wings unruffled, no breath of scandal ever tarnished even for a fleeting moment the fair name of England's new Queen. Surely when one considers all the temptations of one kind and another to which a woman in the position of this one, who has until now borne the title of Princess of Wales, was exposed, every one intent on flattering her and many endeavoring in vain to poison her mind against those whom they wished to oust from her favor, the fact that she could be without a single mistake to her record indicates that far from being a dull or foolish person she must have been possessed of extraordinary cleverness—the most delightful contrast that it was possible to conceive to her immediate predecessor as Princess of Wales, the infamous and, above all, the appallingly gross and vulgar consort of King George IV.

## CHARITABLE TO A GREAT DEGREE.

Equally mistaken has been the impression which once prevailed that she had taken no part whatsoever in public life. It was estimated that

through her personal influence and direct action she had, during the nearly four decades that elapsed since she first came to England as the bride of the then Prince of Wales, been instrumental in securing the subscription and contribution of no less than \$250,000,000 for charitable and philanthropic enterprises.

This in itself was an achievement which conveys some idea of the usefulness of the royal woman's life and the benefit which she had been to the land of her adoption.

Not merely columns but volumes could be written of her innumerable acts of kindness, generosity, and of tender consideration of others, but it will suffice to relate one incident which may serve to illustrate the sympathy which she felt, and which can only be surpassed by the sympathy which she inspired.

Once when she was in London an old lady-in-waiting of her mother, the Queen of Denmark, lay dying in the royal palace at Copenhagen. She had known Queen Victoria since the latter's infancy and was deeply attached to her.

King Christian, her father, wrote every week to his daughter in England, and in one of his letters declared that her one dying wish was to speak with her Princess Alex before she expired. Alexandra was quite unable to leave England at the time, but she spoke a tender and sympathetic message into a phonograph and dispatched it to Copenhagen by special messenger.

Already the dimness of death had veiled the old woman's eyes, when the phonograph gave out its message of love and hope, and as the last words died away and only the vibrations of the phonograph lingered on the air, she sighed happily, and with "God bless you, dear," on her lips, passed away to another world.

If anything could console the English people for the loss which they sustained in the person of Victoria, it was the knowledge that their new Queen was, like her lamented mother-in-law, a woman of singularly blameless life, of kindly disposition, a pattern of all domestic virtues, a woman whose heart goes out instinctively to all sorrow and suffering; in one word, a both lovely and lovable sovereign.

The new Queen of England soon came to be Queen in the hearts of the common people, who knew her for the personal interest she took in their welfare.

Alfred Tennyson, Poet Laureate of England, reflected the feelings of all the people when he wrote his "Welcome to Alexandra," when she was on her way to London to be married to the then Prince of Wales, in 1863:

Sea king's daughter from over the sea,  
Alexandra!  
Saxon and Norman and Dane are we,  
But all of us Danes in our welcome of thee,  
Alexandra!  
Welcome her, thunders of fort and fleet!  
Welcome her, thundering cheer of the street!  
Welcome her, all things youthful and sweet,  
Scatter the blossom under her feet!

Her Royal and Imperial Majesty cares little or nothing for the pomp and magnificence of State, and the probabilities are that she will devote the remaining years of her life in comparative seclusion.

As has been said, and, indeed, as is known throughout the civilized world; she is of a deeply religious nature; while not a recluse, as was Queen Victoria for so many years after the death of the Prince Consort, her character is grave; and her demeanor is that of one whose thoughts are not of this earth but dwell upon nobler things.

## CHAPTER IX.

**The Last Year of the Nineteenth Century a Sad One for the Fast-Failing Monarch, the Boer War and Various Family Troubles Causing Her to Become a Mental Wreck—Pathetic Story of Her Breaking Down—The Marquis of Salisbury, the Premier of the Closing Years of Her Life.**

**J**UST before the death of Queen Victoria facts became known\* which placed the illness of the beloved monarch in a startling and pathetic light. They showed that her mind had been failing for many months, even before her visit to Ireland. She had been a mental wreck for months. Whenever it was officially announced that she made felicitous responses to speeches at public functions it was a matter of cold fact that the poor old Queen was in such a daze that all she could say to her companion was: "Where am I?"

Several times when she appeared in public during the six or eight months preceding her death she fell asleep. Had it been anyone else but the Queen of England it would have been plain long before her demise that the malady was senile decay.

But for her physical breaking up and an attack of paralysis in the left side, it would have been possible for the court and the royal household to have kept from the British people knowledge of her mental decay for an indefinite period. For the Queen had lapses of intellectual vigor, but these were more distressing to her than her periods of mental density.

When her brain was clear she immediately reverted to the horrors of the war in South Africa. Again and again she harped upon the war. This war, which she strove with all her power to avert, made the last days of England's Queen, who reigned happily longer than most men live, most wretched and miserable. In her lucid intervals it haunted her incessantly.

The Queen's strong constitution manifested the first symptoms of serious decay during the stay of the court at Windsor in November and December

of 1899, when evil tidings of the South African war, which began the previous October, began to arrive in rapid succession.

The Queen did not look for any serious disaster to her army. She expected nothing but a series of quick, easy victories. Instead, disaster followed disaster every few days.

General Buller, before leaving England for the South African campaign, assured the Queen that the war would be "difficult, but not dangerous."

In consequence the news of the many reverses came to her with added severity. She felt that she had been deceived and never forgave Buller.

When his name was submitted to her for a visit to Windsor after his return from South Africa in the latter part of 1900 she stroked it through with her pen.

It was at this time that the Queen had the fits of crying in an aggravated form which immediately preceded her critical illness.

The assassination of the King of Italy in July of 1900 shocked her deeply.

The news of the illness of her eldest child, the Empress Frederick, added greatly to her distress, and the fact that she was physically unable to visit the Empress and see her before she died made her nervous and excitable.

The Dowager Empress of Germany was so ill when her mother died that she was unable to leave her castle in Germany and go to England.

Then came the death of her second son, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (Edinburgh), in the latter part of 1900, which in a few weeks was followed by the death of her grandson, Prince Christian Victor, son of her daughter Helena, wife of Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein.

The prospect of an indefinite prolongation of the war was a trial under which her health again began to sink in November, 1900. Her spirit remained undaunted, and when it was reported that President Kruger had said the war would claim her as one of its victims the Queen declared: "I may die, but Mr. Kruger won't kill me."

In December, 1900, her feebleness increased. Sleepless nights were passed in prayer and tears, causing the most profound anxiety to her entourage. The Queen lost her appetite and began to shrivel, presenting all the characteristics of senile decay.

The excitement incidental to her visit in the summer of 1900 to Ireland, which, despite everything stated to the contrary, was her own idea, seemed to revive her, but before the visit ended a reaction had set in. The public, however, was hoodwinked by the accounts of Her Majesty's doings and utterances given to the newspapers by her household. Unusual care was taken to have her alleged replies to addresses and other evidences of mental activity set before the public. In reality the Queen lived as in a dream.

For instance, she was reported to have made an animated reply to an address presented to her at the Mount Anville convent in Dublin, whereas all she said was the dazed inquiry: "Where am I?" This happened not once, but several times. When she went to Balmoral, her Highland home, her spirits revived under the influence of Field Marshal Lord Roberts' brilliant achievements in the South African war, but the improvement was short.

It had always been a source of wonder to her physicians that with her great appetite and physique she had escaped an apoplectic stroke, but about this time there was a falling away of her left side, accompanied by a loss of power in her left arm and left leg.

These symptoms caused apprehension of approaching paralysis. So alarming was her condition that the royal family abandoned all idea of making a trip to the continent, which it had been hoped would revive the Queen mentally and physically.

Unfavorable war news and reports of the acute suffering of her dying daughter, the Dowager Empress Frederick, affected the Queen keenly.

She suffered with increasing frequency from fits of depression and crying. She referred constantly to the death of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (Edinburgh) and expressed a wish to see the Duchess. The change to Osborne just before Christmas time did not work the benefit that was anticipated. Accordingly, the latter was summoned to Osborne, but at the first interview the Duchess left the Queen prostrated with grief.

In the midst of these troubles came the sudden and unexpected death of her oldest and dearest friend, the Dowager Lady Churchill, senior lady of the bedchamber and member of the royal household for forty-six years.

While the Queen was sleepless at night, she had long had strange fits of

drowsiness in the daytime. When her mind was clear the Queen tried valiantly to combat this failing. The court officials have also worked hard to keep her from sleeping at the wrong time.

The last time she drove outside the grounds of Osborne the villagers of East Cowes were astounded to hear the clear treble of the son of the Princess of Battenberg trilling out popular songs from the royal carriage.

The boy was singing to keep his grandmother awake, in obedience to her wishes. Now and again she dosed, wakening to tell the boy to continue his chant, which, to the initiated onlooker, contained a world of pathos.

The Queen drove about in her donkey chaise within the grounds of Osborne House for the last time on Tuesday, January 15th, 1901. The Duchess of Edinburgh or Saxe-Coburg-Gotha was her companion. On her return to the castle the Queen was asleep. In that condition she was carried to her bed never to rise again. Dr. Pagenstecher, the German oculist, was summoned to Osborne.

She suffered acutely from her eyes, owing to her constant crying. Dr. Pagenstecher made a general examination and reported that the Queen had nothing organically wrong, but was suffering from nervous exhaustion.

In her periods of mental activity she harped so incessantly upon the war that Colonial Secretary Chamberlain was commanded to go to Osborne to console her with reassuring news. Mr. Chamberlain led the war party when the Queen favored peace in South Africa.

It was not a wise thing, as it turned out, for her household to summon Mr. Chamberlain. His efforts to console the Queen were fruitless and she abruptly closed the conference.

Subsequently Field Marshal Lord Roberts was directed to appear at Osborne. He did not attempt to deceive the Queen, but frankly explained the difficulties which had to be overcome before the war in South Africa could be terminated. The interview lasted some time, and it was the last time that the Queen displayed the wide knowledge and shrewd common sense which played such an important part in her long reign.

It was after the Roberts interview that the Queen, accompanied by the Duchess of Edinburgh, went for the drive already mentioned. Two weeks



before the public knew of it Sir Francis Laking had been assisting Sir James Reid at Osborne. On Thursday, January 17th, Sir Douglas Powell, the famous heart and lung specialist, was summoned to Osborne because of two attacks of heart failure from which the Queen suffered on the night previous.

At that time the Queen's condition had assumed the gravest complexion, but the Prince of Wales, in order to prevent public alarm or suspicion, attended a dinner given to Lord Roberts and subsequently appeared at the theater on Thursday night. On Thursday the Queen had a stroke of paralysis.

### CHARACTERISTICS OF LORD SALISBURY.

The Marquis of Salisbury, who was the Prime Minister, during the closing years of Queen Victoria's reign, enjoyed the confidence of Her Majesty to a greater extent than any other of the ten premiers who served under her with the single exception of Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield.

The most remarkable thing about Lord Salisbury was a personal one, though it had a certain sort of political interest. He was the first Prime Minister of England since his ancestor, Robert Cecil, Earl of Burleigh, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal under Queen Elizabeth, who had worn a beard. The fashion of wearing beards went out in England at the beginning of the seventeenth century, and has never quite come in again among that class of men from whom prime ministers are drawn. Even the mustache was almost unknown in England, except among the military, until after the Crimean war, when civilians took to wearing it, partly in imitation of the soldiers and partly from the influence of the French alliance. But as for the beard, it is still regarded as an eccentricity or as the mark of some outlandish bringing up.

The official class, as a rule, wear only side whiskers. Mr. Gladstone, Lord Beaconsfield, Lord Russell, Lord Palmerston, Lord Derby, Lord Aberdeen, Sir Robert Peel, the Duke of Wellington, Lord Melbourne, and all the other Prime Ministers of the nineteenth century wore only side whiskers, while before their time, for two centuries, the custom was to shave close. At the present day beards are more common in the House of Lords than in the House of Commons, because a good many elderly men wear them, and the lords are much older than the commons.

But in either house a beard makes a man decidedly noticeable. Lord Spencer, formerly Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, wore a big, rough beard, and Lord Lathom, once Lord Chamberlain, wore a huge red beard, coming almost down to his waist. But Lord Salisbury was the only Prime Minister for just 300 years who wore a beard. And such a beard as it is. If it were not for his great, bulbous forehead and long aggressive nose, his beard would seem to cover the whole face of the man and constitute his whole individuality. With its sturdy business, and total disregard of conventional ideas, it is, indeed, very characteristic of him.

The Duke of Devonshire, who also wears a beard, is said to have more "you be damnedness" about him than any other nobleman in England. But Lord Salisbury runs him close. He is the very type of the strong-minded, bull-headed, good-tempered English aristocrat; and he shows it in his appearance as much as in his words and acts.

The origin of Lord Salisbury's beard, however, is to be found in an incident of his career not generally known, or, rather, generally forgotten, but which had had a good deal to do with the formation of his character.

He was a younger son of the second Marquis of Salisbury, and though his father was the lord of many acres and married to a great heiress, the present head of the house started in life with little but a historic name and a splendid education.

Lord Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoigne Cecil was not the man to live on his father or to idle away the best of his years among dogs and horses. He determined to be independent and, having an Oxford fellowship to support him, he set out for Australia and New Zealand with the serious intention of becoming a colonist and building up his own fortune by enterprise and hard work. That was when he grew his beard, for in those days a razor was almost an unknown article in the colonies, and, having got into the habit of it, he has worn it ever since.

Lord Roberts' plans of life were entirely changed by the death of his elder brother, Lord Cranbourne, to whose courtesy, title and magnificent prospects he succeeded. He had already made a great name for himself in the House of Commons and had been a member of Lord Derby's Cabinet, when, five years

later, the death of his father made him Marquis of Salisbury and one of the great landed magnates of England. He was then just thirty-eight years of age and in the prime of his powers, and his accession to the House of Lords proved a most fortunate thing for the Conservative party. Lord Derby—the great Lord Derby as he is commonly called—was a Tory of the old school, and a most unfortunate politician in every way.

He was a man of splendid presence and most chivalrous character, and his princely munificence and ardent love of sport made him personally popular. But he was never in touch with the English people or in harmony with the spirit of the age. He seemed to be a feudal nobleman of the middle ages dropped accidentally into the nineteenth century. Under his leadership the Conservatives really had no prospects at all. They never got into power except through some temporary crisis, and they never held it for more than a few months. All idea of a Conservative administration as a permanent thing seemed to have passed away.

Just a year after Lord Salisbury's accession to the family honors, Lord Derby died. Mr. Disraeli, as he then was, succeeded to the leadership of the party, and Lord Salisbury took charge of their interests in the House of Lords. He was immediately elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford in succession to Lord Derby—a very high honor for so young a man—and was marked out for the future Prime Minister.

Two more different men than Disraeli and Lord Salisbury could not well be imagined. Disraeli was all his life an actor, a mystery, a dreamer, an adventurer. He possessed nothing and he did not want to possess anything. He never really owned an acre of land in his life, and if he had just enough money for current expenses he was thankful not to be troubled with more.

He had no children, and his wife was more like a friend than anything else. He was as un-English in all his ideas as he was in appearance.

Lord Salisbury is exactly the opposite. He is, perhaps, the most English Englishman in England. He is a wealthy land owner and the inheritor of titles and estates 300 years old; essentially a family man, and the very pink of social grandeur and high style. Yet the two men got on excellently together, because they both had brains. Lord Salisbury was wise enough

to discern that Disraeli, with all his flimsiness and all his charlatanism, had really big ideas and a big enough heart to carry them out. He was bold enough, too, to trust Disraeli; and nobody who ever trusted him found him false. Disraeli had that strange insight into men's characters which enabled him to find out sooner than anybody else, not excepting themselves, what they were best fit for.

Lord Salisbury had devoted himself mainly to home affairs and especially to church questions; but Disraeli discerned in him a great foreign minister. By way of testing his capacity in this respect he sent him to the conference of the powers at Constantinople, without any previous training, as Minister Plenipotentiary, at an extremely critical period.

He acquitted himself so well that he acquired at one stroke almost equal rank with Disraeli as a master of foreign policies—a position which he never forfeited. From that time until Disraeli's death in 1881 the two statesmen were as David and Jonathan; and when the author of the policy of "peace with honor" was laid to his rest under the pyramid of primroses at Hughenden, Lord Salisbury was unanimously acclaimed his successor in the leadership of the Conservative party.

How well he succeeded in that position is attested by the fact that of the years which elapsed since Disraeli's death to the death of Queen Victoria the Conservatives were in office a great part of the time; they were never defeated on a government question in the House of Commons, nor on any question in the House of Lords; and they lost fewer seats than either party ever lost before in an equal length of time.

The contrast between their condition to-day and their condition under Lord Derby is one of the most remarkable things in the modern history of English politics. Undoubtedly, Disraeli had a great deal to do with that. It was he who galvanized the prestige of the Conservative party into a brilliant semblance of renewed vitality. But it was Lord Salisbury who really inspired it with fresh life, and maintained it over a long period of eventful years in ever increasing vigor.

A British foreign minister needs to be much more than a mere diplomatist. The ablest and most prominent diplomatists in the Queen's service were, in

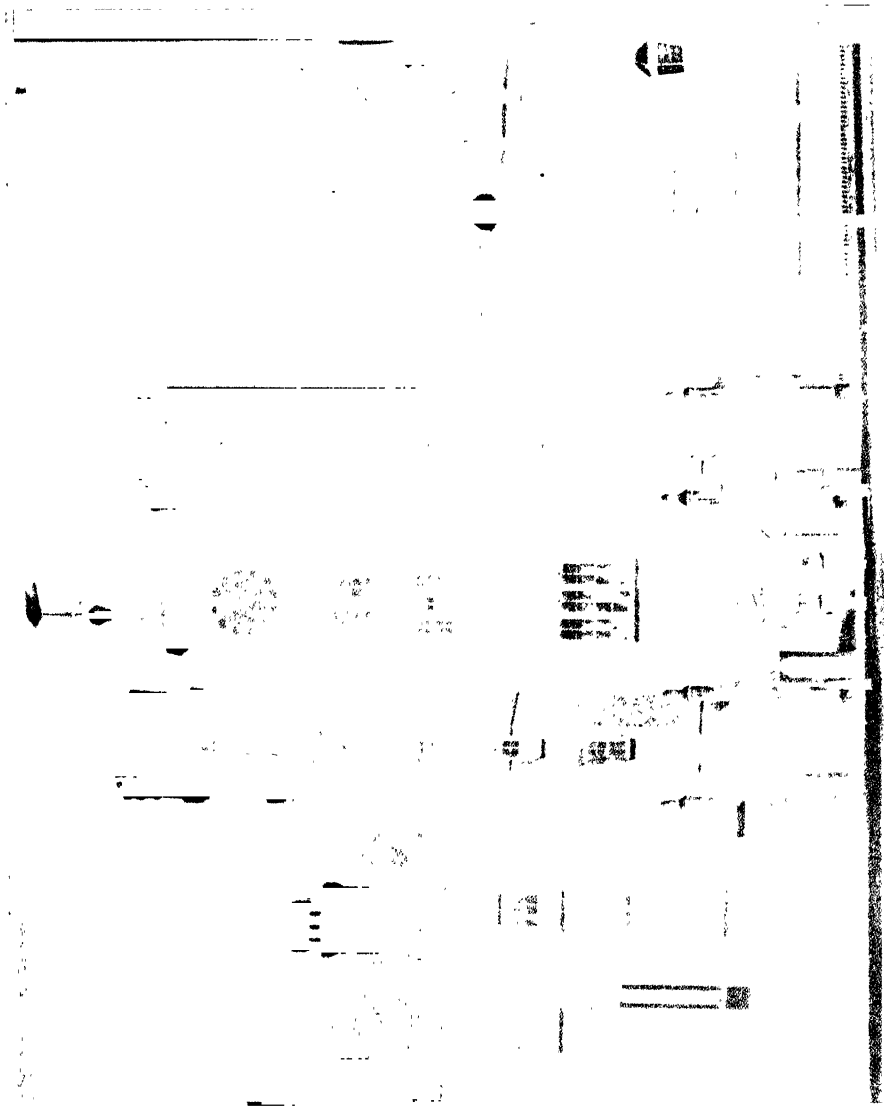
fact, but instruments in his hands. If only the British Isles were to be considered, his post would be comparatively a sinecure.

But what he had to understand and bear constantly in mind were the several and collective interests of all the diverse and widely scattered parts of the empire. Often, when he was conducting some tedious negotiation with a continental power upon an apparently trivial question, the object which he really had in view was connected with the future safety or welfare of some distant dependency. Practically he controlled all the outside affairs of the Empire, and the Minister of War, the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and even the first Lord of the Admiralty were but coadjutors of his. That was why Lord Salisbury always contended that the office of Minister for Foreign Affairs ought to be held by the head of the government.

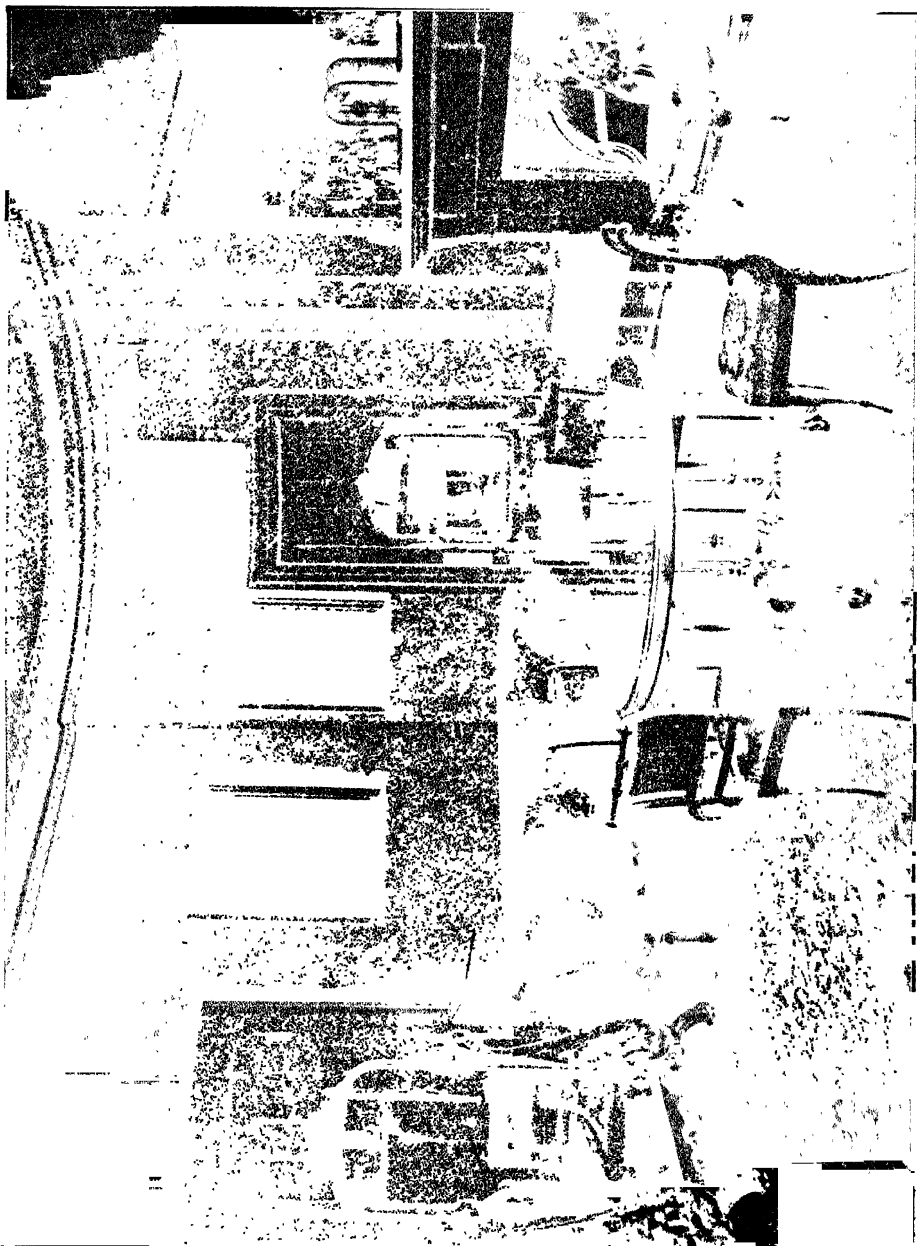
Before his time it was customary for the Premier to be First Lord of the Treasury, on the theory that he ought to hold the purse strings. But Lord Salisbury always took the ground that the most important office in the Cabinet in the modern position of the British Empire was that of Foreign Minister, and that he was quite as well able to control the purse strings through a trusted colleague as he would be if he himself administered the Treasury.

History affords abundant evidence of the correctness of this view. All the trouble between Great Britain and France about the North American fisheries—and a very serious trouble it was—arose from gross ignorance of colonial affairs on the part of a Foreign Minister more than one hundred years ago. In one of his best known essays Macaulay makes great fun of the Duke of Newcastle not knowing that Cape Breton was an island. But at a much later period Java, the gem of the Indian Ocean, was lost to Great Britain by a similar blunder on the part of a Foreign Minister, who, in concluding a treaty of peace, said he supposed “one island was pretty much the same as another!”

One need not go so far back as that, indeed, to see the results of the system of divided counsels in imperial affairs, against which Lord Salisbury steadfastly set his face. All through Mr. Gladstone's long administration the Empire was involved in costly and disastrous little wars, and in angry altercations with the colonies, simply because the Premier gave all his attention



ST. JAMES' PALACE, WHERE QUEEN VICTORIA WAS MARRIED.



QUEEN'S CLOSET AT ST. JAMES' PALACE.

to the Treasury, while the Foreign Minister, the War Minister, the First Lord of the Admiralty, and the Secretary of the Colonies each pulled his own way. There has been nothing of that kind during the last seven years, and it is safe to say there never will be as long as Lord Salisbury remains where he is. The rule of his foreign policy is, to use his own words, "to treat all other powers as a gentleman would treat his neighbors, that is to say, like gentlemen," and in every case, if possible, to come to a friendly settlement beneficial to all concerned; and the underlying principle of it all is to keep good faith, promising nothing which he does not fulfill, and threatening nothing which he does not mean to inflict.

Bismarck, who was a good judge in such matters, used to say it was impossible to cultivate the friendship of Great Britain under Mr. Gladstone, because it was impossible to depend on British policy from week to week, whereas under Lord Salisbury's regime Germany became warmly attached to Great Britain without offending French susceptibilities.

At home, while Lord Salisbury's great merits as a foreign minister were very generally acknowledged, he never gained popularity in the ordinary sense. The aristocracy swore by him, and the great mass of the working men had a genuine admiration of him. But the lower middle class, the small tradesmen, and the mere mob did not like him at all. As for him, he despised them too heartily to have any resentment against them, and he was far too proud to make any effort to conciliate them.

He never shrank from expressing his contempt for them and their views of public life, and he was at any time ready to retire rather than be indebted to them for a single vote. He was not at all an eloquent speaker, but he was so bold and clear, and in dealing with his opponents he had such a cutting wit that his speeches were always eagerly listened to and read.

He was not uncommonly charged with bad taste in his epigrams, as, for instance, when he said, apropos of William O'Brien and Dillon's flight from bail and Parnell's catastrophe: "It is a curious thing about Irish Nationalist leaders that they are always escaping. Sometimes they escape by water, and sometimes by the fire escape." He cared nothing for such accusations. He said whatever he pleased, and if his foes didn't like it, so much the worse for them.



In private life Lord Salisbury is a princely noble in all respects, a magnificent host, an excellent landlord, and a firm and cordial friend. He entertained Queen Victoria at Hatfield House, his splendid seat in Hertfordshire, as his ancestors entertained Queen Elizabeth under the same roof; and he also entertained the German Emperor there.

But to see him at his best it was necessary to be at one of his "home" parties when he surrounded himself with his neighbors and friends from all parts of the country, and came out strong in his true character of a "fine old English gentleman, one of the olden time." He loves good eating and drinking, puts away a bottle of old port after dinner, in defiance of his hereditary gout, and is not at all ashamed of a few generous old English vices.

But noblesse oblige is his rule of life, and he never departs from it.

#### ALL ENGLAND BOWED IN GRIEF.

The end of Queen Victoria's matchless reign came much more swiftly than was expected. The country was sufficiently alarmed by the first noncommittal announcement, but the nation was plunged into grief by the ominous bulletin which was posted later at the Mansion House in London. There was no mistaking its terrible significance. It was almost identical in expression with the statement made only a few days before in preface to the death of the Bishop of London.

Quick upon the heels of this mournful notice came the news that all members of the royal family were hastening to the bedside of the august sovereign as fast as trains and boats could convey them. An hour later arrived a dispatch saying that the Emperor of Germany had abandoned the great national festival in which he was engaged and was speeding to Osborne. He arrived there January 21st, bearing a message of love from his mother, the Queen's eldest daughter.

There was no doubt that the world craved knowledge of what was passing in the sickroom at Osborne more keenly than it ever before sought to know the secrets of a human death-bed. But this curiosity will never be gratified. Any account that pretends to invade that privacy, which is sacred even with dying sovereigns to those dearest to them, was apocryphal. On the other

hand, the boundless loyalty and love of her subjects won for them some glimpse of her last hours. This was vouchsafed in a semi-official statement.

It is almost incorrect to say the Queen died of any specified disease, her breaking down was so general. The stomachic symptoms were perhaps the most serious, because she was no longer able to take nourishment. It was, happily, untrue that she suffered to any extent. That great compensation of old age, the partial numbing of all the faculties, was vouchsafed to her. She simply drifted silently, calmly, almost unconsciously out into the beyond.

Public attention turned sympathetically to the Prince of Wales at that supreme moment of his life.

It had sometimes been callously speculated as to whether the Prince of Wales was not really impatient at the long delay which kept him from the regal powers beyond the ordinary operation of nature's laws. No one who saw the sad face of the gray-bearded man of sixty who paced the platform at the Victoria Station in London for a quarter of an hour the afternoon of January 18th, the first time he was summoned to Osborne House, would believe him capable of such a cynical ambition. His carriage, containing himself and two equerries and bearing one small trunk, had dashed up to the station, where a special train was in waiting, but the Princess Louise, who was going on the same train, had been delayed. The Prince spent the interval while he was waiting for his sister quite alone, pacing back and forth with bowed head. His manner plainly betokened that he was grief-stricken and heavy-hearted.

When the Princess Louise's carriage arrived at the station she stepped quickly to the platform. The Prince did not stop to greet his sister, but handed her silently into the car and the train started instantly.

It was only a few weeks previously that persons acquainted with the Prince's physical condition, and who were anxious on this point, were expressing the opinion that the Queen's prospects of life were better than her son's.

He left Osborne House on January 20th to meet the Emperor of Germany on his arrival, and returned with him to Osborne on the 21st.

Englishmen are accustomed to meet great afflictions silently. England was silent while the Queen was dying, save for places where people,

for one cause or another, gathered together, and there "God Save the Queen" was sung brokenly and fervently for the last time. It was sung in almost every club in London. The dread conviction had entered the hearts of the people that the Queen was dying, and it was as if there were a death-bed in every home in that fair land.

"None can know how we love the Queen," said a prominent Englishman. "It is the same to each one of us as if the dearest member of our own family was dying."

However, there is, in a measure, a compensation for the loss the English nation suffered in the death of Queen Victoria—Queen Alexandra.

There is not a woman in the world who is more deserving of the love and loyalty of her subjects.

It is a most difficult matter to understand such a character as hers; it is complex, and at the same time it is simplicity itself.

No Queen ever sat upon a throne who possessed the confidence the new Queen and Empress will receive. She will be an aid to her royal and imperial husband, for her judgment is good, while the trend of her mind is toward carefulness and caution.

The hearts of the people of the great British Empire cannot do otherwise than go out to the noble consort of their ruler.

## CHAPTER X.

**Memorial Tributes by the Great Rulers of Earth and the Most Eminent Men of the World to the Character, Virtues, Goodness and Wisdom of the Departed Queen and Empress—Her High Standard of Womanliness—Her Demise Regarded as a Mournful Event Everywhere—Even England's Hereditary Enemies Praise Her Late Majesty.**

**T**HE tributes paid by the rulers of the most powerful countries of the earth to the memory of Queen Victoria were by no means the only tokens of affection and esteem laid upon her bier. The various peoples of the world made their sorrow manifest, and eminent men, in every walk of life, spoke in terms of highest praise.

Among the humbler classes of the dead Queen's subjects the grief was very pronounced.

The Lord Mayor of London telegraphed the following to the Prince of Wales, upon whom his mother's death had forced the Kingship:

"Your Royal Highness' telegram announcing the nation's loss I have received with profound distress and grief, and I have communicated this most sad intimation to my fellow-citizens.

"Her Majesty's name and memory will live forever in the hearts of her people.

"May I respectfully convey to Your Royal Highness the earnest sympathy and condolence of the City of London in your great sorrow.

"FRANK GREEN, Lord Mayor."

After sending this despatch the Lord Mayor took the necessary steps to have the great bell in St. Paul's Cathedral tolled, and soon its deep note was sounding at intervals of a minute over the metropolis.

The bell is tolled only at the death of a member of the royal family, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London, the Dean of St. Paul's, or the Lord Mayor.

At Windsor the mournful tolling of the bell in the curfew tower of the castle announced to the townfolk at 6:45 o'clock that the end had come. At

the first stroke hundreds hastened to the Henry VIII. gateway and read the bulletin. The Queen was a good friend to the poor of Windsor and its neighbors, and her death was deplored there more as a woman than as a Queen.

From Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dublin, and all the cities and towns of the United Kingdom the same reports of sorrow came. Muffled peals were rung in many of the cathedrals and churches.

At Liverpool, where there is a considerable Mussulman community, the celebration of the festival of Bairam was proceeding in the Mosque when the news of Her Majesty's death was received. The Sheikh Ul Islam of the British Isles immediately proposed a resolution of condolence, which was approved in solemn silence and then transmitted.

On January 24th an extraordinary gazette (London) published an order in council "that it is expected that all persons upon the present occasion, the death of her late Majesty of blessed and glorious memory, will put themselves into deepest mourning."

The army was ordered to wear mourning until March 5th.

Another order in council substituted "King" for "Queen" and "Edward" for "Victoria." It also inserted "our gracious Queen Alexandra, George, Duke of Cornwall and York, and the Duchess of Cornwall and York."

The fact that the court went into mourning for a year and the further fact that the public was enjoined to go into the "deepest" mourning led to the knowledge that the coronation will not occur until 1902.

The instruction that the Duke of York was to be named in the prayer book "Duke of Cornwall" threw light upon the much-debated question of the heir-apparent's title. It was supposed the title "Prince of Wales," which belongs only to a son born of the King, might be conferred upon the Duke of York, by royal patent; but the Gazette announcement indicated that this would not be done, and that the Duke of York would henceforth be known as the Duke of Cornwall.

The colonial office announced that an immense number of telegrams of condolence had been received from colonial governors and public bodies in the colonies.

There was a continual string of condolence messages from other quarters. Cardinal Vaughan sent word that he would bring from Rome a special message from the Pope to the new King.

At Moscow the Dowager Empress of Russia, together with other royal personages, expressed her sympathy for England on the occasion of Queen Victoria's death to the British ambassador in St. Petersburg.

The death of Queen Victoria called out the greatest sympathy at Cairo, Egypt. The Khedive paid a personal visit to the British minister, who received thousands of telegrams of condolence from representative bodies all over that country. Public buildings were draped in black and invitations to all festivities, private and public alike, have been recalled. The accession of Edward VII. was considered to bring Egypt into a closer union with Great Britain. His Majesty was personally known to many Egyptians.

At Dresden, Saxony, services in memory of Queen Victoria were held in all the English churches. Court balls and all official functions were suspended and the Saxon court went into mourning for a period of three weeks. Flags over the city were placed at half-mast.

In Valparaiso, the capital of Chile, from all buildings and the headquarters of foreign legations and consulates flags were put at half-mast because of the death of Queen Victoria. British residents appeared in mourning garments, and they held memorial services on the day of the Queen's funeral. The President sent messages of condolence to King Edward VII. and to Emperor William, and the Secretary of Foreign Affairs visited the British legation to convey the government's sympathy.

In Paris, France, M. Delcassé, Minister of Foreign Affairs, referred to the death of Queen Victoria in the Senate. He said the Queen had acquired singular authority outside of her own empire and universal respect. President Loubet paid a visit to the British ambassador, Sir Edmund J. Monson, at the embassy, to express condolences.

All animosity toward England was forgotten. President Loubet, of the French Republic, sent a telegram of condolence to King Edward couched in sympathetic terms as follows:

"I am keenly affected by the news of the Queen's death. I beg to express to Your Royal Highness my most sincere sympathy."

The King sent a reply expressing his warmest thanks.

Out of his profound respect for the Queen of Great Britain, who was his counselor and friend, King Leopold, of Belgium, ordered the court to go into mourning for two months. This was the longest period of mourning ever imposed on the Belgian court in case of the death of a foreign ruler.

The Pope received the news of the death of Queen Victoria from Cardinal Rampolla, the Pontifical Secretary of State. His Holiness, who had followed Her Majesty's illness with the greatest interest and sympathy, did not speak, but immediately knelt in silent prayer and so remained for considerable time. Afterwards he ordered that prayers be said in all the churches to-morrow for the repose of Her Majesty's soul.

William McKinley, President of the United States, sent the following message of condolence to King Edward VII.:

"His Majesty the King, Osborne House, Isle of Wight—I have received with profound sorrow the lamentable tidings of the death of Her Majesty the Queen. Allow me, sir, to offer my sincere sympathy and that of the American people in your personal bereavement, and in the loss Great Britain has suffered in the death of its venerable and illustrious sovereign, whose noble life and beneficent influence have promoted the peace and won the affection of the world.

"WILLIAM M'KINLEY."

To this the King replied as follows:

"Osborne, January 24th, 1901.—The President, White House, Washington, D. C.: Am most grateful for your kind sympathy in the irreparable loss which the nation and I have sustained. I felt convinced that it would be shared by you and the American people.

"EDWARD, R."

The Senate of the United States adopted the following:

"That the death of Her Royal and Imperial Majesty Victoria, of noble virtues and great renown, is sincerely deplored by the Senate of the United States of America."

Both Senate and House of the United States Congress voted to adjourn in honor of the dead Queen.

The Sultan of Turkey sent a telegram to King Edward VII., expressing his sympathy over the death of Queen Victoria, as follows:

"I have received with deep regret the news of the death of her august Majesty, the Queen, the mother of Your Majesty. Profoundly moved by this mournful event I hasten to express to Your Majesty my most sincere condolences."

The Sultan also telegraphed to Emperor William and to Empress Frederick similar expressions of sympathy.

Signs of sorrow over the death of the Queen were everywhere visible. At Pretoria, former capital of the Transvaal, even the burghers showed a respectful sympathy.

The Boer prisoners at Green Point suspended all amusements until after the Queen's funeral as a token of respect to her memory.

Emperor Francis Joseph of Austria was deeply affected when he heard of the death of Queen Victoria. He immediately telegraphed a message of condolence to the Prince of Wales.

The Russian court went into mourning as soon as the news of the Queen's death reached the Czar, who was at Livadia.

King Victor Emanuel ordered the court to go into mourning for a fortnight. The Premier, Signor Saracco, eulogized Queen Victoria in the Chamber of Deputies.

King Victor Emmanuel, Queen Helena, the Dowager Queen Margherita, and the Pope telegraphed their condolences.

The Dutch (Kingdom of Holland) press printed the news of the death of Queen Victoria with mourning borders. The court went into mourning.

Queen Wilhelmina, who was much grieved, immediately dispatched messages of condolence to the members of the British royal family.

All the papers published sympathetic articles, the *Vaderland* praising the dead Queen as a modern constitutional monarch.

The Navy Gazette published a general order in which Emperor William



of Germany expressed his sympathy for the "sister navy of Great Britain to which the German navy is bound by oft-tried comradeship."

His Majesty directed that officers and officials of the navy wear mourning bands upon their left arms for a fortnight and that the ships' flags be flown at half-mast until after the funeral. His Majesty also directed the German navy to observe the same ceremonial upon the day of the Queen's obsequies as observed by the British navy.

His Imperial Majesty also ordered his army to wear mourning.

#### THE POET LAUREATE'S TRIBUTE.

##### ALFRED AUSTIN ON THE VIRTUES OF THE QUEEN.

Mr. Alfred Austin, the poet laureate, wrote a long poem entitled "Victoria," in which he traced her life and described her character. Here are some typical verses:

Queen, Empress, more than Empress or than Queen,  
The Lady of the World on high enthroned,  
By right divine of duties well fulfilled,  
To be the pattern to all Queens, all Kings,  
All women, and the consciences of men  
Who look on duty as man's only right.

And long and late this happy season wore  
This mellow, gracious autumn of her days;  
This sweet, grave Indian summer, till we grew  
To deem it limitless, and half forgot  
Mortality's decree, and now there falls  
A sudden sadness on our lives, and we  
Can only bow disconsolate heads and weep,  
And look out from our lonely hearts and see  
The homeless drifting of the winter mist,  
And hear the requiem of the winter wind.

#### SORROW GENERAL THROUGHOUT CANADA.

As soon as the Queen's death became known in Canada expressions of sorrow were universal.

Ottawa, the capital of the Dominion, was wrapped in gloom. The sorrow and heaviness which weighed upon the citizens of Ottawa were too genuine to be mistaken, and were apparent upon the faces of all.

An indication of the profound sorrow felt by all classes of citizens was to be noted in the general cancellation of public and private functions and social engagements. Even children assembling in the public schools could speak of little else than the Queen, and in many of the classes the day succeeding her death was begun by the singing for the last time of "God Save the Queen."

The Cabinet met and a message of sympathy and of congratulation to the new ruler, as required by British precedent, was prepared, which was passed by the government and forwarded to the Colonial Office for presentation to King Edward.

The Governor General at once took the oath of allegiance, as did all the members of his cabinet and the Lieutenant Governors of the several provinces and their advisers. Proclamations officially announcing the death of the Queen and proclaiming the accession to the throne of her successor were issued by a gazette extraordinary.

At Montreal the death of Queen Victoria aroused profound sorrow. As soon as the news was received flags were placed at half-mast on all the public buildings and the bells of the Roman Catholic and Protestant churches were tolled for over two hours. Archbishop Bruchesi, head of the Roman Catholic church, issued a letter calling for prayers, and a solemn requiem mass was celebrated in all the Roman Catholic churches on the day of the funeral.

The Mayor of Montreal cabled a message of sympathy to the new King and proclaimed a day of mourning. The city was draped in mourning.

Toronto heard the news of the death of Queen Victoria with quietness, but the grief was profound. Flags on the public buildings were placed at half-mast, the newspapers had their bulletins in mourning, and in the shop windows draped portraits of the Queen were to be seen.

Toronto's citizens received notification of the death by the tolling of "Big Ben" in the tower of the city hall, the mournful ringing of the bells in the fire hall, and the playing of "The Dead March in Saul" on the chimes of St. James' Cathedral.

Probably in no part of the British Empire was more genuine sorrow manifested at the death of Queen Victoria than in the French Canadian province of Quebec, where the boon of constitutional self-government, for which they

had been so long and bloody a struggle, was accorded during the early years of the late sovereign's reign.

As soon as the news of the Queen's death was received there was a general tolling of bells in the towers of the many churches of this old city of churches, both Protestant and Roman Catholic. Papal flags, flanked on either side by the Union Jack, were placed at half-mast on the Archbishop's palace.

The Roman Catholic authorities, the Mayor of Quebec, the Lieutenant Governor of the province and other officials forwarded telegrams of sympathy to the royal family, all breathing sentiments of deepest regret. All social functions pending, both private and public, were immediately canceled, and universal mourning was the order of the day.

The announcement of Queen Victoria's death called forth expressions of the keenest regret in Newfoundland, the oldest colony of the British Empire. The Colonial Cabinet met and adopted resolutions of condolence, which were cabled to London. January 23rd was observed as a day of mourning throughout the colony.

A. G. Jones, Governor of Nova Scotia, paid the following tribute:

"She had such a wonderful personality not only with her own people but in the weightiest affairs of the world at large that we are almost led to wonder in doubt and apprehension what may be the effect of the loss of her guiding judgment and influence on the century now otherwise so happily opened.

"She has never thwarted the wishes of her people, but has led the way and encouraged them in every good work and deed that was for their own benefit or for the welfare of the world at large.

"No country that I know of has given the world a sovereign with the same prerogatives and authority who has given such proofs of moderation combined with kindness and firmness, when necessary, and her grateful and loving people will forever cherish the memory of one who has given them such abundant cause for devotion and respect."

At Halifax, the seat of the fountainhead of British naval and military power in the Western hemisphere, symbols of mourning for the death of

Queen Victoria were everywhere displayed. Flags were at half-mast from ships, and the royal standard, for the first time in years, was at half-mast at the citadel.

### THE VOICE OF THE PRESS.

The news of the death of Queen Victoria was known in Paris at 8 o'clock that evening through special editions of the evening papers. Great sympathy was expressed on all sides. The Temps, discussing the outlook, said:

"The sadness, alarm, anxieties, moral sufferings and pecuniary cares arising out of the Transvaal war have created a new feeling in England. Queen Victoria has been like a mother of a family, a living link with the prosperity of the past, an anchor of security for the British people."

Few and far between were the Paris papers which did not sound the note of regret at the passing of Victoria. In addition to long obituaries, special writers published appreciations, reviewing the Queen's life-work, noting in what respects it contributed to the greatness of the British nation, and speculating in some cases upon the reign about to open.

Foremost of the special writers was M. Hanoteaux, who, in *Le Journal*, referred to the extent of England's debt to Victoria, "who, as are most women, because of their suppleness and adaptability, admirable leaders of the people." He continued:

"Her temperament and judgment, thanks to the precious lessons of Lord Melbourne, were in complete accord with English Parliamentary institutions. Her success as a sovereign was due to her close attention to the affairs of state, her frequent journeys, her interviews with foreign statesmen, and, above all, to the extraordinary position of being allied to several of the reigning sovereigns of Europe."

*Le Gaulois* said:

"Her action may be summed up in a brief phrase, little authority and much influence. The changes which are about to take place express better than blind and foolish flattery the place she occupied in Europe. That will be her true funeral oration, the final word of which will be that she, the possessor of most ordinary faculties, accomplished more than certain conquerors

and has left a greater gap than Catherine or Elizabeth. This was simply because she understood her age and her duty."

Le Figaro, after speaking of the "inestimable loss to England," said:

"The new King, owing to his residence in England, is coming into close touch with the people and his liberalism will be able to render valuable services to his country in the present circumstances. His private views regarding imperialism are not known, but it is doubtful if he will allow himself to be deceived as to its political formulas. His reign begins amid a crisis, to avert which is his first mission. His accession, under such conditions, attracted the eyes of the world to England."

Le Siecle said:

"Doubtless the Prince of Wales will follow the good example of his mother, whose death will mark no change of policy or opinion to Great Britain. He will peaceably enjoy the loyalty of the empire, accorded during the long reign of the Queen."

Lieutenant-General Nelson A. Miles, commanding the Army of the United States, said:

"Her reign, considering the history of the past sixty years, the important political events that occurred, the progress made by the whole world, the part Great Britain played in the progress and the influence its sovereign constantly exercised upon the affairs of the world, was the most remarkable in the history of any country.

"As to the Queen and her soldiers, there had ever been a close relationship between the Queen and her forces—both army and navy."

#### AFFECTION EXPRESSED BY LONDON PAPERS.

"Good-by, dear Queen," were the words with which a London paper closed an editorial. They serve as the keynote of the expressions of sorrow which the newspapers lavished in memory of the Queen whom all of them delighted to honor.

All the London papers appeared in heavy mourning borders, with editorials eulogistic of the Queen and recalled the leading events and characteristics of her reign.

The Daily Mail said:

"We can but regret that the Queen was not permitted to see the end of the South African struggle. She has been taken from us in a dark hour, which, we may hope, is a prelude to the dawn, and when we can ill spare her ripe experience and her vast knowledge of measures and men."

"Let us think of her this morning," said the Daily Chronicle, "by her highest title, not by her crown and scepter, but by her own magnificent and splendid ideal of womanhood. This it is which touches the heart's core of a proud and imperial race. We have lost mother, wife and Queen."

The Daily Telegraph published two editorials, under the captions, "The Queen" and "The King." In the latter it said:

"Most happily for him, he has, with infinite credit to himself, passed through a period of probation in some ways more difficult and certainly more prolonged than that to which any successor to a throne in modern times has been subjected. He assumes the burden of his imperial task equipped with all the invaluable experience which the most painstaking discharge of great duties could secure him during the lifetime of his august mother.

"So accustomed have we become to his direct, personal patronage of every charity and every beneficent movement, many of which he initiated himself, that we are apt to forget the exhausting nature of the strain almost daily imposed upon his strength. He has won among the masses of the people a popularity that has been vouchsafed to few of his predecessors."

"The confidence inspired by her personal character," says the Times, "enabled Queen Victoria at many times to use her intimate knowledge with effect in smoothing the rugged places of international relations, or in modifying a policy which, through sheer inadequacy of information, would have led to undesirable friction. We have also to thank the Queen for influence of the most potent kind consistently and vigorously used to enforce progressive ideals of social and personal virtues, of religious faith and Christian life."

Referring to the conspicuous success of Queen Victoria's reign, the Standard said: "There was a time when Republicanism was a serious phrase on English lips. To-day no whisper of discontent with the monarchical con-

stitution breaks the mourning of a loyal nation around the bier of the sovereign. It will be said of her in the annals of our land that she strengthened the throne by loving the people, and that she was a great Queen and the mother of Kings because she was a good, noble and true-hearted woman."

The Morning Post said the great distinctive feature which marked the reign of Victoria was religion. "Never," it said, "did the departure of one soul cause such deep feelings of pain to so many hearts."

Henry Labouchere in Truth paid a remarkable tribute to Queen Victoria, a tribute all the more remarkable because of his democratic ideas and frank criticisms of royalty:

"Among all her millions of subjects," he wrote, "there are but few who will not mourn for her loss as for one of their own household. Nor will the mourners be found among her own subjects alone."

"It is not too much to say that never in the history of the world has a single death caused such universal grief. Alike in happiness and sorrow, she lived a life beyond reproach, without thought of self, and unreservedly devoted to the duties of the hour. Although occupying perhaps the proudest position ever filled by a woman, and never wanting in a certain queenly dignity, her tastes, habits, demeanor, and even her dress, were marked by the rarest simplicity."

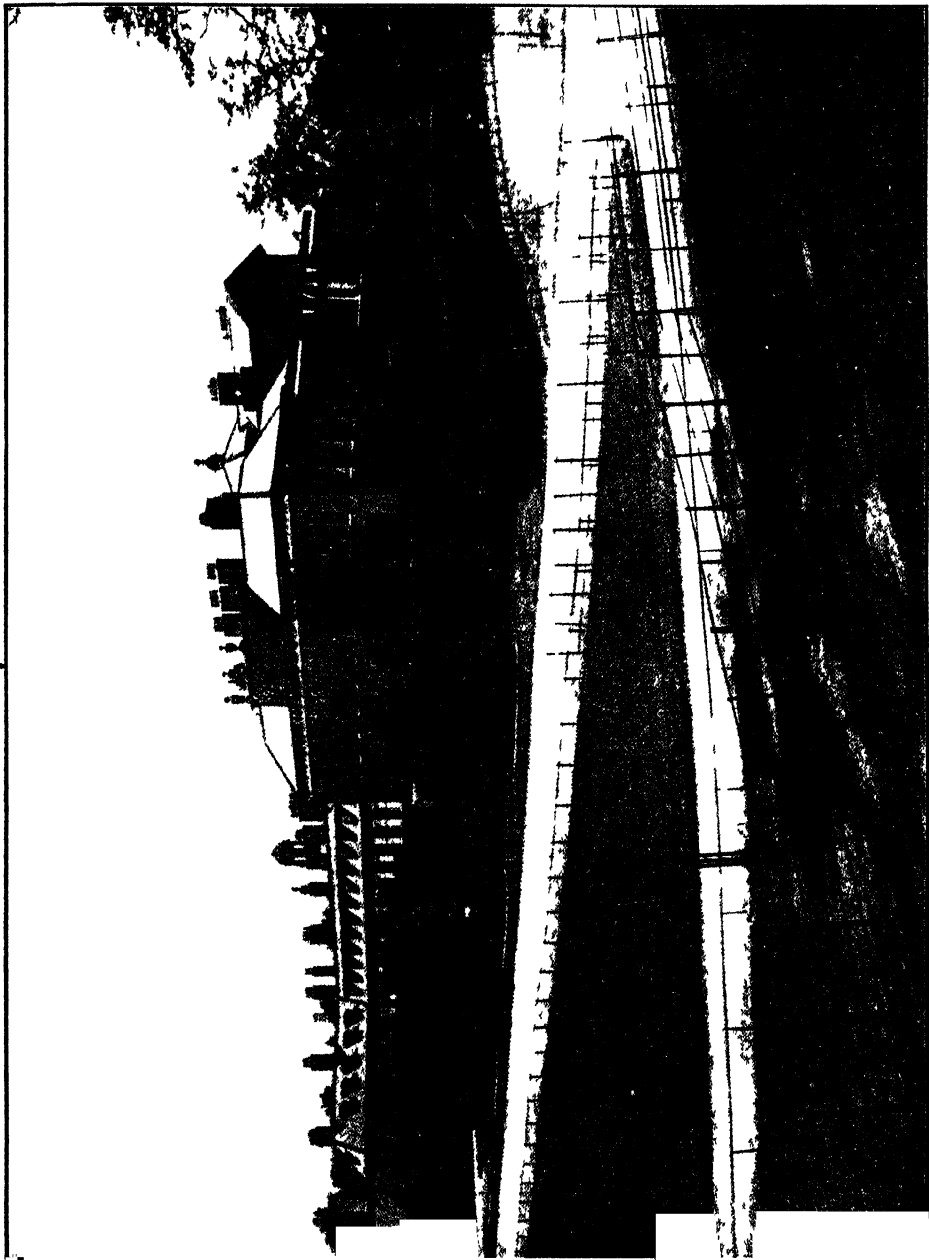
One of the most beautiful tributes to the dead Queen was that of Pope Leo XIII., who expressed the following exquisite sentiment in a cablegram from Rome to Cardinal Vaughan, the only English Cardinal, in which he asked that the feeling of sorrow which all Christendom shared with England be expressed to the English Royal Family:

"The liberal reign of the Queen, which has permitted the Catholic Church still to increase in the United Kingdom, will leave an indelible trace upon all Christian hearts."

A Boer partisan expressed himself as follows:

"The mailed hand of British power, which too often has struck down the right in other lands, was not the hand of the Queen.

"And, oh, the pity of it, that the war to which she was opposed, now



KENSINGTON PALACE, LONDON





THE QUEEN'S COTTAGE, IN KEW GARDENS, LONDON.

being waged against a little people in South Africa, should sadden her last days and prevent her reaching her end in peace.

"As she lay dying in her fruitful years it was the majesty of a noble woman which surrounded her rather than the majesty of a monarch.

"TUNIS G. BERGEN,

"Member of the Boer Relief Committee."

While the Queen lay dying Paul Kruger, President of the former South African Republic, which was annexed to the British Empire in the fall of 1900, shortly before Mr. Kruger fled from his country to Europe, sent her a respectful message of sympathy, but she was unconscious, and never knew of it.

Robert T. Lincoln, son of President Abraham Lincoln, and formerly United States Minister to England, said:

"Queen Victoria was one of the wisest women—probably the wisest woman that ever lived. I do not mean to say that she was a genius, but her great gift of common sense, re-enforced by her vast store of knowledge, enabled her to counsel men and women of all classes and conditions with wisdom that could not be excelled."

Mr. John Hay, the Secretary of State in the Cabinet of the President of the United States, who had but a short time previously resigned the post of United States Ambassador to Great Britain to accept the Cabinet portfolio, was affected. He made feeling reference to Her Majesty's character and her popularity.

## CHAPTER XI.

**Obsequies of Queen Victoria the Most Magnificent Naval Spectacle Ever Seen on Earth—Miles of Formidable Battleships, Almost Every Nation Being Represented—Millions of Sorrowing People Reverently Gaze Upon the Funeral Pageant as it Passes Through the Streets of London to Windsor—Fifty Emperors, Kings and Princes Follow the Bier—The Great Ruler Laid to Rest Beside Her Husband in the Beautiful Mausoleum at Frogmore.**

**T**HE obsequies of Queen Victoria constituted the most magnificent and sublime spectacle the world ever saw. There had never been a display by any nation on earth of fighting power to compare with it.

From Cowes, Isle of Wight, to Portsmouth, on the English mainland, the royal yacht *Alberta*, carrying the casket containing the body of the beloved ruler, passed between lines of battleships, cruisers, torpedo-boats, and other engines of naval warfare, representing not only England but nearly every other country on the globe.

The ceremonies in connection with the funeral were properly begun at noon on the 1st of February, 1901, when the Bishop of Westminster conducted a service in the chapel and drawing-room of Osborne House.

The chapel, in which the Queen's body lay, opened immediately upon the hall of Osborne House. The house has wings, which stand forward on either side of the main building, and it was alongside these wings and facing the center, that the group, consisting of the coffin-bearers, the escort, and others, was gathered.

The casket was moved to the end of the hall after the services and a new pall spread over it. This was of ivory satin, with a great cross of cloth of gold down the center and the royal arms embossed in the corners. A large artificial crown had been placed at the head of the coffin and the real jeweled sceptre at the foot.

At 1 o'clock, an hour later, Osborne House looked tenantless and still. The shadow of the south wing slowly lessened as the afternoon advanced.

allowing the sunshine to rest on the glass porch over the Queen's entrance. The lawns were white with frost where the firs and other evergreen sheltered the grass.

The only sign of death, except the white drawn blinds, was the bright royal standard at half mast on the tower over the three-storied house.

Soon after 1 o'clock the red-coated soldiers of the Queen's Company of the Grenadier Guards, bearing a great purple silk flag with a cloth of gold crown worked in it, entered the quadrangle and faced the royal entrance.

Then the first military order was heard, when the officer in command said: "Rest on your arms reversed." The men leaned on the butts of their rifles in an attitude of mute grief, like the four watchers who guarded the coffin in the chapel.

Meanwhile officers in brilliant uniforms, who were attending royal personages, kept passing in at the south entrance.

A six-horse gun carriage with a twelve-pounder below the platform for the coffin passed under the glass porch, the men wearing the blue uniforms and yellow braided jackets of the Royal Horse Artillery.

The carriage was halted at the door of Osborne House. A group of the Alberta's bluejackets stood behind the artillerymen.

The Queen's Highlanders, wearing short blue jackets with silver buttons, the royal Stuart tartan and kilts and white horsehair sporrans, entered the royal doorway at 1:20 o'clock, and ten minutes later from within the house, through the glass porch, the cloaked coffin was borne into the sunlight and placed at rest on the gun carriage.

Then, bareheaded, came the Queen's male descendants. King Edward VII. of England, and Emperor of India, Emperor William II. of Germany, and the Duke of Connaught, formed the first row. The King and the Kaiser wore the uniforms of British Admirals and the Duke of Connaught that of a British General.

Prince Arthur of Connaught, Prince Henry of Prussia, and the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha followed the first line. The young Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha looked boyish in the uniform of a Colonel and with top boots.

The naval and military equerries, in white-plumed hats and full uniform, and wearing their various orders, lined each side of the gun carriage.

At 1:40 o'clock the procession started in bright sunshine.

The Queen's Company of Grenadiers, with the Queen's colors, presented arms and formed in double column, through which the gun carriage passed. On the lawn facing the entrance to Osborne House the households of the late Queen and of King Edward and Queen Alexandra were formed in line.

From the Queen's gate the full procession moved off in the following order:

Mounted Grooms.

The Deputy Assistant Adjutant General of the Southern District.

A Detachment of the Hampshire Carbineers.

The Lieutenant Governor of the Isle of Wight and Staff of the Southern District.

Staff of the Commander-in-Chief at Portsmouth.

The General Commanding the Southern District.

The Naval Commander-in-Chief.

Massed Bands and Drums of the Royal Marine Artillery and of the Royal Marine Light Infantry, Who Played a Funeral March as They Passed Out of the Queen's Gate.

The Queen's Highlanders.

The Queen's Pipers.

The Gun Carriage, Drawn by Eight Horses and Preceded and Followed by Her Late Majesty's Equerries and Aids-de-Camp. Escorted by the Queen's Company of Grenadier Guards, With the Coffin.

King Edward VII. of England.

Emperor William II. of Germany.

The Duke of Connaught.

The Crown Prince of Germany.

Prince Henry of Prussia.

Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein.

The Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

Prince Battenberg.

Queen Alexandra of England.

The Duchess of York.

The Duchess of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein.

Princess Louise (Duchess of Argyll).

Princess Beatrice (Princess Henry of Battenberg).

The Duchess of Connaught.

The Duchess of Albany.

Princess Victoria of Wales.  
 Princess Charles of Denmark.  
 Her Late Majesty's Ladies in Waiting.  
 Her Late Majesty's Household.  
 The Household of the King.  
 The Household of the Queen.  
 The Household of Emperor William.  
 The Household of the Royal Family.  
 Military Officers, Eight Abreast.  
 The Royal Servants and Tenants.

The King, Emperor William, and the Duke of Connaught, walking abreast, stepped slowly and mournfully, a sad-looking group in spite of the brilliancy of their uniforms. The King's features were seared and bore the mark of grief. His head was bowed. But, in all that assemblage, there will ever stand out one face—that of the German Emperor. Its tanned, almost olive, contours were turned towards the sun, and his mustache-brushed upper lip enhanced the firmness of his chin. It was apparent that the Emperor was undergoing a mental strain.

Then the most truly pathetic feature of the day came in view. It was a simple little band in black, for all the world like the sisters of some religious order mourning humbly for one of their order who had passed away. None was distinguishable from the others. All wore plain black dresses, with long crêpe veils, and they followed meekly and with downcast heads. Yet the first was Alexandra, Queen of England, and with her was the Duchess of York, the woman who, if she lives, will also hold the proud title. Behind them walked the women to whom every knee in England, however noble, is bowed in courtesy.

The procession marched slowly down the winding cedar-hedged path until the gate was reached, where the glittering military escort was met, the massed bands breaking out with a dead march and the cortège pursuing its sluggish way in the midst of intense silence, save the music of the bands.

As the khaki-colored gun carriage, followed by the King, with the Emperor of Germany and the Duke of Connaught on his right and left, passed down the hill, all hats were doffed.

The mounted grooms who headed the line wore bright scarlet. With

the massed bands were no fewer than forty muffled drums. Among the Highlanders were seven Queen's Foresters, in royal tartan, following whom pipers wailed the sad music of the Black Watch's dirge.

The pipers had followed the first dirge by the touching lament, "The Flowers of the Forest," which represents the withering of the last and best of them. As they reached the Queen's gate and wailed their closing strain the muffled drums rolled out with oft-recurring rhythmic beats and the massed bands burst forth into the magnificent music of Chopin's "Funeral March."

Off went every hat, every woman courtesied low, the troops reversed arms and leaned their bended heads over them, still as statues, pictures of unutterable woe. Down hill went the sad procession, through the still and silent ranks of the people. No sound but that of the mournful march could be heard, but that was echoed far away to the spectators on the neighboring hills and to the ships far out at sea.

The roadway from the gate to the pier was lined with troops in close order. The troops remained in position until the minute guns from the fleet commenced to fire.

After leaving Osborne House the mourning processions of Kings and Princes neared the pier without incident. The sun sparkled on the royal gems, reflecting a thousand rays. The strains of Chopin's "Funeral March," rising sweetly in the almost summer air, gave warning to the naval officers on the pier that the coffin was drawing near. The flag flying from the staff within the ivy-covered court was hoisted to the masthead, the band ceased and there was no sound heard save the splash by the boatmen who clustered near the dock. The surrounding quays were black with expectant thousands. Through the court archway came the few staff officers, then the Highlanders, their pipes silent, and all heads bared.

Eight bronzed and bearded tars were drawn up, waiting to receive their burden. Then came the Grenadiers, resplendent in their busbies and scarlet, and quickly formed a circle around the court.

A second later the King and the Emperor and their suites appeared. As the carriage stopped before the gangway of the Alberta loud orders rang

out, a sharp movement ran through the stalwart line of Grenadiers, their arms were instantly reversed up to their hats and with equal precision came the hands of the Emperor, King and the Duke of Connaught in stately salute. The King was tired from the walk. The equerries removed the regalia, the royalties still standing at the salute, while behind them the Princesses bowed their heads, visibly fatigued.

The light oak of the coffin shone out as the sailors grasped the handles. The young Crown Prince of Germany could scarcely keep his hand at the salute for emotion. With perfect precision the coffin was lifted off the gun carriage and carried on board the yacht.

The awnings were thrown up, showing the glittering jeweled scepter, with two gold orbs surmounted by jeweled crosses resting at the bottom of the pall, the large crown at the head of the royal standard between.

The crimson velvet-covered dais on the Alberta was so placed that the body rested at athwartship, a few feet forward of the yellow funnel, and flanked by two pedestals, on which were anchors formed of the choicest flowers, from the officers of the four naval commands, Portsmouth, Davenport, the Home, and the Channel squadron, "as a slight token of loving devotion to their Queen."

Once more the Grenadiers came to the "present" as the King, followed by his relatives, stepped down the gangway, and the regalia and robes were replaced on the coffin.

The King then boarded a steam launch and went off to the royal yacht. Shortly afterward the other royalties boarded the royal yachts, and the Alberta, with her solemn burden, moved away from the pier and passed the ships which lay waiting in the sunlit Solent.

Not until the Alberta was almost out of sight did the troops lining the streets of East Cowes break ranks. A splendid conglomeration of color, they converged to the water's edge and embarked on tugs and steamers.

The two points of the land ceremony that seemed to specially rivet attention were the gems of the regalia and the veiled Queen and Princesses.

The evident fatigue of Queen Alexandra and the Princesses appealed to all. An old inhabitant, when the troops came to the "reverse" for the last



time and the Alberta began to move off, muttered, "She has been here many a time, but this is the last."

### TEN MILES OF GREAT SHIPS OF WAR.

The bright waters between the Isle of Wight and the mainland were almost a mockery of brilliance as the Alberta steamed slowly towards Portsmouth.

The haze of the morning had disappeared, and there was nothing but the frosty, nipping air to suggest that it was not regatta week in summer or a reproduction of the great naval review of 1897.

The sun shone on the dazzling waters, which rippled under a gentle breeze. Spithead and the entrance to Portsmouth harbor were faintly visible, eleven miles from Cowes.

The path thereto lay through a great lane of warships. They included some of the greatest fighting machines of the world; in line were also German, French, Spanish, Japanese, Belgian, and even Portuguese men-of-war.

The fleet lay silent and motionless, save for the occasional flashing by of the torpedo boats, until 2:50 o'clock, when a gun fired by the guardship Australia in Cowes harbor seemed to have an echo eleven miles long.

It was almost like a single drawn out puff of smoke on each side of the chain as the minute guns announced the departure of the water cortége.

Its journey of sound, delayed by varying distance, came back like long-drawn peals of thunder.

Within a few moments every warship manned its sides with bluejackets along the rails and sailors were also in the tops. Marines in their bright red uniforms were grouped aft, lending the only touch of color, besides the gold-laced officers on the bridges.

The fleet remained without flags, with the exception of a small Union Jack and white ensign flying fore and aft at half mast on each vessel.

It was precisely 3 o'clock when the torpedo boats entered the lane, followed by the yacht Alberta, bearing the royal coffin, and the attendant British royal yachts and Emperor William's yacht Hohenzollern.



THE START OF THE FUNERAL PROCESSION FROM OSBORNE; KING EDWARD VII, THE GERMAN EMPEROR, THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT, AND THE OTHER ROYAL MOURNERS FOLLOWING THE GUN-CARRIAGE ON ITS DEPARTURE FROM THE QUEEN'S ENTRANCE.



THE EMBARKATION AT COWES: THE PETTY OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL YACHTS CARRYING THE COFFIN ON BOARD THE "ALBERTA."



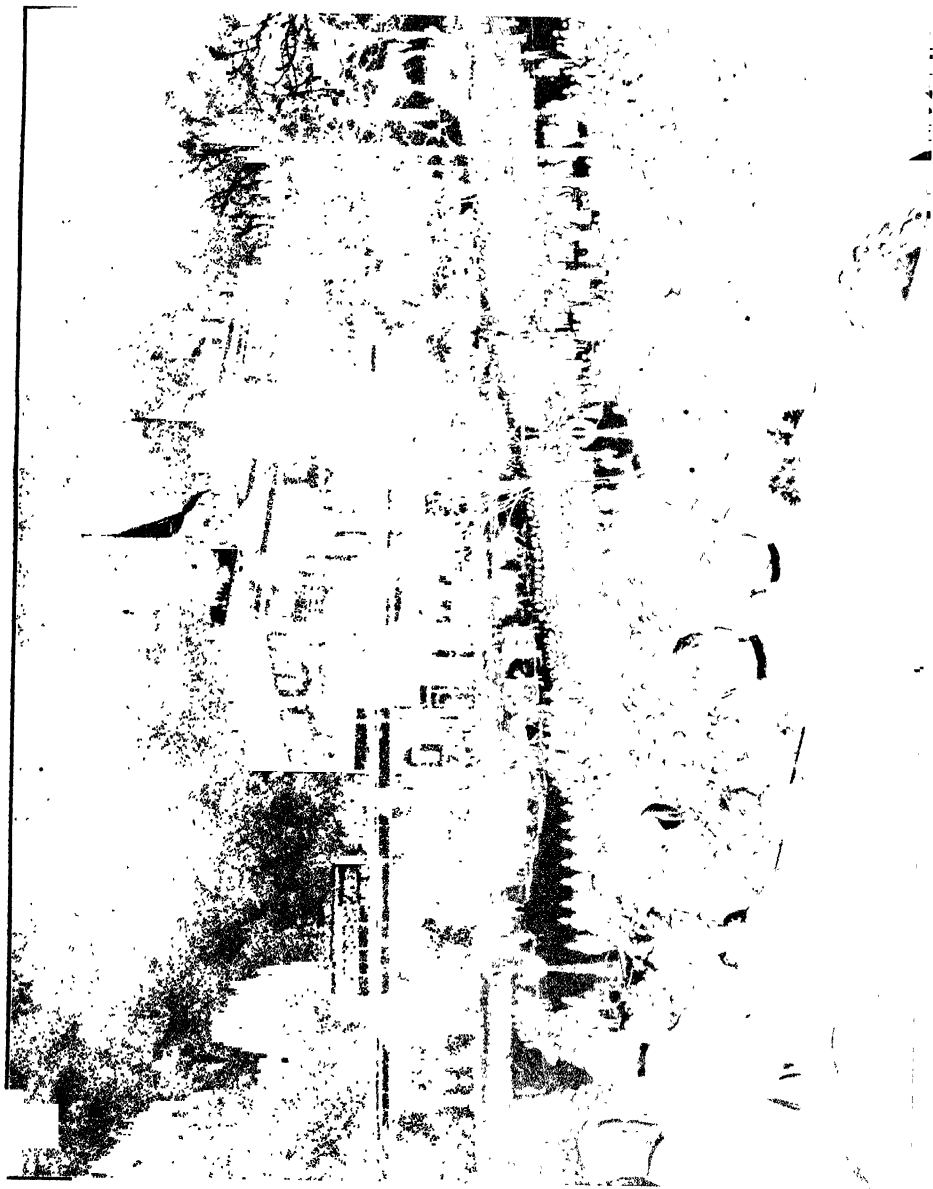
VIEW OF THE VOYAGE OF THE ALBERTA FROM COWES TO PORTSMOUTH BETWEEN THE LINES OF  
THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN WARSHIPS.



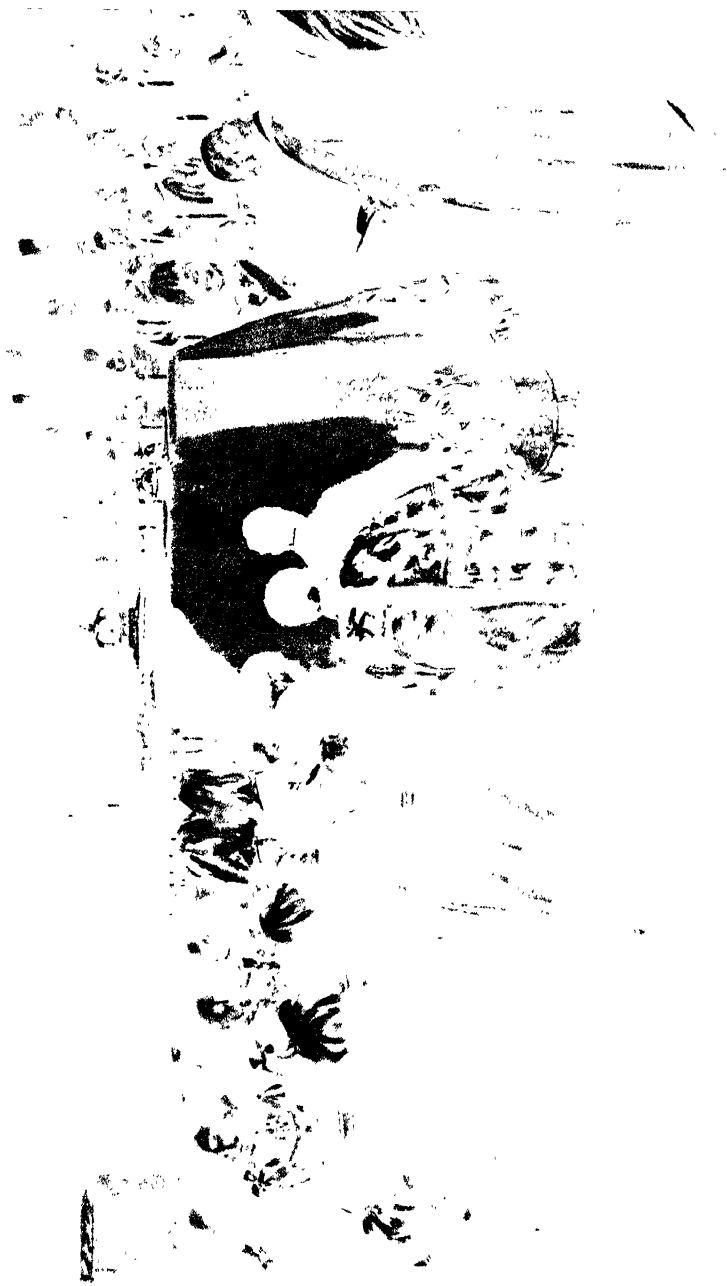
QUEEN VICTORIA'S LAST PROGRESS THROUGH LONDON: THE GUN CARRIAGE BEARING T. COFFIN  
PASSING THROUGH THE MARBLE ARCH.



A GENERAL VIEW OF THE FUNERAL OF QUEEN VICTORIA PASSING THROUGH HYDE PARK.



THE PROCESSION THROUGH LONDON, A BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE CORTEGE PASSING THROUGH THE APSTLEY GATE.



QUEEN VICTORIA'S FUNERAL; ROYAL MOURNERS AT THE SERVICE IN ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL, WINDSOR





**KING EDWARD VII'S FIRST ACT OF GOVERNMENT; HIS MAJESTY  
SUBSCRIBING THE OATH FOR THE SECURITY OF  
THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND.**

As the funeral yacht came abreast each vessel fired a salute, the din being deafening.

One or two officers, including Admiral Fullerton, stood on the bridge. The only flags displayed were the royal standard and the Admiralty Union Jack. Nothing else could be seen until the *Alberta* was nearly alongside the various vessels of the waiting fleet.

The awning in the stern of the *Alberta* nearly hid the object which all eyes were straining to see, but when opposite each ship, and while the band of each man-of-war played Beethoven's "Funeral March," the men of the British navy saw the coffin of their sovereign. It was arranged the same as in the Chapel Ardenle at Osborne.

The main squadron of battleships and cruisers was moored two and a half cables apart, in one line, extending from Cowes to Spithead.

The channel fleet, under command of Vice Admiral Sir Henry Holdsworth Rawson, formed the eastern portion, and the reserve fleet, under Rear Admiral Sir Gerard Henry Woel, formed the western portion.

The foreign war vessels were moored southwest of the British ships, in the order of their arrival, and alongside of them were moored eight British gunboats, the *Antelope*, *Gleaner*, *Skipjack*, *Leda*, *Rattlesnake*, *Alert*, *Circe*, and *Speedwell*.

The main line was as follows, beginning at Cowes:

The *Alexandra*, *Camperdown*, *Rodney*, *Benbow*, *Collingwood*, *Colossus*, *Sans Pareil*, *Nile*, *Howe*, *Melampus*, *Severn*, *Galatea*, *Bellona*, *Pactolus*, *Pelorus*, *Diana*, *Conqueror*, *Arrogant*, *Minerva*, *Niobe*, *Hero*, *Hood*, *Trafalgar*, *Resolution*, *Jupiter*, *Hannibal*, *Mars*, *Prince George*, and *Majestic*.

The guns of each warship ceased firing when the *Alberta* had gone by, and the marines "reversed arms." But they and all the crews remained at their stations while the fleet steamers from the shores, their decks solid masses of black, crowded with thousands of the Queen's subjects, raised their anchors, and followed outside the line of warships.

Gradually the din of the minute guns lessened as the batteries of ship after ship ceased firing, while the funeral parade swept around the end of the line and into the entrance of Portsmouth harbor.

It was 5 o'clock when the echoes of the last gun ceased. The sun was a great red globe, sinking to the hilltops, the clouds began to fall again upon the channel, and the body of the Queen was safe in Portsmouth harbor.

### RECEPTION OF THE BODY AT PORTSMOUTH.

Three special trains brought down the members of the House of Lords and of the House of Commons, the diplomats, and other officials to Portsmouth from Victoria Station to Portsmouth early in the morning. A snowy frost was sprinkled over the green fields under a glistening sun whose rays were sifted through a typical English mist, while half-masted Union Jacks were hung from many buildings in the town along the road. A great royal standard drooped from the staff above the ancient gray tower of Arundel tower, the Duke of Norfolk's seat.

The members of Parliament embarked on a small steamer, and were entertained at luncheon as guests of the Admiralty. A fog had settled over the still waters of the Solent through which warships appeared like great shapeless black rocks.

The foreign ships attracted most of the attention of the English spectators. Giant of the whole fleet was the Japanese battleship *Hatsus*, the largest war machine afloat, a fortress of clay-colored steel, with the scarlet sun on a white field hanging at the stern, the fighting emblem of the youngest world power.

Emperor William's navy was represented by *Nymphe*, *Victoria Luise*, *Hegen*, and *Baden*, all blue-gray colored upperworks. The *Hegen* was flying Prince Henry of Prussia's flag—yellow arms on a white field.

The *Dupuy de Lome*, under France's tri-color, was a fine sight. It was built with a prow-fronted long ram, high out of the water.

Portugal was represented by the cruiser *Don Carlos*. The ill fortune of Spain's navy asserted itself at the last moment, for word came that *Emperador Carlos V.* had turned back from its trip to the port with crippled engines.

When the *Alberta* entered Portsmouth harbor with the minute guns in the forts sounding, the bells of all the churches of the city tolling, the ancient

frigate *Victory*, moored there, fired a salute of muzzle-loaders. The marines on deck stood at arms. The Admiral's band played a dirge.

The escorting torpedo boat destroyers drew ahead and steamed to their berths, and the *Alberta* was moored in Clarence Yard. A guard of a hundred marines marched on board.

During the night the quarter-deck where the bier rested was lighted by electricity.

The King's yacht was made fast to a buoy in midstream, with the *Hohenzollern* lying near. The royal personages and their suites dined on board and passed the night there.

Steam launches with armed guards patrolled around both yachts all night.

To those who visited the fleet in the early morning the scene contrasted strangely with the brilliant pageant which was witnessed in the Solent in 1897. Instead of the gayety and animation of that busy day, Spithead wore an air of genuine sadness, which the calm of the beautiful morning failed to dispel.

Though the sun shone brightly over the headlands, a gray mist hung over the sea. Here and there an excursion steamer filled with sightseers passed silently along the line, or a yacht or a steamer went to its position. But the great fleet seemed lifeless. Scarcely a small boat was afloat, and, except for the white ensigns which hung listlessly at half-mast and the occasional flutter of signal hunting from the flagship, there was no glimpse of color to relieve the monotonous grayness of the scene.

### LONDON'S MILLIONS PAY THEIR TRIBUTE.

England paid its last tribute to Queen Victoria when the body of the adored ruler was borne along through the streets of London between lanes of black-robed, silent, grief-stricken millions—Saturday, February 2d, 1901.

After all the gorgeousness of official grief, the most impressive was the grief of the millions of common people, who thronged the streets of London and filled St. James' and Hyde Parks in an effort to catch one last glimpse of the casket that held all that was mortal of that Queen they loved.

No greater tribute to Victoria's reign was ever presented than this silent

homage of the people, dressed in simple black, and who were content to stand for hours in the cold of a London winter day in order to witness the passing of the Queen on her last ride through her capital.

Never did a funeral procession of a great sovereign represent so much; never did so small a cavalcade contain so many Princes and potentates.

The funerals of President Carnot and President MacMahon and other state funerals, both of republics and of monarchies, were filled with the grim splendor of sight and sound that impressed the sense and appealed to the imagination.

The transit of Victoria's ashes from deathbed to tomb, through the streets of London, was a thing apart, a spectacle that even yet seems not quite of earth. It is easier to believe it a wonderful dreamland allegory which typified the majesty of death and the submission of Emperors and Kings to the last great Leveler.

Friday it was a tribute of Neptune; Saturday it was a tribute of Mars. Both could be commanded by the mere sovereignty of clay on which the crown and scepter rested in the day's procession. But no government or other human authority could have commanded the supreme tribute which Briton and alien alike, the heart of mankind itself, paid to Victoria's memory.

The day on which, for the last time Englishmen assembled in their hundreds of thousands to pay homage to the person of their departed Queen, dawned chill and gray. It was in keeping with the feeling of mourning of the nation. Not a glimmer of sunshine penetrated the gray clouds and mist which were hanging over the city.

Long before it was fully light thousands of people had taken places along the route to be followed by the sad but magnificent pageant. By seven o'clock the whole route was lined. Some of these people had been waiting from the small hours of the morning, long ere the troops and police appeared in force. But the great majority came in an increasing flow from seven o'clock up to the hour the train, with its sad burden, was due at Victoria Station.

Here and along the Buckingham Palace road past the palace, where, as at Victoria Station, a guard of honor had been mounted, to and through

St. James' Park, by eight o'clock every available bit of standing room was filled by a dense, silent throng.

On every lamp post hung a large laurel wreath tied with great purple ribbons. This scheme was followed along the whole route of the procession, many extra pillars having been erected for the purpose, and its simple effectiveness was, perhaps, the most striking feature of the plan for mourning display.

Every house was draped with lines of purple hangings, and the purple covered stands were already half filled. The spectators were garbed in the deepest mourning, and so it was with the whole multitude that lined the streets. Practically every one was dressed in black.

St. James' Park presented a somber spectacle. A deep line of gray-coated troops and police in dark uniforms standing before the black mass of the people made clear the roadway, which was strewn deep with brown gravel and looked strangely bright even under the gloomy, threatening sky.

As far down as St. James' street everything at eight o'clock was as if it were already noon, save that the gigantic purple-covered stands for the members of the Houses of Lords and Commons, which faced the south wall of St. James' Palace, had not yet been occupied.

St. James' street and Piccadilly to Hyde Park corner were, at first, a scene of bewildering confusion. Here the public stands were few, but the windows and balconies of the clubhouses and private residences afforded a view for thousands.

Along these streets was the most elaborate display of mourning drapery. The royal purple in every material—silk, cloth, and velvet—draped the windows, balconies, and porticoes, while countless wreaths of palm and laurel encircling gold and silver devices of "V. R. I." were affixed to shields covered with purple velvet.

Here and there black deepened the effect or white relieved it. At this point, on stands and balconies and in the open windows, the almost unbroken black lines, one over the other, of onlookers had the greatest effect, for here were the wealthy, whose mourning dress, especially that of the women, was complete.

The scene on the streets up to ten o'clock defies description. Carriages and cabs were mixed in seemingly inextricable confusion. The streets were black with thousands of pedestrians, and bodies of troops, which were constantly marching along to strengthen the police lines, could scarcely force a passage.

As the troops pushed through the crowd in broken order, from every side street fresh crowds poured unceasingly. It seemed as though a catastrophe scarcely could be avoided, but the infinite patience of every one, combined with the decorous behavior of even the roughest denizens of the East End, averted it.

Through Apsley Gate until ten o'clock streamed bodies of foot and mounted troops. Behind the great gate was a string of carriages bringing guests to the clubs and the great houses, but many never reached their seats. The crowd here was so enormous that the military officer in command forbade the exit of vehicles after half past nine o'clock, and many women and children were utterly unable to penetrate the serried ranks which lined Piccadilly.

There was a similar scene at Hyde Park. Here there was no mourning drapery and no laurel on the lamp posts. Through the leafless trees could be seen the purple draped mansions of Park Lane. The park was nevertheless more completely decked in mourning than any other spot.

If in the vast multitude spread over its wide space—thousands of whom could not hope to catch even a glimpse of the passing procession—there were many who were not dressed in black, they were so few comparatively that they could not be distinguished.

London's famous park was laid with a living carpet of black. In fact, this black-garbed multitude, which stretched on from Victoria Station through the districts mentioned, then from the Marble Arch along Edgeware road and Oxford and Cambridge terraces to Paddington Station, three and a half miles in all, was the dominating element.

In the display of mourning the universal hangings of purple had to be looked for, but the sad, continuous blackness of this three and a half miles of men, women and children was a sight which impressed one strangely.

There they stood, hour after hour, with none of the music or cheering such as they had been used to. The scene was one of black, mournful silence.

An estimate of the number in the crowd was well nigh impossible. The side streets leading to and parallel with the route of the funeral were filled with thousands of people unable to reach the thoroughfare through which the cortége passed. Every minute added to their numbers, and it seemed as though all London was making for the West End without the slightest chance of reaching the line of the procession.

About ten o'clock a light rain began to fall, but it was scarcely sufficient to do more than damp the waiting multitudes.

#### DEPARTURE OF THE CORTEGE FROM PORTSMOUTH.

The departure of the funeral cortége from Portsmouth was made at an early hour. The coffin containing the Queen's body, covered with a white silken pall, on top of which were three crowns and the crystal orb and jeweled scepter, was transferred from the royal yacht *Alberta* to the funeral train shortly before nine o'clock.

A crowd of privileged persons stood bareheaded on the station platform, and many of them were scarcely able to restrain their emotion as the coffin was lifted into the Queen's special salon carriage, decorated with purple emblems of mourning, and reverently placed on a raised platform in the center of the car.

Four guards were stationed at the four corners of the coffin, with arms reversed, the gun barrel resting on the right foot and their heads inclined on the stocks.

King Edward, Emperor William, and other members of the royal family then took their places in the carriages reserved for them, the train drew out of the station, and the journey to London began.

The funeral train was slightly delayed in reaching Victoria Station, but this did not hinder the punctual execution of the London program. The train guards report that it seemed as if the train ran through an endless line of black-clad, bareheaded people for the whole eighty miles of its journey.



The train drew up at the Victoria platform opposite a large purple pavilion, in which were waiting the Kings of Greece, Portugal, and Belgium and the representatives of other foreign sovereigns.

King Edward was the first to alight. He stepped forward immediately to greet his royal guests. He was clad in the uniform of a field marshal, over which was thrown a black cloak. His Majesty looked extremely worn and weary, and it was evident that the great strain of the last fortnight had taxed his powers most severely.

Emperor William, who quickly joined the King, was similarly clothed. His military figure and almost pallid face gave him, perhaps, a more impressive bearing than that of the King.

The two monarchs remained for a few moments within the pavilion, forming, with their guests, perhaps the most remarkable group of crowned heads ever assembled in one spot.

The other members of the royal party left the train meanwhile, and the humble vehicle which was to carry Victoria's body through the capital drew up beside the Queen's salon carriage, where the bier was still under the guardianship of four of her soldiers.

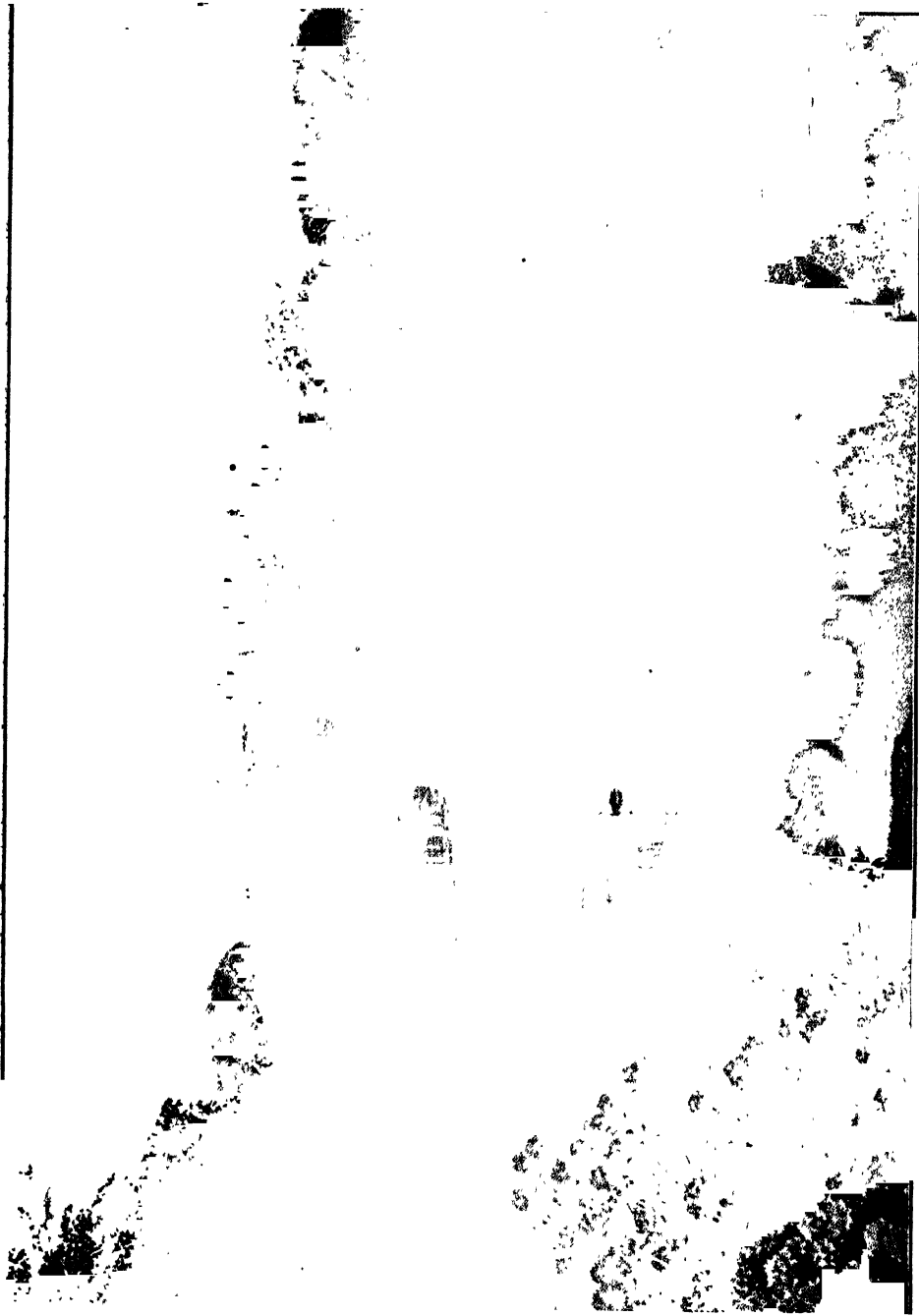
A detail consisting of an officer and twelve men of the Guards and the Household Cavalry presently performed their last duty to her by lifting the coffin from the car and placing it upon the gun carriage, the royal party and guests standing silent and uncovered during its brief transit.

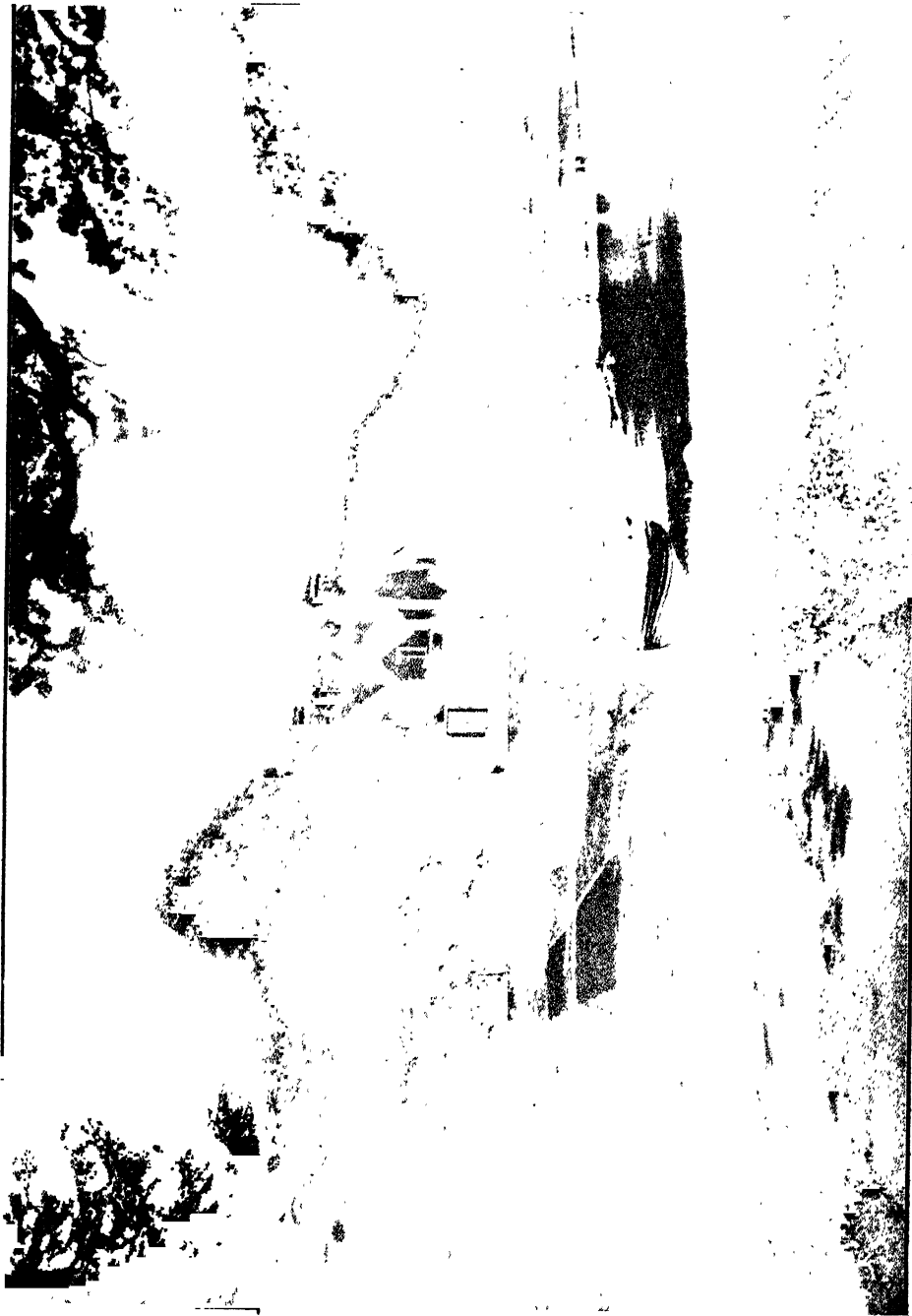
Within ten minutes after entering the station all was ready, and at 11:20 o'clock the signal was given for the last march to begin.

Meantime the black masses of London's populace had grown denser at every point along the route. Thousands upon thousands of people were content to stand mute in places where, by no possibility, could they get a view of any part of the parade. They stood for hours thus, without struggling to gain vantage ground, seemingly satisfied to bear testimony simply by their presence to their love and loyalty to their Queen.

Just as the line started on its way to Paddington there was a fitful gleam of wintry sunshine which rested for a few moments upon the crown, scepter,

SANDRINGHAM, BUILT BY THE PRINCE OF WALES





YORK COTTAGE, AN ADJUNCT TO SANDRINGHAM.

and other insignia lying upon the simple funeral chariot; then it disappeared, and Victoria crossed her capital for the last time under cold gray skies.

First rode a single officer of the headquarters staff, followed by three bands from the Household Cavalry. It seemed strange not to hear the familiar strains of the "Dead March" on such an occasion, but it was by the Queen's own wish that the sweeter measures of Beethoven and Chopin stilled the ears of her mourning subjects.

Volunteers headed the line. They were represented by the Second Middlesex Rifles, the First Middlesex Engineers, and the Tynemouth Artillery. Young and boyish they looked in the neat service uniforms.

The Warwickshire Yeomanry followed, and their presence, like that of the Volunteers, was significant of the important place these last reserves of the British forces held in public estimation by reason of the long war in South Africa.

Most significant of all the imperial forces represented in the cortége was the section which came next. It was a small detachment from the Colonial corps, as made up from such representatives as happened to be in London. Many Englishmen took off their hats when these men went by, as they did afterward to the royal coffin and to the King. They would like to have cheered had the occasion been less sad.

#### TROOPS WHICH REPRESENTED FOUR KINGDOMS.

Four bodies of the militia came next. They were the home battalions of the Gordon Highlanders, the Welsh Fusileers, the Royal Irish Regiment, and the Norfolk Regiment—representing four kingdoms. They also were young men, but well drilled.

Detachments of individual representatives of the Honorable Artillery company, the Army Veteran department, the army pay corps, the ordnance corps, the chaplains' department, the medical corps, and the army service corps were next in line.

Representatives of the people of India, the most numerous class of Her Majesty's subjects, followed. They were the men who hailed her as Empress instead of Queen, and whose dark faces seemed filled with grief and despair

of a deeper intensity perhaps than all the others. There were not many representatives of the Indian army, but none were watched with keener interest.

The regular army came next. Such corps as were not fighting in South Africa were the most representative selection, including, of course, the flower of the army, and such bodies as always are reserved for home defense and as guardians of the person of the sovereign.

The most striking sight in the whole escort was that of a company of Grenadiers which had been selected to accompany the Duke of York on his Australian visit. This wonderful body of men was of an average height of six feet ten inches, surpassing all military records. Several members were between seven feet three and seven feet four. No more imposing sight could be imagined than these giants in their fine uniforms and splendid accoutrements.

The infantry of the line represented comprised the Fourth Battalion of the Rifle Brigade, the Royal Irish Fusileers, the Highland Light Infantry, the King's Royal Rifle Corps, the Royal Fusileers, and the Lancaster Regiment. The Foot Guards formed the next division, and included the Irish, Scotch, and Cold Stream Grenadiers, and a corps of the Royal Engineers, all marching in close order.

The artillery was represented by three batteries, the Royal Garrison, the Royal Field, and the Royal Horse. Then came the cavalry, the Twenty-first Lancers, with their bright lances leading. The dark-coated Hussars and the helmeted Dragoons of the Household Cavalry, which were attached to the sovereign on all great occasions, came last. Of the regular army the bright red coats and plumed helmets of the Royal Horse Guards led, and two battalions of the Life Guards followed.

The navy received an honored place in the line and there was nothing more impressive than the sight of a battalion of blue jackets of the Marine Light Infantry, marching under straw hats and with reversed arms. A few guns and the khaki-colored marine artillery completed the escort.

The figure of Field Marshal Earl Roberts, Commander-in-Chief of the British forces, mounted on a dark horse and carrying a field marshal's baton,

then came into view, and at some places the crowds scarce forbore to cheer. He was surrounded by foreign military attachés and the members of his staff.

Four military bands preceded the personal escort of the coffin. One or the other of them played the same funeral music as those at the head of the line, throughout the entire march.

### SOLEMN PASSING OF THE QUEEN'S COFFIN.

Then came the moment when the troops lining the route of march presented arms and sorrowing multitudes uncovered heads.

The Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, with a bewildering array of members of his staff and officials of the royal household, passed, but none saw them. Every eye looked beyond to that lowly bier, resting upon the grim, khaki-colored gun carriage.

It seemed small—that plain receptacle of so precious a burden. No flowers, no wreath, no ornament save the simple insignia of her rank, distinguished the burial cart which carried the body of the dead Queen through her capital.

The white satin pall, rich in texture, might have been a simple sheet so far as the ordinary onlooker could see. The royal standard seemed to have been half furled and flung carelessly across it. The crown and scepter and Knight of the Garter insignia served only to intensify the simplicity and pathos of the unpretentious funeral carriage.

Dragging—it might so be expressed—the nation's sorrow, were eight cream-colored horses which London had not seen since the time in 1897, when they drew the Queen through such a storm of acclamations as perhaps never greeted the monarch before.

This day they were caparisoned in deep crimson trappings. Even in their manes and tails were interwoven ribbons of what seemed to have been adopted as the color of royal mourning. It was a peculiar tint, being neither red nor purple, but a blend of crimson and maroon. The postilions were similarly attired.

On each side of the gun carriage walked the bearer party of non-com-

missioned officers of the Guards and the Household Cavalry, and immediately behind them came the royal standard, borne by another officer of the Household Cavalry.

Then came the King of England, riding, his eyes fixed gloomily upon the white coffin in front of him. He was mounted on a dark bay horse, and his uniform, except his cocked hat, was entirely hidden by a long, black cloak, which covered also his horse's haunches. His appearance of weariness, almost distress, seemed intensified by his dress.

He was flanked about a pace to the rear by Emperor William of Germany and the Duke of Connaught. The Emperor was mounted on his famous white charger and carried a Field Marshal's baton. In full view his face seemed to grow whiter still after leaving Victoria Station, but he was keenly alive to all about him.

King Edward scarcely seemed to manage his reins, letting his horse choose his own place and pace as the line sometimes stopped and then moved on again. The Emperor, however, and the Duke of Connaught also, carefully kept their horses' heads about at the shoulder of that of the King.

Next came the others of this cavalcade of Kings. King George of Greece and King Charles of Portugal rode almost side by side. There were Princes and royal Dukes—Henry of Prussia, Christian of Schleswig-Holstein, Prince Arthur of Connaught, the Crown Prince of Germany, the Crown Prince of Roumania, the Duke of Hesse, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, the Duke of Sparta, heir to the throne of Greece; the Crown Prince of Denmark, the Crown Prince of Sweden and Norway, the Crown Prince of Siam, the Archduke Franz Ferdinand of Austria, the Grand Duke Michael of Russia, and others of the world's potentates—really too numerous to mention, and too confusing, in such a kaleidoscope of gold and many colors, to identify.

At the end of this bewildering throng rode a deputation of officers from the German army and the personal suite of the Kaiser, only less impressive, as splendid specimens of military manhood, than that company of Grenadiers among the British escort.

Last of all were the six state carriages, magnificently caparisoned. The

first was drawn by four horses and was a closed chariot, containing the Queen and the Princesses Louise, Victoria, and Maud (the latter the Princess Charles of Denmark). The windows were closed and the occupants were clad in the deepest mourning and could be but dimly seen.

In the following carriages were Leopold, the aged King of Belgium; other Princesses, the Duke of Cambridge, Lord Wolseley, and ladies of the Queen's household. Two files of troops formed the closing escort.

The entire line had passed Buckingham Palace at half an hour after noon, and the progress through the city was maintained almost exactly according to schedule. Everywhere the mourning multitude greeted the cavalcade with a silence more impressive than would have been any demonstration of emotion. At one or two points only was a voice raised to greet the King, and it was instantly silenced by murmurs of "Hush!" from the crowd. The spectators dispersed in the same strange silence in wonderful contrast to the scenes attending the last public gathering in London a few weeks ago.

At Paddington Station everything was in readiness for the reception of the cortège by noon. Without, packed close to the crimson painted walls, stood a huge, expectant throng. Within there was a solemn hush, doubly impressive in that it prevailed where the busy, noisy confusion of a great railway station usually reigns.

After the departure of the last ordinary train at ten o'clock, no one was admitted to any part of the station save the privileged guests, and they were arranged on either side of the entrance from the street.

### THE JOURNEY FROM LONDON TO WINDSOR.

Inside the station, at the ends of all the departure platforms, on every line of rails, stood an empty, silent train. There they stood, covering almost the entire station, with no sign of life anywhere and no attempt at mourning drapery, but nevertheless strangely, mournfully impressive in the unwonted stillness.

Alongside of the main platform stood the long royal train of salon carriages, and slightly forward was the funeral car heavily draped with purple hangings in which the coffin was to be conveyed to Windsor.



On the wide platform, the whole length of which was covered with a crimson carpet, just opposite the funeral car, was a large circular bed of white blossoms and evergreens.

Ranged in the center of the roadway opposite the funeral car stood a Guard of Honor of one hundred marines, at attention with fixed bayonets. Before them was an officer with a color sergeant on either side holding up the Queen's colors draped in black.

Shortly after noon a little company of servants entered, carrying a profusion of magnificent wreaths, all of white flowers, which they placed in the funeral car. Fifteen minutes afterwards the staff officer leading the procession entered. Officers, officials, and servants fell into line, and those seated stood up and remained so to the end.

Then the only sound was the slow tramp of troops forming the front position of the cortége, still marching in funeral step with arms reversed, but in closer order.

As each command passed the Queen's car rifles were brought to the salute, then shouldered, and the men, breaking into double step, passed quickly out of the other end of the station.

Presently the sweet, sad strains of Beethoven's familiar "Funeral March" and the low, thrilling roll of thirty muffled side drums penetrated the station. A little later the foreign attachés entered and drew up alongside the guard of honor; the headquarters staff did likewise. Earl Roberts, attended by one aide, entered alone.

Every hat was instinctively doffed and replaced, but there was not a sound save the footsteps of the troops leaving the far end of the station and that of the band still playing as they massed at the top platform.

The Earl Marshal's party and his aids drew up by the headquarters staff. Earl Roberts, having dismounted, stood, carrying his baton, near the King's salon.

As the gun carriage entered, a strange hush fell upon the crowd, every hat was again removed, and the soldiers saluted until it was drawn up opposite to the funeral car. When the King with his regal and princely company had entered there was, for the first time, and only for a few moments, a

scene of bright kaleidoscopic movement. An army of silk-hatted, black-coated grooms rushed forward to lead every rider's charger; Kings, Princes, Amachies, and aids dismounted, and in a moment the crimson-carpeted platform was covered with a brilliant moving throng.

In a few seconds, however, all were ranged about the King's salon carriage. Then the state carriages entered. The Queen alighted first. She was saluted by all on the platform, and the salute was maintained till the King had handed Her Majesty into the salon.

Then the other ladies rapidly passed into their salon carriages and next came the moving of the coffin. Its coverings were removed and the plain oak brass-mounted casket stood in its bare simplicity upon the khaki-colored gun carriage.

At the moment the gun carriage entered the station the Queen's colors were drooped to the ground and the black-draped royal standard upheld. Then, with every hand at salute, the bareheaded Guards and Household cavalymen bore the coffin into the car.

Within a minute every room of the train was closed on a party such as no train ever before carried. Officials gave a last brief inspection to each car; then the only person left on the platform was a bareheaded Guard carrying a green flag and giving a look up and down the train.

He dropped the flag and slowly, silently, almost imperceptibly, the train moved out.

Every eye followed it, every raised hat seemed to be instinctively held out towards its retreating form in mute farewell, bands ceased playing, and for a few moments all was silence.

No one moved or spoke. All seemed to realize that the capital of Victoria's world-wide empire had looked its last upon its best loved monarch.

The first sound to break the stillness was audible throughout the station. It was an officer's sharp, though not loud command, "Raise the colors." Then the Guard of Honor marched briskly out and the strangely silent assemblage made its way into the busy, congested streets.

It was near two o'clock when the train departed, and Victoria, Queen and Empress, having made her last progress through the heart of her realm,

started on her last journey to Windsor, where, in St. George's Chapel, the funeral ceremony proper was to be held later in the day.

### THE FINAL SERVICES AT WINDSOR.

The remains of Queen Victoria were that night lying in state in Albert Memorial Chapel, after one of the most impressive services ever held in St. George's.

A dense crowd of people who hoped to avoid the throngs in London by going to Windsor had made the streets impassable by eleven o'clock in the morning, although it was to be hours before the Queen's body would arrive.

Purple and black draperies hung from thronged open windows, and all along the narrow, stone paved, winding streets were decorations. Crimson-cloaked heavy dragoons, finely mounted, were backing their horses toward the sidewalks to keep the crowd back along the line of march.

The infantrymen had their arms stacked and were gathered in groups awaiting the order to form. Yeomen of the Guard in the beefeater's garb, with gorgeous tunics and red padded hose, passed along frequently.

A gunshot signaled the arrival of the cortège at Windsor at half past two, and thereafter minute guns were fired.

Immediately after the arrival of the funeral train Queen Alexandra and the Princesses drove off to the chapel in closed carriages. As the coffin was lifted by Grenadiers the diplomats and officers stood at the salute.

Hardly had the coffin reached the gun carriage when a dramatic incident occurred. The order had just been given to start, the muffled drums rolled, and, to the strains of Chopin's funeral march, the head of the procession had actually moved off, when it was found impossible to induce the artillery horses to move. They had grown cold from long waiting in the biting wind, became restive, and narrowly missed overturning the gun carriage.

The naval Guard of Honor came to the rescue. The order "Pile arms" rang out, and the clean-shaven, smart looking handy men marched quickly to the front, removed the refractory horse, improvised ropes out of the traces, and started the gun carriage with its precious burden towards the chapel.

The incident occurred at the spot where Roderick MacLean shot at the Queen in 1882. The incident delayed the procession only fifteen minutes, as by then one hundred and thirty bluejackets had harnessed themselves to the gun carriage and the procession moved on at a sluggish pace.

The coffin, with the same insignia surmounting it as in London, was followed by an escort of Life Guards; then came the officials of the Herald's College, Earl Roberts, with the headquarters staff deputations from the Prussian regiments, etc.

King Edward, Emperor William, and the Duke of Connaught followed the bier closely.

After them walked the Princes, foreign representatives, and Yeomen of the Guard, with the military and court bringing up the rear.

The start of the cortège was signalized by minute salutes fired by guns posted on the long walk, which were continued until eighty-one shots had been fired, one for each completed year of the dead Queen's age.

As the minute guns boomed from the castle walk the troop of mounted Life Guards in scarlet cloaks and white plumes moved like a glow of warmth through the bare street between the black, cold-benumbed crowds. Following them came three Pursuivants-at-Arms with their long satin cloaks emblazoned with the design of the royal standard.

The foreign envoys wore resplendent uniforms. Major-General Pole-Carew, marching afoot, led his staff in front of a deputation of officers of the German cavalry regiment of which the Queen was honorary colonel.

Following them, after a space, came Earl Roberts, walking alone, holding a field marshal's baton. He was greeted as he passed with a hum of admiring attention. Earl Roberts walked with a fixed and sorrowful gaze, and made no response whatever to the salutations of the onlookers.

Following him came the band of the Life Guards, playing Beethoven's march, and preceding the Duke of Norfolk as Earl Marshal of England with the ceremonial officers of the kingdom.

The officers and their staffs following gave a resplendent, kaleidoscopic color to the scene. Every uniform in Europe, mingled with Turkish, Japanese, and South Americans.

The end of the procession entered the gates at three o'clock. The coffin was borne past the entire length of the castle to the western entrance of the dimly lit St. George's Chapel.

Before the funeral procession arrived, the chapel already breathed of majesty and religion. Near the altar stood the aged Bishop of Oxford, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, covered with a cardinal silk mantle to his feet. Other prelates of the order in dark blue velvet gowns and Archbishops in their convocation robes were ranged along each side of the aisle.

The great east window, with its faint stained figures, threw a soft light over this burial and worshipping place of Kings. Before each oaken stall glimmered the waxen taper that burns when Knights of the Garter worship there. Above their heads, resting upon the carved sabers of the stalls, were the special insignia of each Knight, while hanging over this were the motionless banners bearing the strange devices of the members of this most powerful order. On each side of the chancel flamed two rows of candles, causing the gold and red of the Knights to glitter.

In somber contrast with these rows of light and color sat the long line of Princesses and ladies-in-waiting, making a foreground of deepest black. On the altar two tapers burned, and within the rail on each side stood large candelabra.

The profusion of flowers displayed outside the chapel ceased within. On the chancel only a few lilies and the most delicate green ferns were used for the altar decorations.

There was no crape anywhere.

When the first sound of the military bands announced the arrival of the cortège the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Winchester, and the Dean of Windsor walked from the vestry down to the chancel. The nobles rose to their feet and remained standing. Behind the Bishops came the choir.

The sound of the guffs saluting was heard and silence fell on the assemblage. Ten minutes passed and Sir Walter Parratt played softly. The white-haired statesmen, one by one, dropped into their seats. The strain was too much, and the diplomats followed suit.

The music of the bands playing could be heard, first faintly, and then nearer and nearer, until the majestic roll of the funeral march penetrated every corner of the chapel.

For fifteen minutes the congregation listened to military bands outside.

Twenty minutes after three o'clock the doors were swung open. "I Am the Resurrection" was sung by the choir. Slowly the white-robed boys made their way up to the aisle. After the Archbishop of Canterbury came the white rods, then the coffin, and then the equerries, carrying the pall and regalia. Grenadiers carried the coffin.

Walking together came the King, Emperor William, and the Duke of Connaught. Beside them were the King of the Belgians, the King of Greece, and the King of Portugal, and after them came the royal Princes, who filled the chancel and aisles and whose suites crowded into the nave.

As the solemn cortège proceeded up the nave the choir sang "Lord, Thou Hast Been Our Refuge" to Felton's setting.

The coffin was then placed on purple-covered trestles in front of the altar, the King at the head and the Archbishop of Canterbury at the foot. The mourners and clergy were grouped on the respective sides. Beyond these, over toward the closed doors, were a mass of envoys in vari-colored dresses which blended solemnly under the dim-lit, lofty chapel.

In the front rows of the spectators' pews were all the Privy Councilors, irrespective of political affiliations—Prime Minister Salisbury, the Duke of Devonshire, the Right Hon. John Morley, the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour, Lord Rosebery, the Right Hon. Henry Campbell-Bannerman, the Right Hon. William Edward Lecky, and the Right Hon. William Vernon Harcourt. It was noticeable that all the Privy Councilors wore the regulation dark blue dress and frock coat, gold braided to the neck, with the same braid across the breast and over the cuffs and pockets.

Behind them were black rows of ladies, veiled like the mourning Princesses, who, with their children, were hidden from view in the adjoining King Albert Memorial Chapel.

Sir Walter Parratt, private organist to the Queen, presided at the organ. He played first Chopin's "Funeral March," and followed this with hymn

music of Gounod and Tschaikowsky, concluding with Mendelssohn's "Dead March."

The ceremony was the simple burial service, and special prayers were omitted. The Archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Bishops of Winchester and Oxford, and all the senior canons of Windsor took part, and served to heighten the solemn grandeur of silent tribute from the distinguished envoys of all nations of the world.

All through the service could be heard the booming of minute guns on the long walk, which were answered like an echo by the tolling of the old curfew bell in the great hall.

The Bishop of Winchester read the lesson from the fifteenth Corinthians. "Man that is born of woman," was chanted by the choir to Wesley's music, followed by "Thou knowest, Lord, the secret of our hearts."

The Dean of Windsor read "I heard a voice," and the choir sang the Lord's Prayer to the music composed especially for the dead Queen by Gounod. Once more the strains of the choir welled up through the ancient chapel with the singing of "How Blessed Are They That Die," by Tschaikowsky.

The Archbishop of Canterbury read the Collect, and with quavering voice pronounced the benediction. There was a solemn pause while all heads bowed. A few sobs were heard and the choir then broke the oppressive stillness with the sweet harmony of the "Dresden Amen."

Then the loud tones of Norroy, King-at-Arms, William Henry Weldon, proclaimed the dead monarch's title. The Sphor anthem, "Blessed Are the Departed," followed, and the service was concluded by the playing of Beethoven's funeral march.

After the burial service was finished the Herald King-at-Arms proclaimed King Edward, who was standing beside his mother's coffin, at the foot of the altar steps, "Edward VII., King of Great Britain and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, Emperor of India, and Sovereign of the most noble Order of the Garter."

The Herald's last words were, "God save the King."

The Queen's body lay until Monday in the Albert Memorial Chapel.

**SHE SLEEPS BY THE SIDE OF HER HUSBAND.**

With a benediction of tears and military honors, Queen Victoria was laid to rest in the Frogmore mausoleum the afternoon of February 4th. Tolling bells, booming cannon, muffled drums and mournful dirges mingled with the sobs of her royal children, as her oaken casket was lowered into the stone sarcophagus, close beside the body of her much-loved consort.

This last chapter in the story of the empire's grief was the most affecting scene attending the royal funeral ceremonies. The fortnight's grief pent up in the breasts of her bereaved dear ones, burst the bounds of restraint when all that was mortal of the Queen Mother vanished from their sight and from earthly vision.

King Edward, supported by the Kaiser and the Duke of Connaught, watched the sad proceedings with visible emotion. Queen Alexandra and the Princesses of the royal family gave vent to the most audible grief, their tears flowing so copiously that the women all but collapsed from the mental agony thus caused.

The service within the mausoleum was brief and solemn. It opened with Sir Arthur Sullivan's "Yea, Though I Walk Through the Valley of the Shadow." The anthem was followed by the committal prayer, read by the Bishop of Winchester.

Then the choir sung the hymn "Sleep the Last Sleep." The Dean of Windsor read two short burial prayers. Tennyson's "The Face of Death Is Toward the Sun of Life" was chanted. The benediction was pronounced, and all that was mortal of Victoria the Good was assigned to its last home and shelter.

A brilliant military pageant escorted the Queen's body from the Albert Memorial Chapel to Frogmore. It was led by her own company of Grenadier Guards and a file of Highland pipers. At the end marched the ladies and gentlemen of Windsor Castle household, her late Majesty's royal servants.

Ponderous artillery horses drew the gun carriage upon which the flag-draped coffin was borne. When the mourning party left the mausoleum



masons took possession of the sarcophagus. Before sundown it was sealed and the great marble slab which will be the Queen's tombstone was cemented into its place.

Hundreds of people poured into Windsor throughout the morning and by noon the Long Walk was already black with spectators, mostly from the surrounding country, waiting for a last glimpse at the coffin containing the remains of Queen Victoria. The sun was shining brightly.

The final obsequies were as stately as the initial stages. The royal mourners followed the coffin on foot to the mausoleum, where the service was private.

The representatives of royal families arrived from London at about one o'clock and drove to Windsor Castle.

The streets of the old town were still hung with wreaths, sadly faded since the Saturday previous. The stores were closed during the interment.

Dismounted Life Guardsmen in their scarlet cloaks, the white plumes of their helmets glistening in the sun, kept the route clear from the castle slope. Amid the bare boughs of trees below the mist arose from the damp earth, trampled into mud by the uneasy thousands. The air was sharp and cold.

From the Albert Memorial Chapel to the mausoleum, nearly a mile from the great gate of Windsor Castle, there is a steep slope of five hundred yards, at the bottom of which is the lodge gate and a fence. On the castle side of this were hundreds of ticket-holders. On the other side, where the long walk commences, the public was massed.

At 3:15 o'clock p. m. the head of the procession passed slowly out of King George's arch, in the following order:

The Queen's company of Grenadier Guards, with arms reversed.

The governor and constable of Windsor Castle.

The Duke of Argyll.

Highlanders and pipers.

Royal servants.

Band of the Grenadier Guards.

The Bishop of Winchester and the Dean of Windsor.

The Lord Chamberlain and the Lord Steward.

The gun carriage, with the coffin, supported by the late Queen's equerries and household, flanked by the same officers as appeared in Saturday's ceremony in London.

Following the coffin walked King Edward, the Duke of Connaught, Emperor William of Germany, Leopold, King of the Belgians, Prince Henry of Prussia and all the other royal personages, including Queen Alexandra and the Princesses, with the exception of the few who had already left England. Those present were accompanied by their suites.

### OBSERVANCES ALL OVER THE WORLD.

Halifax, N. S., February 2, 1901.—All over Canada to-day there were demonstrations of mourning for Queen Victoria. At Ottawa, the headquarters of the civil government, services were held attended by the Governor General, the officials, and representatives of the people.

In every city of any size from Halifax to Vancouver buildings and stores were draped in the mourning colors, black and purple and white, and religious services were held by all denominations.

Halifax being the military headquarters in British North America was the chief city of mourning in Canada. In many of the churches services were held. The bells were tolled.

The chief interest centered in the military exercises at the garrison chapel, which were attended with great pomp. Colonel Biscoe, commanding the forces in British North America, attended by the officers of the staff, paid a tribute to the dead sovereign, and the Episcopalian soldiers of the garrison were in attendance.

At St. Paul's the Lieutenant Governor, representative of the King, accompanied by a staff of officers, attended services.

Solemn high mass was celebrated in the Roman Catholic Cathedral, the Roman Catholic soldiers of the garrison being in attendance.

This evening eighty-one guns were fired at the citadel, the last one just at sunset, and in accordance with the wish of the King the fortress flags will fly at half-mast until after Tuesday.

Ottawa, Ont., February 2, 1901.—Five of the Cabinet Ministers accom-

panied the Governor General to the memorial ceremonial for the Queen at the Anglican Cathedral to-day. They were Sir Richard Cartwright, Dr. Borden, Mr. Fisher, Mr. Mulock, and Mr. Tarte. The latter represented the Roman Catholic element in the government. The Governor General and the viceregal staff, Major General O'Grady Haly, general officer commanding the Canadian militia, and the garrison brigade staff were all in full uniform, with mourning badges. The cathedral was draped in black and purple, and the procession included the entire Anglican clergy of the capital, with the high dignitaries of state and the Justices of the Supreme and Exchequer Courts in their scarlet robes. Lady Minto and her children were in the deepest court mourning. Memorial services were also held at the Roman Catholic Cathedral and the churches of other denominations.

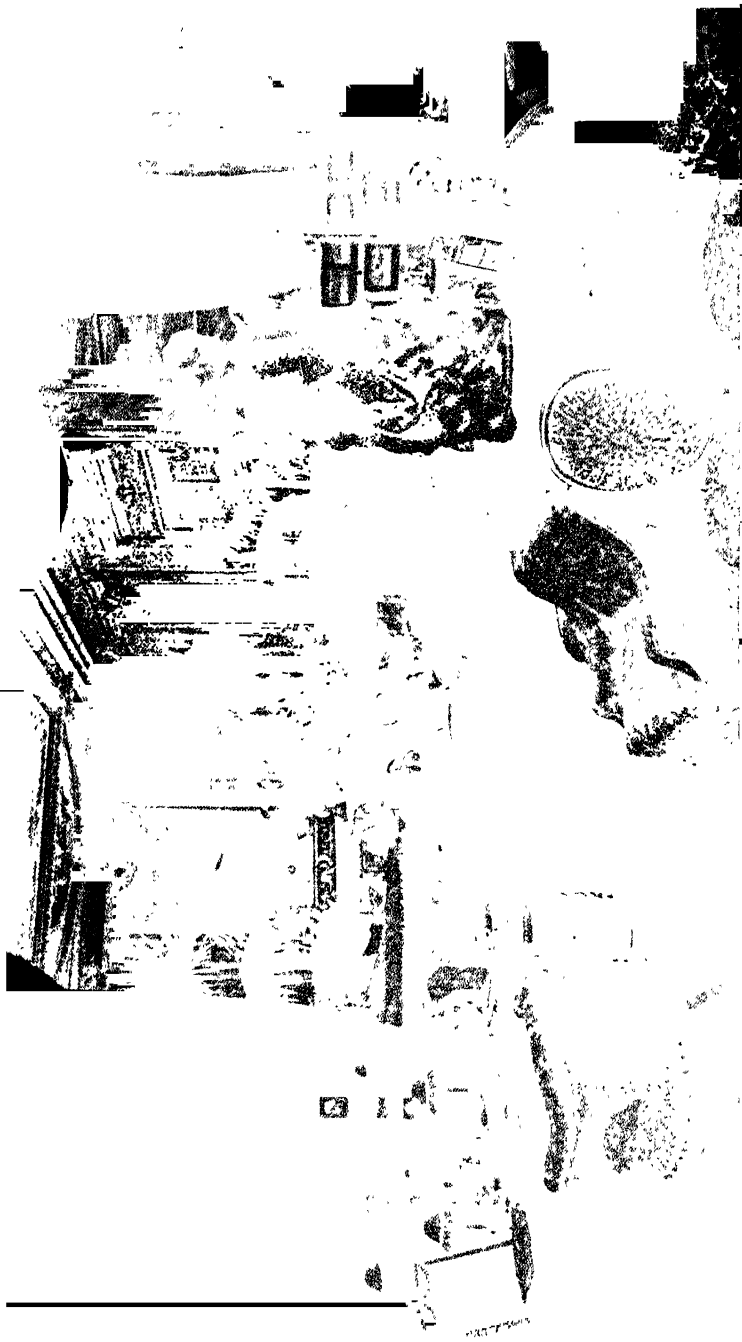
Montreal, February 2, 1901.—In all the churches solemn requiem services were held. All business was suspended. A remarkable scene occurred in front of the Montreal Star office, where pictures of the late Queen were distributed. Thousands besieged the office, and closed up St. James' street for traffic, and many were hurt in the crush.

Vancouver, B. C., February 2, 1901.—All business in this city was suspended from noon to-day until night, and memorial services were held in the Anglican churches at various hours from early morning to evening. In the afternoon the opera house was crowded at a non-denominational service in memory of the Queen, every Protestant clergyman in the city having some part.

Kingston, Jamaica, February 2, 1901.—A state service was held here simultaneously with the Queen's funeral in England. Thousands attended, including the Governor and high officials. The whole island is in mourning.

Bridgeton, Island of Barbadoes, February 2, 1901.—Simultaneous memorial services were held to-day throughout the West Indies. The officers and the band from the United States warships *Monongahela* and *Hartford* took part.

Cape Town, February 2, 1901.—The city was draped to-day with mourning, and from early morning streams of people placed wreaths at the foot of the Queen's statue in Parliament House garden. Wreaths from every



THE DRAWING ROOM AT SANDRINGHAM.



THE DINING ROOM AT SANDRINGHAM.

part of South Africa were deposited about the statue, notably from insurgent districts.

Adelaide, South Australia, February 2, 1901.—Dispatches here show that business was entirely suspended throughout the colony to-day. Train traffic ceased for ten minutes.

Cairo, February 2, 1901.—The services at All Saints' Church here to-day was attended by the Khedival Princes, court officials, and diplomatic corps, the consular corps, the Ministers, General Talbot and staff, the British and Egyptian officers, and the Greek, Coptic, and other clergy.

Bombay, February 2, 1901. The mourning here was universal. The stores and banks were closed, and trains and street railways worked on Sunday schedules. Native soldiers, with arms reversed, watched the Queen's statue all night long, and at dawn, natives flocked thither to deposit wreaths. Services were held in all the churches and temples.

Shanghai, February 2, 1901.—Two services were held in the cathedral here to-day. The first was attended by the British and foreign military and naval officers and at the second the civilians and all the Consuls were present.

Hongkong, February 2, 1901.—Services were held to-day at the cathedral, the Governor and Council, the government officials, and the British and foreign naval and military officers attending. A special Chinese service was held in the afternoon.

Peking, February 2, 1901.—An imposing international military memorial ceremony in honor of Queen Victoria took place here to-day. A majority of the foreigners in Peking and all the members of the different legations were present. The massed bands of various troops rendered suitable music, and one hundred and one minute guns were fired.

Washington, D. C., February 2, 1901.—In the presence of a distinguished assemblage, including the President of the United States and his entire Cabinet, the Chief Justice and the members of the United States Supreme Court, members of Congress, the French, Russian, German, Italian and Mexican Ambassadors to the United States, all the foreign Ministers, Lieutenant-General Miles, commanding the Army of the United

States, Admiral Dewey of the United States Navy, and other distinguished persons, impressive tribute to-day was rendered to England's dead Queen.

The ceremony was held at St. John's Episcopal Church, beginning at eleven o'clock this morning, and was distinctly official in character. The British Ambassador, Lord Pauncefote, had been directed by the London Foreign office to bestow this last mark of respect to the dead sovereign, and the time was chosen so as to correspond exactly with the solemn pageant in London as the mother of rulers was borne to Windsor.

The quaint old church where the services were held was taxed to its utmost capacity with a great crowd.

Paris, February 2, 1901.—To-day has been practically observed as a day of mourning, and official and private festivities and entertainments have been postponed. Among those present at the memorial service for Queen Victoria, which took place this morning in the English church in the Rue D'Aguesseau, were Mme. Loubet, M. Fallieres, President of the Senate; Paul Deschanel, President of the Chamber of Deputies; M. Delcasse, Minister of Foreign Affairs; all the Ambassadors now in Paris, attended by their secretaries of embassy, and the civil, military, and naval attachés; Philippe Crozier, Chief of the Protocole; Cabinet Ministers, Jules Claretie of the Théâtre Français, delegations from the French Academy of Commerce, many Senators and Deputies, Benjamin Constant, Bouguereau, and Bonnat, the artists, and, in fact, nearly all who are prominent in public life, art, or literature.

The commemorative service this afternoon in the American church in the Avenue Alma was attended by nearly all representative Americans in Paris.

Berlin, February 2, 1901.—Princes August Wilhelm and Oscar, Princess Henry of Prussia, Prince and Princess Frederick Leopold and their sons, and Prince Albrecht, all Hohenzollerns, were present at the funeral services in memory of the dead Queen held in the English Church here to-day. The service at Homburg was attended by the Empress of Germany, the hereditary Princess of Saxe-Meiningen, the Crown Princess of Greece, and Princess Frederick of Hesse. At Munich the Prince Regent of Bavaria and

other Princes and Princesses attended a service. At Kiel eighty-one guns were fired by the warships.

St. Petersburg, February 2, 1901.—Memorial services were held in the English Church this morning. The British Ambassador, Sir Charles Scott, received the Czar, Czarina, and Dowager Czarina in the corridor, and present were all the Grand Dukes and Grand Duchesses, all the leading members of the aristocracy, and the diplomatic corps, including the United States Ambassador, Mr. Charlemagne Tower, who was accompanied by Mrs. Tower. The Czar wore the insignia of the Order of the Garter.

Lisbon, February 2, 1901.—Portugal observed the day as one of national mourning. Everywhere flags were draped. The forts and naval vessels have fired guns every quarter of an hour. The theaters are closed.

Rome, February 2, 1901.—At the English Church of All Saints' services to-day the Marquis Visconti-Venosta, the Minister of Foreign Affairs, represented the King and ministry. A delegation from the Senate and Chamber of Deputies and the diplomatic corps were present with the English colony.

Copenhagen, February 2, 1901.—King Christian IX., with all the other members of the royal family, the members of the Cabinet, and diplomatists, attended the services held to-day in memory of the Queen.

The Hague, February 2, 1901.—Representatives of the Queen and Queen Mother, the diplomatic corps, and the members of the British colony attended a service of the English Church to-day.

## SERVICES OVER THE UNITED KINGDOM.

London, February 2, 1901.—In every town and village throughout the three kingdoms business was stopped, shades were drawn down, the public buildings were draped, and there were services for the dead in the cathedrals and in all the Anglican and in many of the non-conformist churches.

Some half a hundred individuals and societies at Birmingham, in a snow-storm, piled up wreaths of flowers at the foot of Queen Victoria's statue.

At Manchester the civic body and leading men marched in procession through the principal thoroughfares to the cathedral services. The non-



conformist bodies at the same time held a great memorial meeting in Free Trade Hall, while others attended overflow meetings.

In Dublin the Lord Mayor and thirteen of the corporation, robed, with the Judges and other notable persons, went to St. Patrick's Cathedral. This building and most of the Protestant churches were draped with purple edged with gold.

At Leeds the street railway men held a midnight meeting and determined not to work to-day, as they had been requested to do.

An imposing service was held at Edinburgh, in St. Giles' Cathedral.

The late Queen's retainers at Balmoral and the people of the countryside generally toiled through the snowbound roads to a service held at Crathie Parish Church, which was attended by the Queen when staying at Balmoral.

### ONLY ACTS AT CORONATIONS.

London, February 9, 1901.—There is one servant of the Crown, who, although borne on the roster of the royal household, is never called upon to fulfill the duties of his office, save at the coronation of the sovereign.

The official in question is the monarch's champion, who, while the coronation banquet is in progress in Westminster Hall, rides in on horseback clad from head to foot in steel armor, with visor closed.

Raising the visor he challenges all comers to deny the title of the sovereign, and offers if necessary to fight them with lance, sword, and mace on the spot, throwing his steel gauntlet on to the floor. It is needless to say that no one is ever found who desires to pick up the gauntlet, or to accept the challenge.

A golden goblet full of wine is then handed to him, which he drains to the health of the monarch, after which he backs his charger from the royal presence, carrying with him the magnificent chased golden goblet, which he retains as his perquisite.

The office is an ancient one and was first instituted by William the Conqueror, who intrusted it to Robert de Marmion, conferring upon him at the same time the Manor of Scrivelsby, decreed that the office should always pertain to the owner of Scrivelsby.

## CHAPTER XII.

**Victorian Chronology From 1837 to 1901—Occurrences of That Period, in Some of Which the Queen Was the Principal Figure—Mighty Changes Wrought Within Three-Score Years—A Concise Summing Up of Happenings.**

**T**HE chronology of the life of Queen Victoria is more interesting, perhaps, than that of any sovereign who ever lived, this being by reason of the fact that her reign covered the most progressive and enterprising period in the existence of this mundane sphere.

The following is a concise and accurate synopsis of what the Queen saw and experienced from 1837 to 1901:

1819—Future Queen born May 24th.

1837—Accession to throne June 20th.

1838—Coronation, Westminster Abbey, June 28th. Trans-Atlantic steam navigation inaugurated.

1839—Madman arrested trying to enter Buckingham Palace. Anti-Corn Law League formed. British forces occupy Cabul. British took possession of Aden.

1840—Queen married to Prince Albert February 10th. Insane potboy tries to shoot King and Queen June 10th. Cheap postage introduced in England. Princess Royal born, later Empress Frederick, November 21st. British and Austrian expedition to Syria. Mehemet Ali sues for peace.

1841—Sir Robert Peel succeeds Lord Melbourne as Premier. Prince of Wales born November 9. Successful insurrection in Cabul. British take Canton and Amoy.

1842—John Francis tried to shoot Queen May 30th. John William Bean pointed pistol at Queen July 3rd. British withdrew from Afghanistan. Hongkong ceded to England. Chinese ports opened. British took Boer Republic in Natal.

- 1843—Princess Alice Maud Mary born April 25th. Scinde annexed to British India. Queen and Prince Albert visit King and Queen of France. Prince Alfred born August 6th. Louis Philippe visits Queen.
- 1845—Seals of colonial office given to Mr. Gladstone. England and France made war on Dictator of Argentine Republic. Outbreak first Sikh war.
- 1846—Princess Helena born May 25th. Anglo-American treaty settling northwest boundary of United States. Great famine in Ireland. Corn laws repealed. Sikhs defeated, ceded territory to East India Company.
- 1847—Queen headed Irish famine subscription.
- 1848—Princess Louise born March 18. Queen and Prince Albert visit fugitive French royal family at Claremont. Great chartist demonstration London. Insurrection in Ireland attempted. Outbreak second Sikh war. Orange River sovereignty occupied. Boers establish Transvaal Republic.
- 1849—Hamilton fired at Queen. Queen first visited Ireland. Sikhs defeated. Punjaub annexed to British India.
- 1850—Prince Arthur born May 1. Robert Pate attacked Queen with stick. Clayton-Bulwer treaty concluded. Taiping rebellion, China.
- 1851—Queen opened great exposition. Burmah provoked British hostilities. Gold found in Australia.
- 1852—First Derby ministry succeeded Russell and ministration. Aberdeen succeeded Derby. London protocol on succession in Denmark and Schleswig-Holstein. British victories in Burmah. Pegu acquired.
- 1853—Prince Leopold born April 7. Royal family visited Ireland.
- 1854—Crimean war formally begun by declaration of England and France against Russia. British-Japanese treaty. British permitted Orange River Republic. Commander McClure accomplished northwest passage.
- 1855—French Emperor and Empress visited Queen at Windsor and visit returned ~~in Paris~~. Palmerston succeeded Aberdeen as Premier. Livingstone discovered Victoria Falls.
- 1856—Treaty of Paris ended Crimean war. Oude annexed to British India. Outbreak second war, England against China. Persians occupied

Herat, involved in war with government of India, successfully ended by British next year.

1857—Outbreak of Indian mutiny. Canton occupied by British and French. Princess Beatrice born April 14th.

1858—Second Derby ministry succeeded Palmerston. Hebrew disability in Britain removed. Indian mutiny virtually suppressed and government transferred from East India Company to Crown. Treaty with China. Queen congratulated American President over new Trans-Atlantic cable August 22nd.

1859—Queen's first grandchild, now Emperor William II., born January 27th. Palmerston succeeded Derby as Premier, June. Difficulties with China.

1860—Invitation of President Buchanan for Prince of Wales to visit America accepted by Queen. Anglo-French expedition occupied Peking.

1861—Duchess of Kent, Queen's mother, died. Queen's third visit to Ireland. Prince Consort died December 14th. England, France and Spain sent fleets to Mexico.

1862—United States granted British demand for release of Mason and Slidell.

1863—Prince of Wales married March 10th. France declared war on Mexico; England and Spain withdrew forces. Britain renounced renunciation of protectorate over Ionian Islands.

1864—Baker discovered Lake Albert Nyanza.

1865—Measures taken to suppress Fenians in Ireland. Palmerston died. Russell Premier for second time.

1866—Queen thanked George Peabody, American philanthropist, for gifts of \$1,750,000 to London poor. Fenians attempted invasion of Canada. Russell resigned. Third Derby ministry. Successful establishment of telegraphy between Europe and America.

1867—Fenian insurrection in Ireland. Dominion of Canada constituted. Reform Act passed. Outbreak of Abyssinian war, ended next year.

1868—Disraeli succeeded Derby as Premier. Reform Act for Scotland and Ireland. Gladstone succeeded Disraeli.

- 1869—Irish church disestablished, to take effect 1871. Pacific Railway and Suez Canal completed.
- 1870—Empress Eugenie visited Queen. Irish Land Act. Elementary Educational Act for England and Wales. Baker led expedition up the Nile.
- 1871—Former Emperor Louis Napoleon visited Queen. Treaty of Washington to settle the Alabama question. Stanley found Livingstone. Grave condition of Queen's health announced and Prince of Wales had typhoid fever.
- 1872—Queen present at thanksgiving for Prince of Wales' recovery. America obtains the Alabama award. Ballot Bill passed.
- 1874—Disraeli succeeded Gladstone as Premier. Britain annexed Fiji Islands. Ashantee war ended.
- 1875—Britain bought Sultan's share in Suez Canal.
- 1876—Constantinople conference opened; closed next year.
- 1877—Queen received General Grant. British took Transvaal Republic.
- 1878—Britain occupied Cypress. Treaty of Berlin. War against Afghanistan.
- 1879—War against Zulus. Queen's first great-great-grandchild born, Princess Charlotte of Saxe-Meiningen, May 12. Gladstone succeeded Beaconsfield as Premier. Active agrarian movement in Ireland. Roberts entered Kandahar. Transvaal uprising.
- 1881—Queen telegraphed sympathy on President Garfield's death and court went into mourning. British defeated by Boers at Majuba Hill, autonomy granted. Irish Land Bill passed. Parnell imprisoned. Land League manifesto. British evacuated Kandahar. Mahdi revolt in Soudan.
- 1882—Roderic Maclean shot at Queen. Europeans massacred in Alexandria. War against Arabi Pasha, who was defeated. Parnell released. Lord Cavendish murdered in Dublin. Irish National League formed.
- 1883—Queen ~~injured~~ by slipping on stairs.
- 1884—Gordon shut up in Khartoum. Franchise Bill passed.
- 1885—Irish dynamite outrages in London. Mahdi captured Khartoum. Gordon killed. British force withdrawn from Soudan. Death of Mahdi.

- British prepare to meet Russian advance on Herat; settlement effected. Riel rebellion in Canada. Salisbury succeeded Gladstone as Premier. Conquest of Burmah. Canadian Pacific Railway completed.
- 1886—Queen opened Colonial and Indian Exhibition. Burmah annexed. Gladstone succeeded Salisbury, proposed home rule and was succeeded by Salisbury.
- 1887—Queen's jubilee celebrated. Queen sent Duke of Norfolk to congratulate the Pope on his ecclesiastical jubilee.
- 1888—Queen present at celebration of Prince of Wales' silver wedding. Fisheries treaty with United States rejected by Senate. Osman Digna defeated near Suakim.
- 1889—British collision with Portugal in Southeast Africa. Samoan conference with United States and Germany.
- 1890—Portugal yielded to British demands. Treaty with Germany defining spheres in Africa and ceding Heligoland to Germany. Protectorate of Zanzibar assumed.
- 1891—Queen reviewed French fleet. Osman Digna completely defeated.
- 1892—Duke of Clarence died. Agreement with United States to arbitrate Bering Sea seal fisheries dispute. Gladstone succeeded Salisbury as Premier.
- 1893—Queen opened Imperial Institute. Home Rule Bill introduced. Bering Sea arbitration award against America. British East Africa Company defeated King of Matabeleland.
- 1894—Queen formally inaugurated Manchester ship canal. Prince Edward of York born, June 23rd. Rosebery succeeded Gladstone as Premier.
- 1895—Salisbury succeeded Rosebery. President Cleveland sent message to Britain regarding Venezuelan boundary dispute.
- 1896—Queen received Li Hung Chang. Queen on September 23rd had reigned longer than any former British sovereign. Britain granted American demand for Venezuelan arbitration. Jamestown raid. Ashantees compelled to accept British sovereignty. Kitchener occupied Dongola.
- 1897—Queen's "diamond jubilee" celebrated. Senate rejected Anglo-

American general arbitration treaty. Autonomy of Crete declared by powers. Grand Duchess Tatiana of Russia, Queen's thirtieth great-grandchild, born. Revolt of Indian hill tribes on Afghan frontier.

1898—Two-cent postage went into effect between Britain and colonies.

1899—Dervish force surrendered. Venezuelan arbitration award a compromise. Transvaal declared war October 11; colonies rallied to support Britain. Agreement with America and Germany for partition of Samoa.

1900—Queen welcomed in Ireland. International expeditions occupied Peking. Punitive expedition against Ashantees. Australian colonies formed Commonwealth of Australia.

1901—Queen Victoria died at Osborne House, 6:30 p. m., January 22nd.

### EXPANSION OF THE EMPIRE:

The contracted boundaries of the British Islands long since proved too narrow to contain a people of such expanding enterprise, and they have gone forth, "conquering and to conquer," settling and developing, until, at the beginning of the Twentieth Century, the Empire of Great Britain and its colonies covered an area of 11,336,806 square miles, inhabited by 381,037,374 human beings.

This area is nearly one-fourth that of the habitable land surface of the earth, and its population quite one-fourth of all mankind. The East Indian possessions of this great empire are larger than all Europe without Russia, and the North American ones, if their water surface be included, are larger than the whole of Europe.

Here is a table showing the territorial acquisitions of the empire during the reign of the late Queen:

1839—Aden annexed.

1842—Hongkong acquired.

1842—Natal taken.

1843—Sindee annexed.

1846—Sikh territory ceded.

1849—Punjaub annexed.

- 1852—Pegu, Burmah, acquired.
- 1856—Oude annexed.
- 1858—Crown assumed rule of India.
- 1874—Fiji Islands annexed.
- 1875—Sultan's share in Suez Canal bought.
- 1878—Island of Cyprus occupied.
- 1886—Burmah annexed.
- 1890—Zanzibar protectorate assumed.
- 1896—Ashantee annexed.
- 1896—Kitchener occupied Dongola.
- 1899—Partition of Samoa.
- 1900—Transvaal and Orange Free State annexed.

No mention is made in the above of the "sphere of influence," over which Great Britain exercises practical control, in the Chinese Empire.

It comprises, to all intents and purposes, the mighty Valley of the Yang-tse, in the very center of the Celestial Kingdom, and includes the richest section of the realm.

England, with the United States, Russia, Germany, Japan, and France, was forced to send troops to China in 1900 because of the "Boxer" outbreak, which resulted in the assassination of the German Minister and many thousand Christians.



## CHAPTER XIII.

**The "Victorian Era" Representative of the Fullness of the Nineteenth Century—  
A Period of Magnificent Achievement and Progress in Trade, Commerce,  
Science, Art and Invention Such as the World Had Never Known Before  
in Its Existence.**

**A**LL the world of the period embraced by the reign of the late Queen and Empress has accepted the term "Victorian era" as representative of the fullness of the nineteenth century. Thirty-six years of the century had gone when the young Queen took the throne, but they were years that had meant little of the fulfillment of time allotted to her rule.

She outlived every sovereign who sat upon a throne in the year of her coronation. No member of the Privy Council of 1837 is living. Two Emperors of Germany have played their parts and gone the way of all flesh.

Wars have altered the map of the world. States have risen up, lived their brief lives, and gone down, carrying governments and rulers with them. But through it all the British government has stood intact, save as it has been developed into an empire upon which the sun never sets. Victoria was crowned a Queen and became an Empress.

During her reign there have been eleven Lord Chancellors, ten Prime Ministers, five Archbishops of Canterbury and six of York. In the United States there have been seventeen Presidents; in Canada ten Viceroys; in France one King, one Emperor, and six Presidents; on the throne of Prussia five Kings, and in Russia three Emperors.

Her government exercised a potential part in every rearrangement of the map of Europe. Since her accession the area of the British Empire has been doubled. Unlike her grandfather, George III., she never surrendered any territory once officially made British soil.

It might be disputed that her rule had accomplished this, but she often displayed a temper that showed she was neither a figurehead nor an ally of a thing which did not meet her approval.

Every sovereign up to her time used, or tried to use, the royal prerogative. During Victoria's reign this was used once by Gladstone and once by Disraeli, but never by the Queen herself. It is not an extravagant statement to say that had Queen Victoria attempted to make use of the long-neglected power of veto in the British Crown, loved and honored sovereign though she was, she would have brought about a revolution that would have shaken the foundations of Europe. The greatest writer on the English constitution has said that had the death warrant of the Queen of Great Britain been laid before her by her Ministers she would have had no choice but to sign it.

Queen Victoria not only never claimed political power but she disclaimed it.

As the British constitution is now understood, it rules out all political influence on the part of the King or Queen, and it has been held scarcely even possible that constitutional government and the relegation of all real power to the representatives of the people could have achieved their great triumphs in the mighty British Empire under any sovereign but a woman—and a woman of a pliable, domestic nature at that.

A rebellious outbreak in Canada confronted the home government at the time of her ascension of the throne in 1837. The ministry existed on sufferance, having no power to use and carry out measures. In 1839 the Ministers were defeated on a Jamaican question and resigned, but an objection of the Queen to Sir Robert Peel's acceptance of the Premiership kept the Ministers at their posts. The same year chronicled the introduction of the penny postage.

An attempt in Egypt to revolt against the government of the Porte was crushed by the Ministry, but it was not able to pass measures of importance and went to defeat in the attempt to repeal the corn laws.

With the coming of the Conservatives into office a new era was anticipated. War in prospect abroad and the existence of ~~distresses~~ at home made change inviting.

Peel, at the outset, was compelled to provide for a revenue deficit of £2,500,000 and also to take some steps for free trade in grain. Bread was

at a high figure, that the farmers of England might derive a supposed profit, while a duty kept grain out of the country that might have been imported from the Baltic and the Black Sea territories. Peel proposed an alteration in the corn laws, with the object to keep the price of wheat as nearly as possible at sixty shillings, and the measure was carried.

War in China made this deficiency in revenue even worse, while the prospects of war on the Indian frontier made further complications. Peel grasped the whole subject in comprehensive way and began a series of financial reforms. An income tax was evolved in spite of violent opposition. Tariff schedules were revised and simplified in preparation for the coming free trade.

In 1841 Afghanistan was punished for the murder of the British Envoy, but England did not care to retain the country, which at that time would have proved useless and costly.

Free trade and the discussion of its possible results took up the next three years of attention. Factory labor, education, church rates, the visit of the Queen to the French King, and the excitement at Oxford caused by defections of prominent high churchmen to the Catholic faith were subjects lending to the general agitations of the time. The financial reforms in the meantime had changed the deficit to a surplus of £1,500,000.

Emancipation of the Catholics had not served to quiet Ireland. The movement for repeal of the union was active. O'Connell made some speeches and was tried by a Protestant jury on a charge of sedition. He was sentenced to imprisonment and fine, but after a tempestuous scene in the House of Lords the great agitator was released. The next year, as an act of justice, the government indorsed the Catholic College of Maynooth.

Peel, assisted by Gladstone, went on with his financial reforms. As a measure toward free trade he proposed using the surplus from the income tax in reducing taxes on commodities. A great change was proposed in the sugar duties. Disraeli, however, representing the landed interests, which were held to be taxed too heavily already, combated Peel's measures.

The session of 1845 closed quietly. Jews were admitted to municipal

offices. The Oregon dispute with the United States was arranged and New Zealand pacified.

On top of these, however, came the potato famine in Ireland. Pressure was brought for the admission of corn duty free. Peel was convinced, but his Cabinet would not follow him; Lord Stanley resigned and the Ministry went to pieces.

Manchester was a hotbed of agitation against the corn laws, and the Anti-Corn Law league was strong in men, money and enthusiasm. A free trade hall was built in Manchester. In February, 1846, a fixed duty was put upon corn for three years, after which it was to be abolished. Free traders, in opposing the delay, were beaten, and the bill passed by a large majority.

In a bill for the suppression of crime in Ireland, however, the protectionists had their revenge, unseating the Ministry. The session of 1847, however, did little more than shorten the hours of factory labor.

Revolution against the government of Louis Philippe in France was a danger that began to menace in 1848. All Europe was stirred by it. The discontent in Ireland increased, where O'Connell had been superseded by Smith and O'Brien. Chartists in England, too, were making trouble for the country in their demands for universal suffrage, annual sessions of Parliament, vote by ballot, abolition of property qualification for members of Parliament, the payment of members, and equal electoral districts. An enormous meeting of members was arranged which should show some signs of force. A march was proposed in which an enormous petition was to be carried to the House of Commons.

The government prepared to defeat the purpose of the Chartists and the Duke of Wellington was put at the head of 170,000 constables for this purpose.

The scheme fell through of its own weight, however, leaving the Chartists to the ridicule of the country.

Peace had come upon the country. In 1849 the navigation laws were repealed, extending the principles of free trade. Then the great exposition

of 1851 claimed attention and grew to a successful realization under the supervision and patronage of Prince Albert.

A new Ministry and new reforms in finance followed and under Lord Aberdeen the income tax was retained.

In 1854 came the Crimean war, between Russia and Turkey, in which England and France supported the cause of the Sultan. Want of supplies and of hospitals aroused indignation in England. Discontent became suspicion. An inquiry into the conduct of the Ministry was proposed and the Aberdeen Cabinet resigned. Palmerston's Ministry lost the services of Gladstone, but it carried on the war with vigor.

A war breaking out in China caused the Ministry to attempt the dissolution of Parliament rather than resign. The issue was one of confidence in Lord Palmerston. Cobden and Bright were rejected as members of the peace party and the Liberal cause supported. On the heels of this came the Indian mutiny.

Misunderstandings with the Emperor of France with reference to England as a refuge for political exiles led to Palmerston's downfall. The Thames was purified, reforms were instituted in India, and a telegraphic cable laid between England and America.

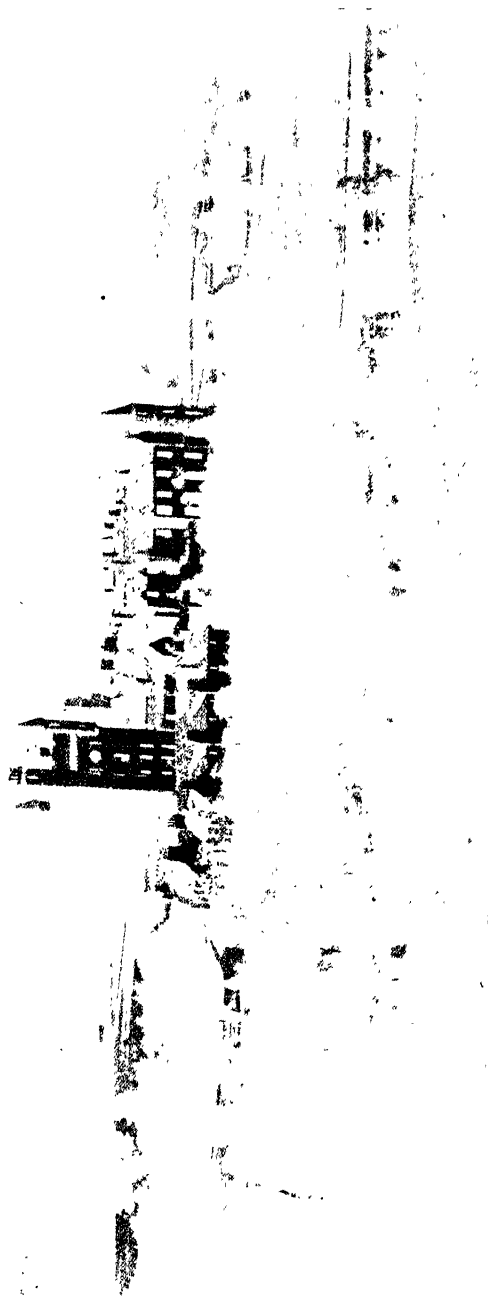
Disraeli's reform bill, war between France and Austria for the liberation of Italy, and other minor domestic differences unseated the Disraeli administration. Other reform measures were introduced, free trade was emphasized, and a commercial treaty with France was negotiated.

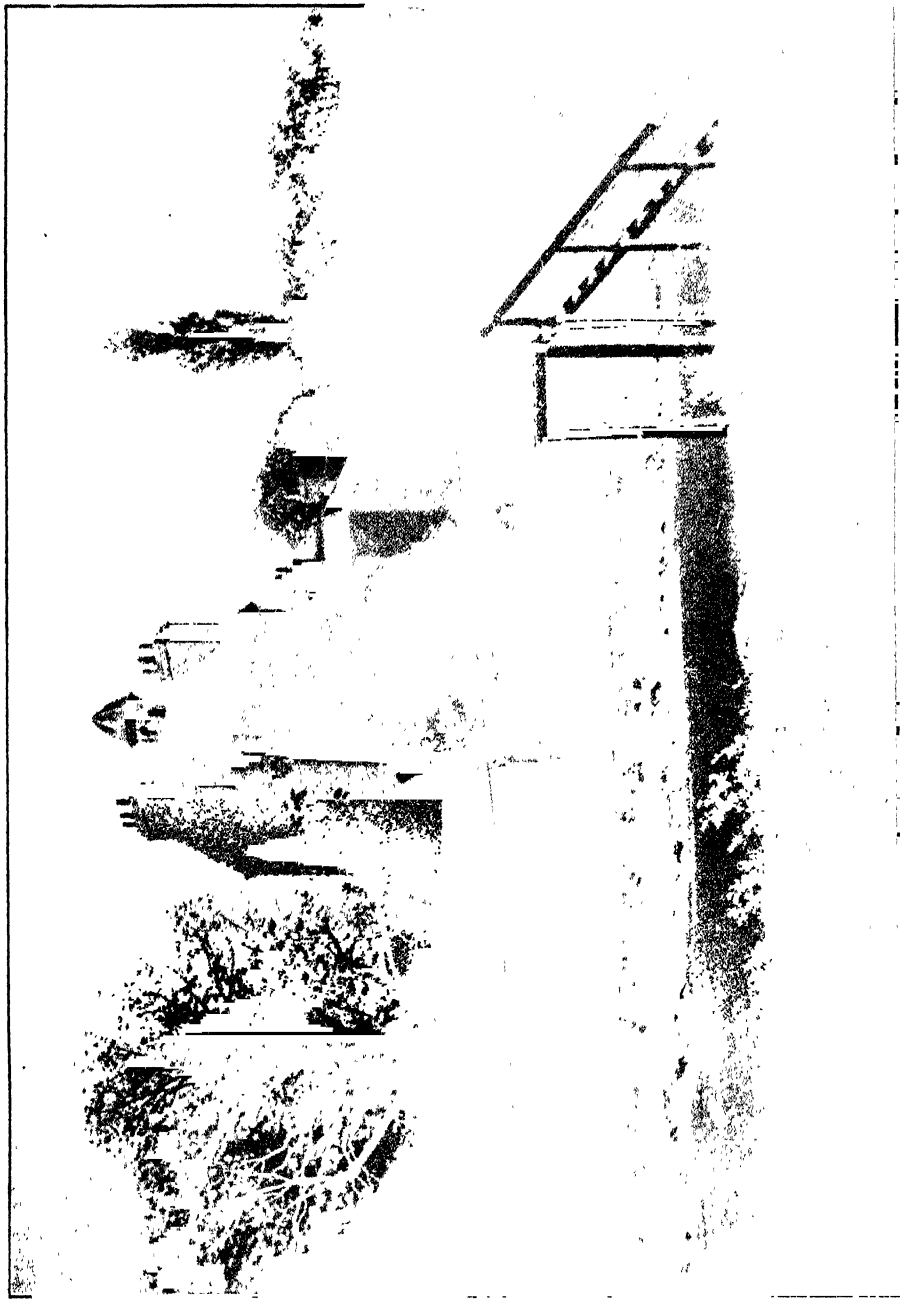
Then came war in the United States. In general British sentiment was with the South. The Trent affair threatened war to Great Britain for a time, but the Union States finally submitted to an ultimatum and returned the prisoners, Mason and Slidell.

Close upon this came the death of the Prince Consort.

Reforms became the watchword in politics. Gladstone and Bright were the expounders. Changes were made in the franchise and in the distributions of seats. The disestablishment of the Irish Church was accomplished under Gladstone. The Irish Land Act was passed in 1870, putting a re-

BALMORAL CASTLE, IN THE HIGHLANDS, SCOTLAND.





ABERGELDIE CASTLE—KING EDWARD VII.'S SHOOTING-BOX IN THE HIGHLANDS.

strait on hasty evictions and providing for some measure of arbitration. A comprehensive education act was passed.

In 1871 purchase into the army was abolished. Universities were thrown open to the whole country without regard to religious belief. Trades unions were recognized by law.

In 1873 another measure, designed to remove an Irish grievance, was the establishment of a system of Catholic university education, but it satisfied neither party. Changes came in administrations. In 1874 the public worship regulation act was introduced by the Archbishop of Canterbury to restrain the clergy of the extreme high church from using rituals in imitation of the Roman Catholic Church against the wishes of parishioners.

The Prince of Wales visited India in 1875. In the same month the government purchased £4,000,000 worth of shares in the Suez Canal.

For fifteen years after the death of her husband the Queen did not appear before Parliament. In 1876 she again appeared at the opening of that body, but did not attempt to read her speech as she had done in the earlier years.

In 1877 the Queen, after a vote in the Parliament, was proclaimed Empress of India by the Governor-General at the durbar in Delhi. This at once placed her, in the important matter of titles, on an equality with the Emperor of Russia.

At home the subject of landlordism in Ireland and the Parnell Land League made trouble. Home rule became an issue. War in Afghanistan and the disastrous retreat to Candahar were chronicled. Boers in the Transvaal made trouble, and the memorable Majuba Hill defeat resulted.

Boycotting in Ireland was dealt with in the coercion act. Gladstone's Land Bill was passed in 1881. Arrests under the Coercion Act increased in Ireland, and on May 6, 1882, the Burke-Cavendish murders in Phoenix Park, Dublin, startled the world.

In 1885 the suffrage was extended to include 2,000,000 voters not before on the registers.

The year 1888 was full of the Irish question. The British South African company was chartered, later to become a powerful factor in Africa. In



1891 there was a cessation of Irish hostilities, but acute dissension in the ranks of the Home Rule party.

The Gladstone Ministry dealt with the arrogance of the young Khedive of Egypt in 1893. Gladstone introduced his second Home Rule Bill, and it was defeated in the House of Lords. In the next year Gladstone retired from the leadership of his party, to be succeeded by Lord Rosebery.

The Venezuelan boundary question afterwards came up but was soon settled. The United States and England refused to become agitated over a small matter like that.

The celebration of the Queen's Diamond Jubilee in 1897 was a great event in her reign.

In the almost sixty-four years of Victoria's reign Great Britain won the continent of Australia in its entirety, advanced into the heart of Africa from its Cape Colony, and expanded the coast settlements in India to a complete mastery of the peninsula as far north as the Himalayas and including Burma and Baluchistan.

Besides the great sweeping annexations were countless acquisitions of ports here and there and scores of islands. The only reverse of any consequence suffered by the British march of empire was the loss of the north-west corner of the United States when, in 1846, England agreed to move the southern boundary of British America at that point north to the forty-ninth parallel.

England, however, seeing the justice of the contention, and well knowing that even if she lost the territory it had fallen into the hands of a friendly nation, agreed to the readjustment of the boundary line with very good grace.

## TWO GREAT OCCASIONS IN ENGLAND.

In England's history there will live records of two occasions when Englishmen throughout the world chorused reverence for Her Majesty, Queen Victoria—the Golden Jubilee of 1887, marking the close of the fiftieth year of her reign, and the Diamond Jubilee of 1897, when the sixtieth year of her rule came to its end. In these great choruses of thanks-

giving which echoed around the earth every nation of the civilized world added its voice. On each of these occasions sermons were preached and te deums were sung everywhere. From St. Paul's Cathedral to the humblest village chapel English hearts pledged themselves to their Queen.

In the year 1897 the most memorable and most important procession that London had ever known moved through its streets. This great column of marching men, reviewed by more than 5,000,000 people, marked the climax of the Diamond Jubilee. For two days services had been held in churches and cathedrals throughout the United Kingdom. In many instances continuous services were held throughout the day and special anthems were sung. Seven miles from Constantinople, in the chapel of the British embassy at Thorapia, five envoys from the Sultan of Turkey represented this ruler at the services, in which Englishmen in the Ottoman Empire participated. In Paris President Faure attended special services; in the English church at Athens King George of Greece was one of the worshipers; Bishop Potter of New York preached in London at the Windsor Parish Church; services were said throughout the Continent and in the United States—every civilized nation of the globe added its voice in the praise of Victoria, Queen.

The celebration of the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria began on June 20, 1897, with the holding of thanksgiving services throughout the Kingdom. A private service was held at St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, which was attended by the Queen, the members of the royal family, and a few intimate friends. The diplomats, special jubilee envoys, and Judges, in their robes of state, attended the special services held in St. Paul's Cathedral. Ambassadors from all the greater nations of the globe were present, as also were the Prince and Princess of Wales, the Duke and Duchess of York, and other members of the Royal family. It was the strangest Sunday London had known.

The climax of the Diamond Jubilee came on June 22d. Hundreds of thousands of people had had no sleep during the night, and at daybreak the streets were crowded. Color was everywhere. Four millions of visitors were said to have been added to London's 5,000,000. The Queen arrived

at noon to find the streets throbbing with the heavy tramp of millions, and a bedlam of street songs, horns, trumpets, and cheering. Stands along the whole route were covered with cloths, swathed in flags, flowers, evergreen, or bunting.

Probably 5,000,000 people saw the great pageant, celebrating the climax of the Jubilee. In all history no such vast mass of humanity has gathered to witness a similar spectacle. Fabulous sums were paid for seats in windows and stands along the line of march. The mighty roar from millions of throats never ceased from the moment the Queen left the palace until she was helped from her carriage at the end of a trying ordeal three hours later.

At the head of the parade came the colonial troops and the Premier. Representatives of the Indian army came next. There were giant Sikhs, wearing tremendous white turbans. There were cheers from the marchers from the Canadian mounted forces to the New South Wales cavalry, from the Dyaks of Borneo to the strapping cavalymen from Jamaica. The procession took forty-five minutes to pass a given point at a quick walk.

Riding ahead of the Queen's carriage was a cavalcade of Princes, including relatives or representatives of every notable sovereign in the world. Prince Ferdinand of Bulgaria was there; the Crown Prince of Austria, in a brilliant Hussar uniform; German Princes and Grand Dukes, three of them, in the white uniforms of the Emperor, were there; Japanese, Burmese, and Siamese Princes, swarthy little fellows, going on their way with Oriental impassiveness, were in the line.

Then came the Queen's carriage, drawn by eight cream-colored horses, with their red morocco harness studded all over with burnished gold medallions bearing the Royal Arms, each led by a running groom dressed in a postilion's peaked cap and long coat, covered with gold braid. The Queen sat alone in the rear seat, opposite her being the Princess of Wales and the Princess Christian.

When the Queen reached Temple Bar, the limits of the city proper, she was met by the Lord Mayor, who had come from the Mansion House to meet her and to hand her the sword of the City of London. The Lord Mayor, clad in a crimson velvet robe, with a deep tippet ermine, descended

from his horse and with a low obeisance proffered Her Majesty the famous pearl-handled sword, which is one of the city's greatest treasures. The Queen just touched the handle of the weapon with her fingers and then graciously signified that the Lord Mayor might retain it. The procession then moved on to St. Paul's Cathedral. Here brief services were held, and the Queen was then escorted to the Mansion House.

When night fell the festival became the people's own. Confetti was thrown for the first time in London's history. Every street was arched with glowing lines of electric lights. At midnight millions of people were moving through the thoroughfare singing "God Save the Queen." On the following night a gala performance of opera was given. The Queen bestowed titles on numerous of her subjects. On June 24th the Princess of Wales gave a jubilee feast to the poor of London. It was rumored at this time that the Queen would abdicate in favor of the Prince of Wales. As usual the rumor proved to be false. \*

The services celebrating the Golden Jubilee of Queen Victoria's reign in 1887 were similar to those which followed a decade later when her Diamond Jubilee was observed. At that time there were rumors of a plot to take the Queen's life by the use of dynamite. These stories, however, failed to be realized. The procession disappointed those who had been led to believe there would be a great display of troops. It was chiefly interesting on account of the prominence of the people taking part. From Buckingham Palace to Westminster Abbey there were 16,000 troops stationed to keep the streets clear. There were three divisions in the procession. In the first division there were eleven carriages bearing the Indian visitors, three carriages of royal relatives of the Queen, four carriages of royal guests, fourteen carriages of visiting royal personages and their attendants, and then came eleven state coaches of the Queen's immediate procession.

The Queen's carriage was preceded by a detachment of Indian troops. The Queen sat upon the rear seat of the carriage alone. She wore a black satin dress and around her shoulders a white Irish lace shawl with Shamrock figures brocaded upon it. Upon her head she wore a small white lace bon-

net, with lace work and large diamonds. She carried a small, black sunshade.

When the Queen entered Westminster Abbey 10,000 people rose to their feet. Three tiers of galleries had been built and every seat was filled. Special anthems were sung by a choir of 250 voices, the audience frequently rising as a unit and lending its 10,000 voices to the accompaniment. It was at one of these moments that the Queen appeared in the doorway. After special prayers had been said the benediction was pronounced by the Archbishop of Canterbury. When the benediction had been pronounced the Queen's sons knelt before and kissed her hand. They arose and Her Majesty kissed each upon his cheek. The Princesses next advanced to the Queen and kissed her hand and she kissed them all.

From the Abbey the Queen returned to the Buckingham Palace, taking the route she had traversed after her coronation fifty years before. On the following day the children's fete was held in Hyde Park, where the Queen greeted 30,000 little ones. During the day many titles and honors were conferred.

### SOUTH AFRICAN WAR CAUSED SORROW FOR HER.

The last days of Victoria were fraught with many trials. When the Dutch republics in South Africa took a defiant stand her efforts to hold the war party in check came to naught. The English people, following the lead of Chamberlain, were wild for war and their beloved sovereign could no longer hold them back. In the wild enthusiasm the Anglo-Saxon blood boiled with the spirit of Henry V., and despite their Queen the British were bound to fight.

The Queen, who knew her people as well as Elizabeth knew hers, felt from the outset that war would follow the long-drawn-out negotiations with the Boers, and, through Lord Salisbury, held the war party in check until Kruger forced the hands of the Premier with his ultimatum. Then she gave up the struggle. From the first to last she kept in close touch with the progress of the war and the routine of years was broken up that she might remain at Windsor in order to receive the earliest news from the field.

In the prime of her life, with the Prince Consort at her side, she had shown her ardor for her soldiers by stripping the shoes from her feet and throwing them at the troops departing to the Crimean war in token of the old English custom of conferring good luck. Forty-five years later, in her feeble old age, her ardor was not lessened. She spoke feelingly to the guards about to leave for South Africa, and it was chronicled that tears filled the eyes of the soldiers.

Victoria traveled from Windsor to Ballater Barracks to say farewell to the troops about to start for South Africa a month before the war was formally opened.

"I am pleased to see you looking so well," she said to the Guards, "and so fit for duty. You are going on foreign service, and I wish you all a God-speed. I hope you will return safe and well."

At Modder River the men she sent away with such heartfelt sentiment went down in rows before the Boers, and the Queen's wish was not to be fulfilled. Two months later, when the defeats before Ladysmith and the slaughter of British in the march to the relief of Kimberley carried sorrow to every English heart, the Queen again stood before departing troops. The flashy uniforms of the Guards and the Gordon Highlanders had been discarded for the more serviceable khaki uniforms for the real work of war. As the Queen gazed upon the closed ranks sweeping by in review, tears came into her eyes. When the troops gathered around the stand she occupied she said :

"I have called you here to-day, my soldiers, who are always near me, to say farewell before you cross the seas to a distant part of my Empire to assist your comrades, who are fighting so bravely for your sovereign and country. I know you will always do your duty as heretofore, and I pray God to bless you and give you a safe return."

Of all the years of the Queen's long reign the time when her troops were falling in South Africa seemed to bring more grief. The flower of the English army was falling while Buller tried to drive his way to Ladysmith and Methuen pounded away on the fronts of the Boer forces. All of the fêtal days, long established in English royalty, went by unobserved by the Queen and the Prince of Wales. The Prince passed his fifty-eighth birthday in

seclusion, all the usual festivities of the event being abandoned. Not until Christmas came that year did the aged Queen allow holiday cheer to break in upon the somber life of the castle. But twice before since the death of the Prince Consort had she passed the day at Windsor, but she could not be induced to leave Windsor at this critical period, when Buller was crossing and recrossing the Tugela, with a long list of the dead to mark each crossing.

Surrounded by her grandchildren and her great-grandchildren, the Queen for a time laid aside the cares that were bearing her down, and Christmas did not pass without cheer. In fact, she seemed relieved to have the chatter of children, and the attendants were surprised to see the change the day brought in her mood.

But it was already seen that the war was breaking her down. Correspondents began sending reports that the health of the aged sovereign was giving way, and, although they were denied, it was realized in court circles that the reports were true.

During all this time Victoria kept the closest watch on the progress of events in the field. A private telephone connected Windsor Castle with the War Office, and her private secretary remained there to send to her the latest dispatches as soon as received. When Victoria was not suited with the news sent her she directed the most searching questions to the War Office, showing that her mind had not lost any of its acuteness with advanced age. She had not read the newspapers for years, but now directed that a number of London dailies should be laid before her every morning in order that she might compare the reports of the War Office with the work of the correspondents on the field.

As the list of British disasters grew, the selection of Lord Roberts for the supreme command in South Africa was decided on, largely through the Queen's influence. Before Lord Roberts sailed for Cape Town she wrote him a personal letter, sympathizing with him in the death of his son on the field of battle, and thanking him for "his great patriotism in pushing aside his terrible private grief to devote himself to the affairs of the nation."

By the Queen's direction the Prince of Wales and other members of the royal family were present when Lord Roberts took ship for the scene of war.

It was during this period of national humiliation that the German Emperor visited his grandmother. Victoria received him at the head of the staircase, and seemed to be more cheerful than of recent days. England was in no mood to celebrate pageants in honor of foreign sovereigns, and the Emperor's visit became a family affair without public celebration. It was announced that the Queen was to return the visit to her imperial grandson, but this she was never able to do.

The Queen took great interest in the fitting up of the American hospital ship *Maine* by American women resident in England, and presented the ship with her flag. The ceremonies surrounding the formal gift were the occasion of an expression of good will towards America.

England was stirred when, in the period of the deepest South African gloom, indelicate cartoons appeared in Parisian papers, in which Victoria was the central figure. So deep was the resentment that one Paris editor, who had printed an objectionable cartoon, was shot by an English officer. The army could get whipped every other day in South Africa, and the nation was ready for the next battle, but the British would not stand French insults to their Queen. It is said that the French Ministry gave the editors a quiet "tip" that they were playing with fire, and the cartoons ceased. The incident showed in a striking way the adoration with which the ordinary Englishman had come to regard his Queen.

### *THE QUEEN'S VISIT TO IRELAND.*

As the Boer war dragged on the heroism of the Irish troops deeply touched the aged Queen, and she determined to visit Ireland. At the same time this announcement was made another was issued that stirred Irishmen the world over. It was that the wearing of the shamrock on St. Patrick's day was no longer prohibited in the British army. This order, it is said, came directly from the Queen, in recognition of the bravery of Irish troops in bringing victory after so long a list of defeats.

The visit to Ireland was the first she made since 1861. Throughout her reign she made only four visits to the Emerald Isle, the first being in 1840, the second in 1853, and the third in 1861.



Before her *départure* Victoria was given an expression of love by the people of London that outdid the more formal celebration of the Diamond Jubilee. As her carriage moved through the streets she bowed to the throngs like one greeting friends, and not with the restraint common to royalty.

When the Queen reached the city's confines, on the embankment opposite the temple steps, she was welcomed by the Lord Mayor and Corporation in their robes of state. The Lord Mayor presented Her Majesty with the city sword of state. With a smile she touched the sword and returned it to the Lord Mayor, saying:

"Thank you for all that my city has done."

To which the Lord Mayor replied:

"Your Gracious Majesty's words will forever be treasured in my heart."

Hundreds of thousands of people surrounded the palace that night and shouted and cheered for their ruler. It was a national thanksgiving. Victory in the field had come after sore defeat, and in their Queen the national sentiment of the British was crystallized.

It was early in April, 1900, that Victoria crossed the Irish channel and appeared at Dublin. The greeting she received was pleasant, if not unduly enthusiastic.

In reply to the address of welcome of the Township Commissioners of Queenstown, the Queen handed the following to the chairman:

"I thank you for your beautiful and loyal address and for the warm welcome wherewith you have greeted me. On setting foot again on Irish soil I receive with heartfelt satisfaction your assurances of devotion and affection towards me. I am looking forward with much pleasure to my visit to this part of my dominions, and I pray, may God bless Ireland with increasing welfare and prosperity."

As this written reply was handed to the chairman Her Majesty said: "I am pleased to find myself in Ireland again."

One of the noteworthy features of the Queen's entry into Dublin was the reproduction of the ancient ceremony in which a pursuivant-at-arms with his heralds, gorgeously robed, knocked at the city's gates and asked permission for Her Majesty to enter.

The fears in England that the Queen would not receive kindly treatment in the Irish capital proved unfounded. There was not even a street row to mar her visit, which continued through several days. While in Dublin Victoria received news from Brussels of the unsuccessful attempt by a half-crazy boy to shoot the Prince of Wales.

All through the active part of the Boer war, before the fall of Pretoria, the Queen sent messages of hope to her soldiers. Early in the siege of Ladysmith the Queen was sanguine of General White's ability to pull through successfully, and wrote to Lady White assuring her of her undiminished confidence in her husband's generalship.

In October, 1899, when British army losses in South Africa were heavy, the Queen sent this message to the Marquis of Lansdowne, the Secretary of State for War:

"My heart bleeds for these dreadful losses again today. It is a great success, but I feel dearly bought. Would you convey my warmest and heartfelt sympathy with the near relatives of the fallen and wounded, and my admiration of the conduct of those they have lost?"

V. R. I."

(Victoria Regina Imperatrix.)

The Queen telegraphed to General Buller on February 28, 1900, as follows:

"I have heard with the deepest concern the heaviest losses sustained by my British-Irish soldiers. I desire to express my sympathy and admiration of the splendid qualities they have exhibited throughout these trying operations."

On April 7th, 1900, Queen Victoria, asked by her granddaughter, the Duchess of Fife, to write her opinion of Paul Kruger in the Duchess' album, made the following entry:

"May God guide him and all of us out of our troubles and difficulties."

## CHAPTER XIV.

**Sources of European Royalty—The Late Queen Victoria's Family Name Said to be "Azon," and Not Guelph—Some Curious Things in Genealogy Which Are Avowed to be Authentic—Most Earthly Royalties Have Close Kinship with Each Other, It is Claimed.**

**I**T IS very natural, since the recent change of rulers in England, that the genealogy of the English royal family should excite more than ordinary interest. In this connection, also, the sources of European royalty are matters worthy of attention.

History shows that a few men were the founders of the imperial and kingly houses now existing, on the Continent of Europe, careful and patient research having reduced the origin of the reigning families to a very small number of sources, in comparison with the number of branches and offshoots actually represented. Only a score of families share the honor of having furnished the big and little thrones of Europe, and of this score six stand out as of first importance. These are: The Capetian race, the line of Oldenburg, the stock of Ethichon, the line of Wettin, the line of Azon d'Este and the line of Wittelsbach.

An old tradition maintains that three at least of these stems—Oldenburg, Wettin and Capet—drew their origin from Witikind (died 807), the Saxon hero, celebrated for his wars with the great Charlemagne. This tradition does not rest on any historical document and is only admitted by genealogists more anxious to believe in interesting family legends than in authentic facts bequeathed by the learned men of past ages. Some of them have gone so far as to try to prove that Napoleon I. descended from Romulus, the founder of Rome.

A serious work could not accept uncontrolled hearsay. Moreover, nobility, the most authentically ancient, appears only in the tenth century toward the middle of those long centuries of middle-ages faith, visible results of the crusades.

It is only at this epoch that one can with any degree of certainty begin the

reconstruction of genealogical trees, aided by charts and documents of all kinds left by monasteries, courtiers and chaplains of the old feudal chateaux, which were patiently constructed and which always have been and always will be of use to those who study that curious period.

#### FOUNDATION OF THE CAPETIAN DYNASTY.

The Capetian race has been fully described and analyzed in all its phases, its grandeur, and also its decadence, by the admirable histories of Michelet, Anquetil and Henri Martin. Hugh Capet—so called from a sort of hood he was accustomed to wear on his head—Count of Paris, son of Hugh the Great, ascended the throne of France in 987 and founded the third French dynasty called the Capetian. Hugh Capet—who some say was issue of Witikind—had a son, Robert II. the Pious (970-1031), whose oldest son, Henry I., was King of France from 1031 to 1060, and whose third son, Robert I. the elder (died 1075), was made Duke of Burgundy, and founded:

First, the original house of that name—extinct with Philippe de Rouvre in 1361—; and, secondly, the House of Burgundy-Portugal, which after the emigration of Aviz and of Braganza, 1640, reigned in Portugal up to Pedro IV., great-grandfather of Charles I., the present King.

#### ORIGIN OF THE HOUSE OF BOURBON.

Henry IV. descended in a direct line from Robert of France, Count of Clermont, sixth son of Saint Louis, who, married to Beatrice of Bourbon, took the name, title and arms of the house of Bourbon, of which his wife was the last representative and heir.

Then the searcher comes to Louis XIII., whose oldest son, Louis XIV., had two sons, the oldest, Louis, Duke of Burgundy (1682-1712), continued the filiation of the elder branch, which became extinct in 1883 in the person of the Count de Chambord; the other son, Phillippe, Duke of Anjou, became in 1700 King of Spain under the name of Philippe V., and founded the House of Bourbon-Anjou; it became the eldest branch of the Bourbons after the death of the Count de Chambord, and which gave birth to the royal branches of Spain and of the two Sicilies, Ducal in Parma and Princely in Spain.

Therefore the late Count de Chambord; Don Carlos, Duke of Madrid; Francois II., ex-King of the Two Sicilies; Francois, Duke of Machena; Robert I., ex-Duke of Parma; Philippe, Count of Paris, and his son, the Duke of Orleans; Dom Pedro, ex-Crown Prince of Brazil, and Alphonse XIII., King of Spain, are all Capets, for they are descended in a direct and rigorously male line from Hugh Capet, of glorious memory.

### ANCESTRY OF THE CZAR OF ALL THE RUSSIAS.

The line of Oldenburg has for authentic ancestor Thierry the Fortunate (died 1440), Count of Oldenburg, issue of Ringelgeim, descendant also of Witikind. Thierry the Fortunate received by marriage the Duchy of Schleswig-Holstein; and his son, Christian I., took the name of Schleswig-Holstein and was elected King of Scandinavia in 1448.

His descendants founded the Houses of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg; Schleswig-Holstein-Sunderburg-Glucksburg, Holstein-Gottorp and Oldenburg. Christian IX., King of Denmark, Prince von Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glucksburg; his son, George I., King of Greece; Ernest Gonthier, Duke von Schleswig-Holstein; Frederic Ferdinand, Duke of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glucksburg; Peter, Grand Duke of Oldenburg; and the Czar Nicholas II., Emperor of Russia, issue by the male line of Duke Charles Peter Ulric von Holstein-Gottorp and who, as son of the Grand Duchess Anne Romanoff, ascended the throne of Russia in 1762, under the title of Peter III., have therefore Oldenburg for their family name, as they are all descended from Thierry the Fortunate, Count of Oldenburg, by the male line.

Therefore the Czar of all the Russias, so often called a Romanoff, is only such by the female line; for he is from the Holstein-Gottorps, and is consequently an Oldenburg.

### SOURCE OF THE HOUSE OF HAPSBURG.

Ethichon, Duke of Alsace, who lived along about 684, is the authentic source of the Hapsburg-Lorraine and the Baden Houses. Two branches

became at once apparent in the descendants of Adalbert I., son of Ethichon—that of Hapsburg, founded by Rodboton (died 1027), son of Gontran the Rich, Count of Brisgau; and the branch of Lorraine founded in 1048 by Girard III., great-grandson of Evrard III., Count of Alsace and brother of Gontran the Rich.

In 1737 Maria Theresa, daughter of Charles VI., last descendant and heir of the Hapsburg branch, married Francis Etienne, who had just exchanged his Duchy of Lorraine and of Bar for Tuscany. Thus, after thirty-two generations, the two principal lines of this powerful house became united after having been separated for over 1,000 years.

Consequently, Francis Joseph, Emperor of Austria and King of Hungary; Ferdinand IV., ex-Grand Duke of Tuscany; Frederic, Grand Duke of Baden; and Marie Christine, Regent of Spain, being all descendants of Ethichon, Duke of Alsace, have as their family name that of Ethichon.

## ORIGIN OF THE HOUSE OF HOHENZOLLERN.

The Royal House of Hohenzollern, which some persons attach, without sufficient proof, however, to that of Ethichon, derives its origin from Thassilon, first Count of Zollern, who lived about the year 800, and who had for descendant Burchard (died 1061), Count of Zollern, from the Chateau of Zollern, in the Regency of Sigmaringen in Prussia. The said Burchard was the ancestor of the Counts of Zollern, one of whom, Count Eitel-Frederic, was the father of two sons, who, toward 1300, founded:

The elder, Eitel-Frederic II., Count of Zollern, the elder non-reigning Princely line of Sigmaringen, in consequence of the acquisition toward 1500 of the County of Sigmaringen; the second, Count Rodolphe Frederic II., Burgrave of Nuremberg, the younger reigning, imperial and royal line of Germany.

Hence, Leopold, Prince von Hohenzollern; his brother, Charles I., King of Roumania; William II., Emperor of Germany and King of Prussia, and Prince Albert of Prussia, Regent of Brunswick, being all issue of Thassilon, Count of Zollern, their name is Thassilon of Zollern.

## WHEN THE SAXON HOUSE FIRST APPEARED.

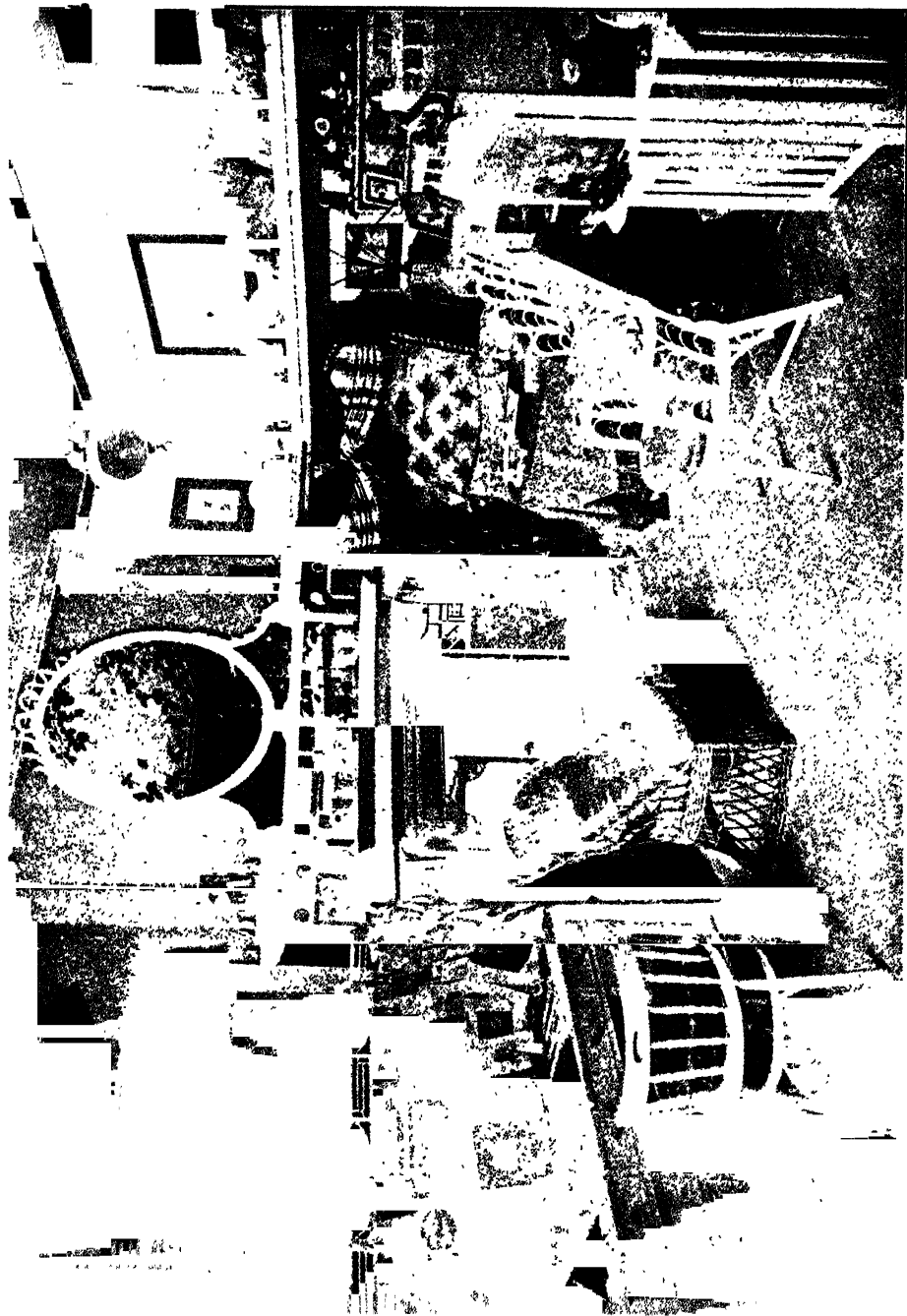
Conrad the Great, Count of Wettin (died 1156), said to be issue of Witikind and of Thierry Buzici, a contemporary of Otto I., and father of the first Burgrave of Misnia, is the first Count of Wettin of whom authentic record is found. Wettin, which has given its name to the line founded by Conrad the Great, is a castle situated near Halle, and was built by the Burgraves of Misnia, ancestors of Conrad.

One of the descendants of Conrad was Frederic II. the Gentle (1411-1464), son of Frederic the Warlike (1369-1428), first Elector of Saxony, and he had two sons, Ernest and Albert, who founded the two lines of Ernestine and Albertine, of the House of Saxony, which still exist.

As to the elder line, it is now divided as follows: Saxe-Weimar, Saxe-Meiningen and Hildburghausen, Saxe-Altenburg and Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. The younger branch only comprises the Royal House of Saxony.

Therefore Charles Alexander, Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach; George II., Duke of Saxe-Meiningen and Hildburghausen; Ernest, Duke of Saxe-Altenburg; Alfred, Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha; Albert Edward, King of England as Edward VII., son of Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha; Leopold II., King of the Belgians, son of Prince Leopold von Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, who ascended the throne of Belgium in 1831 as Leopold I.; Ferdinand, Prince of Bulgaria, son of Prince August von Saxe-Coburg and Gotha; Albert, King of Saxony, and Charles I., King of Portugal, grandson of Prince Ferdinand von Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, who by his marriage with the Queen Dona Maria da Gloria became King of Portugal in 1836; these are all issue in direct male line of Conrad the Great, Count of Wettin, therefore their patronymic is Von Weitin.

Azon, Margrave of Este (died 964), is ancestor of the line of Azon of Este, whose descendants are the House of Guelph, or Brunswick-Luneburg, and the Houses of Hanover and of Liechtenstein. The Duke Ernest of Celle died 1546, descendant of Azon in a direct line, was the real source of the new houses of Brunswick and Luneburg which came to the throne of Great Britain



THE WHITE LODGE—IN RICHMOND PARK.





THE DRAWING ROOM AT WHITE LODGE.

in the person of George I., son of the Elector Ernest August of Hanover and Sophia, granddaughter of James I., King of England.

The House of Brunswick also possessed the throne of Hanover from 1814 and 1837 to September 20, 1866, when King George V. was dispossessed by William I., King of Prussia.

Ditmar, Lord of Liechtenstein, founder of the house of that name, descends almost certainly from Adalbero, a descendant of Azon, Margrave of Este.

#### EDWARD VII.'S FAMILY NAME IS "AZON."

According to this, then, His Majesty Edward VII. and the late Queen Victoria, Empress of India; her beloved cousin Ernest August, Duke of Cumberland and claimant to the throne of Hanover; John II., Prince of Liechtenstein; and Charles, Prince of Leichtenstein, have Azon as their family name.

#### AS TO THE HOUSE OF SAVOY.

Some genealogists make the House of Savoy descend from Witikind, or at least assign to it a royal origin, but it has no authentic tree until the time of Humbert I. of the white hands, born toward the end of the tenth century, died in 1048, and whom King Rodolphe II. of Burgundy created Count of Savoy in recognition of his military and administrative services. The Counts of Savoy became Dukes and took possession of the throne of Sicily in 1713, and of that of Sardinia in 1720, in the person of Victor Amedee II. Charles Emmanuel I., Duke of Savoy, great-grandfather of the said King of Sardinia, Victor Amedee II., died in 1630, leaving two sons.

The elder, Victor Amedee I. (1587-1637), founded the elder royal line of Sardinia, which became extinct in 1831 in the person of King Charles Felix; the younger son, Thomas, Prince of Carignan (1596-1650), was the ancestor of the princely line of Savoy-Carignan, which succeeded the elder branch of the throne of Sardinia in the person of King Charles Albert (1798-1849), great-great-grandfather of the present King of Italy. The name of this family is then Savoy and not Savoy-Carignan, which is only a posterior family title and has nothing to do with the founder of the race.

Bernadotte, a French general born in Pau (1764-1844), was adopted in 1810 by Charles XIII., King of Sweden, to whom he succeeded in 1818 under the name of Charles XIV. Oscar II., the present King of Sweden, is a grandson of General Bernadotte, and is, therefore, a Bernadotte.

### THE HOUSE OF THE MONACOS.

Jacques Francois Leonor Goyon de Matignon, descendant of a Breton family—the filiation can be traced back to Etienne Gouyon, who married Lude Matignon toward the year 1200—married, on October 26, 1715, Louise Hypolyte, heiress of the Grimaldis, Princess of Monaco, the male line of this house being extinct in 1731 in the person of Antoine Grimaldi.

So Jacques Goyon de Matignon took the name and arms of the Grimaldis in virtue of a cession signed the day of his marriage and confirmed the 18th of December, 1716. His son Honore Goyon de Matignon became Prince of Monaco under the name of Honore IV. Grimaldi.

The present reigning Prince of Monaco descends in a direct line from Prince Honore IV., and his family name is, therefore, Gouyon, and not Goyon de Matignon, as has been erroneously stated.

The young King Alexander of Servia and his father, ex-King Milan (Count of Takova), are of the Obrenovitchs, a house which has reigned in Servia, with hereditary rights, since November 6th, 1817.

The present Prince of Montenegro is a direct descendant of Danilo Petrovitch Niegoch, who obtained in 1711 the hereditary right of choosing the wladika chief ecclesiastic from his family, and one of whose heirs was in 1852 proclaimed hereditary Sovereign Prince of Montenegro, under the name of Danilo I. Nicolas I.'s family name is, therefore, Niegoch.

### WHERE THE SULTAN COMES FROM.

The Sultan of Turkey, Abdul Hamid Khan, calls himself the thirty-fourth sovereign of the Osman family. It has been impossible for us to verify beyond four or five generations this assertion, which we give simply for information.

Pope Leo XIII. was born Joachim Pecci, the 10th of March, 1810, at

Carpinejo. His years make him the oldest sovereign in Europe, but the sovereign who reigned the longest was Queen Victoria.

Among the results which become apparent by the groupments in races are some that are very curious and but little known. For instance, it is not typical to find classed in the same family, bearing the same name, those hostile brothers who call themselves Don Carlos and Alphonse, the King of Spain, as well as the Count de Chambord and the Count of Paris, cousins of the last hour, so to speak.

The Bourbon genealogical tree, followed rigorously in the male line, shows at a glance that the actual head of that great house is Don Carlos, Duke of Madrid; and after him in order are: The little King of Spain; the Duke of Seville; King Francis, of the two Sicilies; the Duke of Marchena, and the ex-Duke Robert I.,\* of Parma, each representing a branch of the elder line of the Bourbon family, which has become Spanish since the death of the Count de Chambord.

The Count of Paris and the young Prince Pedro, of Brazil, son of the Count d'Eu, remain the heads of the two branches of the younger line of the Bourbons.

### THERE IS NO HOUSE OF ROMANOFF.

Tracing back these various royal houses it will be seen that the houses of Braganza, of Romanoff and of Grimaldi are extinct, heraldically speaking, since no descendant in the male line exists.

It is not easy to explain why they are continued by fictions. Would King Charles I., of Portugal fear to lose his throne if he were to proclaim his descent from the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha?

Does the Prince of Monaco imagine that the old feudal nobility of the Goyons of Matignon is not the equal of that of the Grimaldis, which in all probability took its rise in some wholesale merchant of Genoa?

Coldly reasoned out, these royal genealogical trees teach a sort of elevated philosophy which dominates parties and political struggles. Thus years were spent in wrangling over the priority of right of such or such a Bourbon, and a good deal of blood, blue and otherwise, was spilled.

In this chapter we have gone up the male ascending line to the most ancient authentically proved ancestors; next we have taken this founder's name, whenever it did not appear to us to be a first name common to several persons, or, in default of this, we have taken the first title borne; then we have given this appellation to all the descendants in the male line from the founder of the race.

If the research for the family name of a Majesty, or of a Royal Highness, or of a representative of the higher nobility, presents so many difficulties it is because students are brought to a halt at every step by the confusing problem of continuity and by continual changes of name. At every stage of the male ascending line new difficulties are encountered, and thus it often happens that poor genealogists, lost in these attractive researches, get thoroughly mixed up and at last arrive at an elaborate series of false results. This explains the involuntary errors often found in the best heraldic and genealogical compilations, even in those that are recognized authorities in such matters.

Royal families, and those assimilated to them, have, like all other families, a patronymic. Preceding the title that was bought, ceded or conquered, they have the family name, drawn from him who was the father of the race or of the house; while on another hand it is generally admitted that one ought legally to take and bear the name of his father.

In virtue of the principle enunciated above, and which, in common law as well as in genealogy, requires that one must bear the name of his father, comparatively late researches followed strictly the rule of mounting always in the male ascending line.

Now, a few words as to the word patronymic. What is understood by it? The Greek etymology (*pater*, father; *onoma*, name) informs us that it is the name common to all the descendants of a race, drawn from him who was the father of that race. Everybody possesses a family name, but the question becomes embarrassing when it becomes necessary to define the origin of that family name.

Sometimes researches show it to have been primarily a nickname; sometimes it indicated a profession, a quality or a custom, as in the case of Hugh Capet, etc.

What is certain is that the results of all the patient researches which have been made on this subject go to show that the family names of many reigning families and of many old noble families, have almost always been formed by the name of the chateau (castle) which was the cradle of the race, the butt or stock of the genealogical tree.

In the origin of races only what we call Christian names are to be met with, and these, in connection with some sort of a qualification, sufficed for our forefathers to distinguish each other. In casting an eye over early history, whether Egyptian, Greek, Roman or Gallic, only a single appellation is ever found for designating any one.

Whether the person is Sesostris, Alcibiades, Romulus, Hannibal, Alexander or Vercingetorix, this name alone is handed down to us, though it is rarely preceded or followed by an indication of the reign, character or profession, but always and certainly free of the string of titles which is so dear to our epoch.

Whether, of course, the erudite genealogists are usually right, or are in the wrong in the majority of cases, it is not to be denied that there have been many erroneous impressions prevalent in the minds of the people generally, regarding the genealogical trees of reigning royal families.

It certainly should be one of the easiest things in the world to trace such a line as that of the Emperor of Russia, but this does not appear to be the case.

Royalty is ever in the fierce blaze of the light of publicity, and it is an impossibility for a sovereign—or any member of his family—to escape the keen scrutiny to which they are forever subjected; and that is why it is so remarkable that the mistakes made in tracing the descent of the various royal and imperial families should ever have occurred.

## CHAPTER XV.

**Victoria's First Year on the Throne Sees the Telegraph Made a Practical Certainty—Progress Made in Electrical Inventions—Telephone, Phonograph, Lighting Cities, the Trolley, the Dynamo, Electric Transportation—Textile Progress—Sanitary Science.**

**T**HE first year of Victoria's reign was a most important one in the history of telegraphy, for it was in 1837 that Morse made his system a practical certainty. The first telegraph line over which messages were sent was operated between Paddington and Drayton, England, a distance of thirteen miles, in 1839, and one at Calcutta, India, for a distance of twenty-one miles. In 1844 practical telegraphy was assured under the Morse system, which speedily superseded all others. In that year Morse erected the first American telegraph line between Baltimore and Washington, a distance of forty miles, and sent the first message over it on May 27th of that year.

Victoria also lived to see the invention of the quadruplex telegraphy, the sending of four separate messages over the same wire, two in one direction and two in another. This was followed by Gray's harmonic system, by means of which a large number of messages are transmitted at the same time over the same wire; and later by Delaney's synchronous multiplex system, by means of which as many as seventy-two messages are sent over the same wire at the same time.

In 1839 the first successful experiment in telegraphing under water by means of an insulated wire, or cable, as a conductor, was noted. This was tried at Calcutta under the River Hugli. In 1842 Morse showed that submarine telegraphy was practical. In 1848, a cable, insulated with gutta-percha, was laid under water between New York and Jersey City, and successfully operated. In 1851, a submarine cable was laid and successfully operated under the English Channel.

In 1861 a deep-sea cable was successfully laid and operated between

Malta and Alexandria, and in 1864 one was laid across the Persian Gulf. In 1866 the first ocean cable was laid, and since then countries far apart have by means of deep-sea cables been brought into intimate relation.

At the beginning of the nineteenth century electric telegraphy was unknown, and up to the middle of the century was of doubtful commercial value. Within the century the overland mileage expanded to approximately 5,000,000 and the submarine to 170,000. Throughout the world more than 200,000,000 messages are sent per year.

The opening of the twentieth century saw the demonstration of the practicability of telegraphing without wires. An instrument by means of which this could be done was brought nearest to perfection by Signor Marconi, a young Italian, in 1896. With it he succeeded in sending electric waves through ether or space, and without the use of wires, a distance of four miles, upon Salisbury Plain, England. Later, he transmitted messages across Bristol Channel, a distance of 8.7 miles, and subsequently across the English Channel, a distance of eighteen miles. W. J. Clarke, of the United States, improved upon Marconi's methods, and has shown some wonderful results. Whether space telegraphy will eventually supersede that by wires is a problem.

The telephone was an evolution. The string telephone of Wheatstone, showed in 1819, that the vibrations of the air produced by a musical instrument were very minute and could be transmitted hundreds of yards by a string with delicate diaphragms. But while the string telephone served to confirm the fact that sounds are vibrations of the atmosphere which affect the tympanum of the ear, it was deemed impracticable till after telegraphy became an accepted science in 1837.

In 1837 it was discovered that a magnetic bar could emit sounds when rapidly magnetized and demagnetized; and that those sounds corresponded with the number of currents producing them. This led to the discovery, between 1847 and 1852, of several kinds of electric vibrators adapted to the production of musical sounds and their transmission. Yet no one was bold enough to admit the possibility of transmitting human speech by electricity.

However, relief was at hand. Daniel Drawbaugh, of the United States,



who had made a study of telephony, had transmitted musical sound, sound of the voice, and other sounds in the same pitch. This was all that could be done till some means was discovered of holding up the constant onward flow of the electric current along a wire by introducing a variable resistance such as would impart to simple pitch of voice the quality or timbre of speech. Drawbaugh achieved this in 1859-60 by introducing into the circuit a small quantity of powdered charcoal in a tumbler, through which the current was passing. Charcoal, being a poor conductor, and in small grains, offered that variable resistance to the current necessary to reproduce tones and syllables of speech.

Later, two inventors, Bell and Gray, both of the United States, reached the conclusion that transmission of articulate speech was impossible unless they could produce electrical undulations corresponding exactly with the vibrations of the air or sound waves. Both brought this similarity about by introducing a variable resistance into the electric current by means of an interposing liquid. Afterwards, Berliner introduced into the transmitter the principle of the microphone. Edison followed with a sender, in which one of the electrodes was of soft carbon, the other of metal. Then came Hughes and Blake with senders, in which both electrodes were hard carbon.

Then came other modifications of the sender, till the form of telephone now in use was arrived at.

### BIRTH OF THE PHONOGRAPH.

As to the phonograph, Dr. Young, in 1807, showed how sound could be recorded by the tuning-fork. It was another wonder among inventions. Edison produced his machine in 1878 and soon afterward others came forward with the graphophone. Again, Berliner improved upon the phonograph by using for his tracing surface a horizontal disk of zinc covered with wax. By chemical treatment, the tracings made in the wax were etched into the zinc, and thus made permanent. Edison made further and ingenious improvements upon his phonograph by attaching hearing tubes for the ear to the sound receiver, and by the employment of an electric motor to revolve the wax cylinder. By the attachment of enlarged trumpets and other devices,

every form of modern phonograph has been rendered capable of reproducing in great perfection the various sounds of speech, song, and instrument.

There is apparently no limit to the uses of electricity, and this being realized the perfection of the dynamo was sought. This creation has become a mighty factor, transportation of passengers on traction lines, and running various sorts of machinery.

The essential parts of an ordinary dynamo are:

The electro-magnets arranged in circular form upon part of the framework of the machine.

The iron coils or armatures, mounted in a circle upon a wheel. When the wheel revolves, the armatures pass close in front of the electro-magnets, cutting through their fields of force, and thereby inducing electric current.

The commutator, which consists usually of a series of copper blocks arranged around the axle of the armatures, and insulated from the axle and from each other. The current passes from the armatures to the commutator. If the current be an alternating one, the commutator changes it into a continuous one, and the reverse may also be accomplished.

The brushes, which are thin strips of copper or carbon, are brought to bear at proper points upon the commutator, making connection with each coil or sets of coils. They carry the corrected current to the outside line or lines.

The outside line or lines, to carry the current away to the motor.

The pulley for strap-belted, by means of which the water or steam power used is made to turn the dynamo machine.

Then comes the motor, fed by the dynamo, which in turn imparts the power to the machinery to which it is attached.

The nineteenth century also saw, within the period of Victoria's reign, the general introduction of improvements whereby the lighting or illumination of cities was brought to a state of almost perfection. First there was the gas-light, which, in turn, was succeeded, although not displaced, by the electric light. The advancement made in the building of dynamos furnished a generator for electricity cheaper and stronger than the early-discovered voltaic battery, and then the world was favored with the arc light

and the incandescent bulb. In the present age light of such brilliancy and power can be made that, used in the way of searchlights, for instance, either on sea or land, objects many miles distant become distinguishable.

### ELECTRICITY AS A TRANSPORTATION FACTOR.

When the power and uses of steam were brought out it was thought that the problem of the transportation of human beings and property of all kinds was solved at last, but with the discoveries made by the end of the nineteenth century of the adaptability of the electric fluid the motive power, which had once excited such wonder, was no longer regarded so highly.

Electricity, as a force for moving vehicles of every and all descriptions, whether over iron rails or along highways, and, for that matter, indifferent roads or even what might be designated as "rough" country, has demonstrated its usefulness. In 1835 an inventive genius moved a small carriage by a current from voltaic cells, and in 1851 some of the experiments were highly satisfactory; but it was not earlier than 1872 that the electric power was put to practical use in England and upon the European continent.

At the opening of the twentieth century electric locomotives were already common, ordinary sights; the horse, and in many instances, the cable power, of the street traction lines in cities, had been superseded by the electric trolley, the storage-battery and the "third-rail."

Essential features of electric railways are:

The power-house, containing the dynamos which generate the electricity.

The feed-wire, usually of stout copper, running the length of the tracks of the system, and supported on poles or laid in conduits.

The trolley-wire over the center of the track, supported by insulated cross-wires passing from poles on opposite sides of the tracks, and connected at proper intervals with the feed-wire.

The trolley-pole of metal jointed to the top of the car, and fitted with a spring which presses the wheel on the end of the pole up against the trolley-wire with a force of about fifteen pounds, and which also serves to conduct the electricity down through the car to the motor.

The motor, which is suspended from the car truck, and passes its power

to the car axle by means of a spur gearing. The power requisite for an ordinary trolley-car is about fifteen horse-power.

The track and the cars on the electric lines are the same as on any other.

### CRIMINALS EXECUTED BY ELECTRICITY.

Among other uses to which electricity has been put is that of acting the part of the executioner. The man condemned to death is securely strapped to a chair, a powerful current is sent racing through his body, and the victim of the vengeance of the law never knows what is the matter, so easy is the transition from this earth to the far beyond.

In nearly all the arts and manufactures the electric fluid plays its part, while in medicine and surgery the Roentgen (or X) ray—which is an electrical light—affords the physician or surgeon the opportunity of looking into the interior of the human body and viewing every nerve, tendon, artery, vessel, organ, etc. This X-ray is so powerful and searching that it penetrates dense bodies in a most astonishing way, and nothing, apparently, is able to elude it.

Electricity now runs clocks all over the world, drives vessels through the water, fires cannon, is the good genius of electrotyping and electroplating, explodes torpedoes in time of war and tears rocks to pieces in the quarries, heats houses and rail-cars, soothes pain, welds metals, and is the most reliable of agents for signal systems.

Just before Victoria ascended the throne the spinning frame was introduced, and after that betterments were added. England greeted this device and its improvements gladly.

In 1830 it required the constant attention of one spinner to oversee twenty slow-running spindles, whereas, in 1896, the same attendant could, with less effort, "tend" seventy-five or more of the high speed type.

The loom of 1901 bears no more resemblance to the first one made than the infant Stephenson locomotive did to the giant mogul of the twentieth century. Also, in the making of carpets and rugs, tapestries, embroideries, all sorts of cloths, laces, knitted goods, etc., the devices of the inventors' genius wrought such changes that some of the machines Queen Victoria

saw before she died seemed to be capable of doing everything except actually think and talk.

### IMPROVEMENTS IN SANITATION.

When Victoria ascended the throne the science of sanitation was in its infancy. Public health was neglected, and plagues, pestilence and disease often swept away thousands. At the opening of the nineteenth century the great scourge of Great Britain was the dread jail or typhus fever. As late as 1846 it was estimated that in Dublin alone there were 40,000 cases of fever, with a total in Ireland of 1,000,000 cases. There were 10,000 deaths in Liverpool, a city especially prone to the disease; while in Edinburgh one person out of every nine of the population was attacked, and one out of every eight of the sick died.

The deaths from fever in London during October, November, and December, 1898, were but 296. London has an estimated population of 4,504,766, and the "fever" in the report included typhoid, simple and ill-defined forms of fever, as well as typhus. This makes a death-rate of but 0.26 per 1,000.

Had sanitary science no other trophy, its votaries could still boast of the great benefits to humanity brought about by their labors. This is but one of many; thus, scurvy, the great bane of the navy, is now a disease that few physicians have the misfortune to see, or patients to endure. Then that disease somewhat akin to typhus, and until within the memory of the fathers confounded with it, hence called typhoid fever, is likewise fast disappearing, more rapidly in cities than in rural communities however. The suppression of typhoid proceeds with equal step with the introduction of a public water supply in our towns, the adoption of the proper means to furnish this water unpolluted, and the proper removal of domestic waste through sewers.

Sanitary science had its origin in the nineteenth century, and while no one would assert that the science came into being at a fixed date, one can fix a period of time when the conditions working through the ages were so shaped that, perforce, the problems of sanitation could thereafter be treated more in a scientific and less in an empirical method than before. This time

is associated with the beginning of the reign of Queen Victoria of England, since the first Act of Parliament for the registration of births, marriages, and deaths was passed in 1837, and the beginning made of accurately gathering information which is to the sanitarian what the pulse is to the physician.

Sanitary science is wider than sanitation in its technical sense. One would not care to assert that philanthropic effort and sweet charity are resultants of the development of sanitary science,—very few care to assert an evident untruth.

But the influence of this study has been widespread and beneficial. The whole round of social science is also permeated with the truths demonstrated by the sanitation, and is likewise deeply indebted to its teachings.

The field broadens greatly as we view it.

In the construction of dwellings, for example, the small, low ceiled rooms, whose earthen or stone floors were covered with rushes seldom removed, the absorbers of whatever might fall upon the floor; the unpaved, unswept, and unsewered street; the domestic water supply but a well into which filters the water from the adjoining cesspool,—these and many similar destroyers of health and comfort can no longer be found among nations classed as enlightened in our school geographies.

Even the improvements of half a century ago—the tenements improvised out of the deserted mansions of the well-to-do, with the additions built on the rear of the lot to increase the density of the population and the rent of the owner (as well as the death-rate), are disappearing, and in their places are dwellings capable of furnishing air and light to all of the residents.

It is asserted that sanitary science is only increasing the hardships and adding to the number of mouths to be fed, without opening up new ways to earn one's bread. Sanitary science strives not only to prevent disease, but also to promote health, and its progress is fully as marked in its efforts at promotion as in those of prevention.

If, thereby, people die less readily, they remain healthier and more capable of earning a living.

## CHAPTER XVI.

**What the Genius of the Inventor Has Done in the Way of Improving Arms, Armaments, and Everything Connected With the Armies and Navies of the World During the Period of Victoria's Occupancy of the British Throne—Great Guns Able to Penetrate the Thickest Armor Yet Built.**

**I**N NO way has the progress of invention been made more manifest than in the matter of arms for the armies and navies of the world, together with the changes in military formations, methods of conducting warfare and the building of ships for fighting on the ocean.

About 1850 an efficient rifle for soldiers was introduced. Before that the rifle was a crude affair, the old musket being the principal reliance. Captain Minié's rifle was a muzzle-loader. During the Crimean war most of the English infantry had improved rifles; the French had them also, but the majority of the Russian troops were supplied with the smooth-bore musket. The English used rifled siege guns at Sebastopol, but they were not a signal success.

In the Italian war of 1859 rifled cannon were employed by the French, and to their use was largely due the victories of the French and Sardinians over the Austrians. As early as 1846 an iron breech-loading rifled cannon had been invented in France by Major Cavalli. This gun fired a shell not dissimilar in shape to the projectile employed in the Minié rifled musket.

In 1854 experiments with a Cavalli gun gave very satisfactory results, both in range and accuracy; but the breech mechanism seemed dangerously weak, and the rifled guns, adopted by the French and used with such effect in Italy, were muzzle-loaders.

That same year a breech-loading rifled field-piece was invented by Sir William George Armstrong. It was made of wrought-iron bars coiled into spiral tubes, and welded by forging. The breech was closed with a screw which could be quickly withdrawn for loading and sponging the gun.

The projectile was made of cast-iron, thinly coated with lead, and was

(with its coating) slightly larger in diameter than the bore. The lead coating was crushed into the grooves by the force of the powder, the necessary rotation being thus given to the projectile.

This gun gave excellent results in range and in rapidity and accuracy of fire. Some years after its invention it was adopted in the British service.

Improved armament brought about changes in military formations, and troops are no longer moved, in battle, in dense columns or masses. To do this would mean great slaughter. Open formation is the rule for the new century.

The American Civil war saw the first machine-gun, the Gatling, but it was not used much. Breech-loading rifles were also used, but it was not until the Prussian-Austria war of 1866 that an army was fully equipped with them. The Prussian troops were supplied throughout. The Prussian rifle was not new, for it had been invented by a Thuringian gunsmith, named Dreyse, about the time the Minié rifle appeared. Dreyse's arm was known as the "zundnadelgewehr," or needle-gun, and its effect was so decisive and startling as to cause muzzle-loading rifles everywhere to disappear.

Yet the needle-gun was but a sorry weapon in comparison to those in use in 1901, and was distinctly inferior to the Spencer carbine. Its breech mechanism was clumsy, it used a paper cartridge, was not accurate beyond three hundred yards, and its effective range was scarcely more than twice that distance.

The Prussian field artillery was the most formidable that had yet appeared, and consisted mainly of steel breech-loading rifled guns, which were classed as 6-pounders and 4-pounders, though the larger piece fired a shell weighing fifteen pounds, and the smaller projectile used a shell weighing nine pounds. In the Austrian army the infantry was armed with a muzzle-loading rifle, and the artillery consisted entirely of muzzle-loading rifled guns.

Smokeless powder is now in use, which was a thing unknown when Victoria came to the throne. An army can be fired upon and yet there will be no smoke to reveal the location of the enemy. Artillery pieces "built-up" of steel replaced the cast-iron guns. The art of building up guns was of slow



growth, the first efforts in this direction having been made by Sir W. G. Armstrong nearly half a century ago. The weight of the projectile of a 16-inch gun is 2,370 pounds; the charge of powder weighs 1,060 pounds, and the extreme range is more than fourteen miles. The cost of each shot is \$450, and this does not include the wear and tear of the gun.

There have also been great improvements made in the construction of mortars.

In rifles, the latest improved carries more than 4,000 yards, and penetrates well-seasoned oak over twenty-four inches.

Rifles and machine-guns are closely related. Some of the latter can fire from 1,000 to 1,500 shots a minute, and generally use the same cartridge as the infantry rifle; but some patterns of the gun fire a projectile an inch in diameter, and approximate closely in their effect to a field gun. The gun is mounted either on a carriage similar to that of a field-piece or on a tripod.

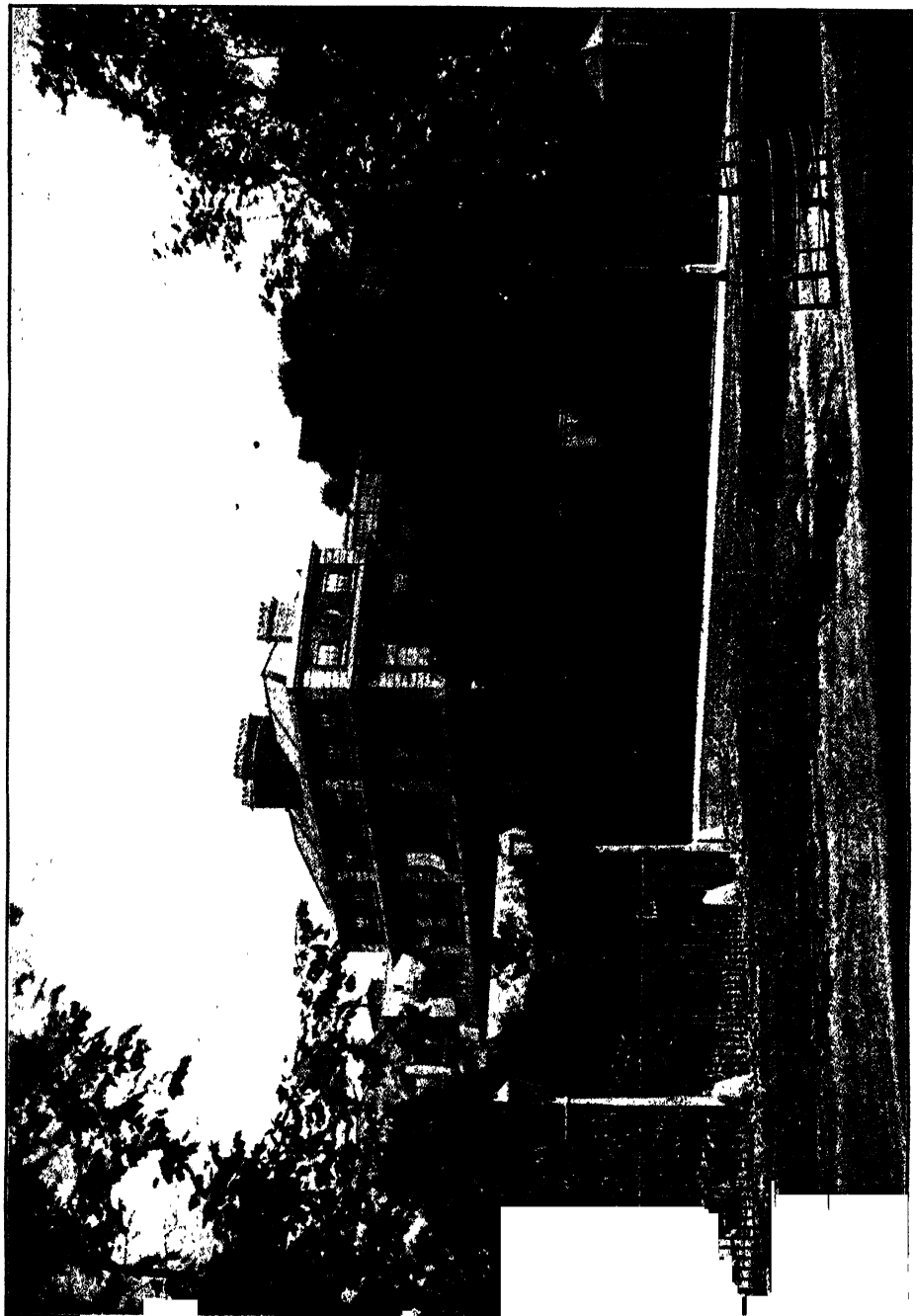
Gatling guns were very successfully used by the British in the Zulu war and in the Soudan, and by our own troops in the battles around Santiago.

Gardner's is a lighter machine gun than the Gatling. It consists of two parallel rifle barrels, and is operated by means of mechanism at the breech, which is worked with a crank and can fire 500 shots a minute.

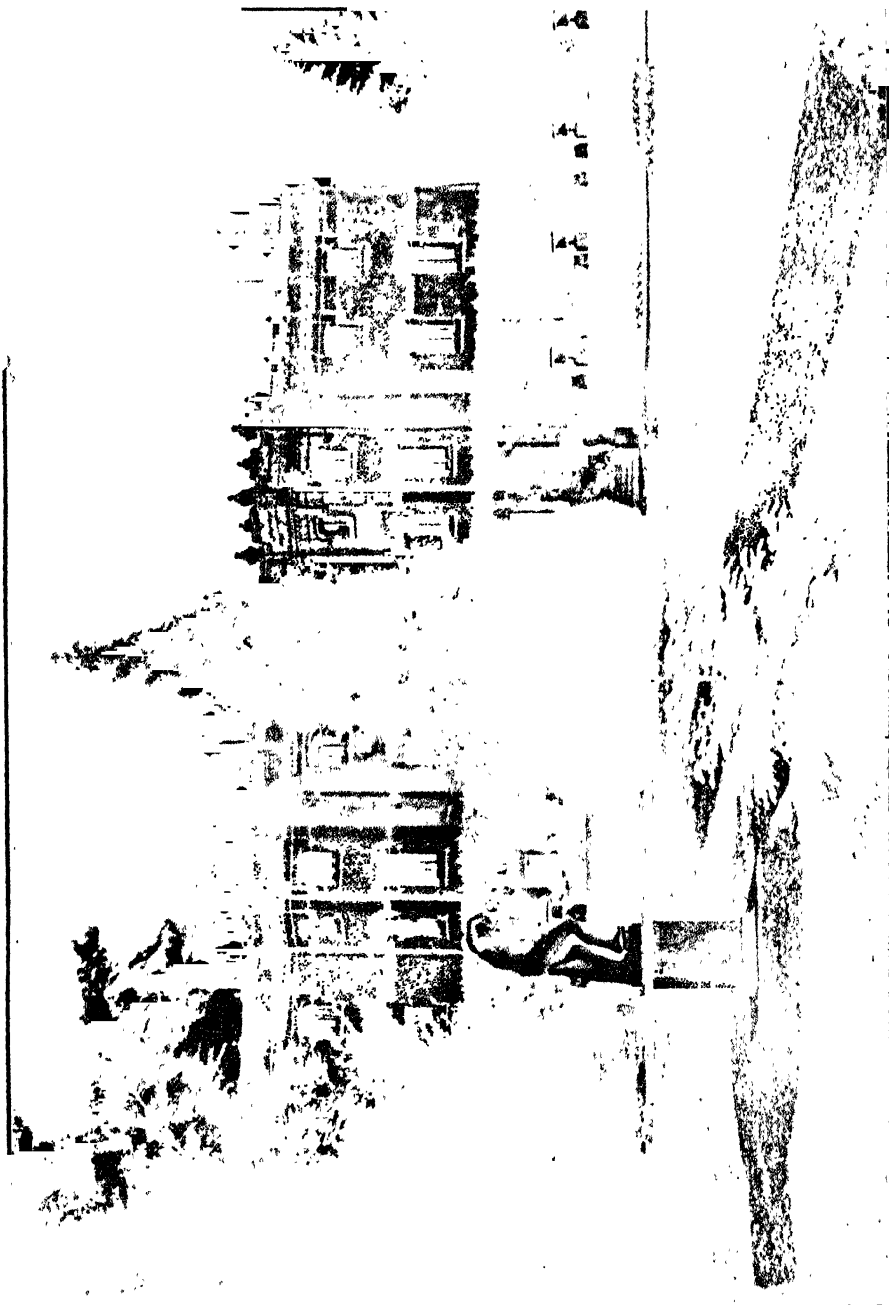
There are several other types of machine guns, and among the most ingenious and effective is the Maxim automatic gun. This has a single barrel, about two-thirds of which, from the muzzle towards the breech, is surrounded by a water-jacket into which water is automatically injected at each discharge, thus rendering overheating impossible.

The mechanism for operating the gun is at the breech. All that is necessary is to draw back the trigger to fire the first shot; the recoil of the piece again cocks it, and the gun is then automatically fired, the process being kept up until all the cartridges in the feed-belt are expended.

The cartridges are fed to the piece by means of belts holding 333 rounds, two or more of the belts being joined together if desired. The Maxim can fire ten shots a second, and if every man at the piece were killed the moment the first shot was fired the gun would keep on until it had emptied the feed-belt.



MARLBOROUGH HOUSE, LONDON.



HUGHENDEN MANOR, HIGH WYCOMBE, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

## CHANGES MADE IN A NAVAL WAY.

England's navy, toward the end of the seventeenth century, was a little more than one hundred ships, 3,840 guns, and 16,269 men; in Britain's strife for ocean empire that fleet had grown, by 1800, to 757 vessels, carrying 26,552 guns, 3,653 officers, and 110,000 men.

The stately three-decker, with its snowy canvas and maze of rigging, has vanished, being replaced by the steel fighting machine. England's navy, in 1898, included 615 vessels of all sorts, sixty-one of which were battleships. The total force was over 110,000 officers and men. England is still Queen of the Seas.

Steam changed the face of the world. It is, however, not only in the speed of warships that steam and mechanism have revolutionized fleets. The displacement of the 1901 battleship is fully three and one-half times greater than that of her heaviest ancestor of the sailing age. With due limitation as to length of hull, it is evident that the wind would be, at best, a wholly inadequate and untrustworthy motor for this huge structure with its great weight of armor.

During the era of transition, sail and steam were both applied to iron-clads—this reaching its climax in the British *Agincourt* and her sisters, which were 400 feet long, 10,600 tons' displacement, with five masts.

In 1800 the largest naval gun fired but a 42-pound shot, while Great Britain has afloat 1,800-pounder breech-loaders which weigh 111 tons. Before managing monster ordnance such as this, man had to call to his help steam as the source of power for the electric, hydraulic, or pneumatic engines, which load, elevate, and train the gun.

At Trafalgar, the *Victory* drifted before the wind into action. In her slow advance, at a speed of one and one-half knots through but 1,200 yards, she was for half an hour under the prolonged fire of 200 guns, and yet she closed, practically unhurt, with her foes, and lived, not only to win the day, but to bring undying glory to the English flag. What a contrast the latest sea-fight of the nineteenth century presented in the power of modern ordnance as compared with the puny guns of Nelson's time!

As soon as an "impenetrable" armor plate was announced the gunmakers made a gun that would pierce it. The Krupp 15.7-inch gun develops sufficient energy to penetrate at the muzzle forty-seven inches of wrought iron. The battleship is at best but a series of compromises, each factor of the structure yielding or growing as the skill of her designer may indicate. In 1901 the gun would appear to be the victor, and the power of this mighty 132-ton rifle not needed on the sea.

Iron as armor for battleships grew in strength as the power of the gun developed, almost solely from increase in thickness, the latter reaching its maximum with the British Inflexible, which carries from sixteen to twenty-four inches of iron on her belt and citadel. This plating, however, is divided and "sandwiched" with wood, there being, exterior to the skin, 6 inches of teak, then 12 inches iron, 11 inches teak, and an outer 12½-inch plate.

As armor, iron received its death-blow in the famous tests at Spezia, Italy, during the autumn of 1876, when the 100-ton gun, with a full charge, at a range of one hundred yards, attacked solid and "sandwich" targets of iron and solid targets of steel—the single or aggregate thickness of metal in each case being twenty-two inches.

These trials were undertaken through Italy's desire to build, in the *Duilio* and *Dandolo*, the most formidable vessels afloat. Steel won the day, and the roar of that mighty gun, thundering from the Spezia firing ground, sounded the knell of iron armor.

At the beginning of the twentieth century steel, alloyed with nickel, was the strongest combination for armor plate, but the time will come when it will undoubtedly prove inadequate to resist the latest improved gun.

## CHAPTER XVII.

**New King the All-Absorbing Subject of Interest—Queen Alexandra Loath to Take Up Her New Duties—Brilliant Opening of Parliament—How Edward VII, When Prince of Wales, Became Lost on the Prairies of Illinois, While Visiting the United States in 1860—He Made Friends With the People There—Princess Louise and Her Husband, the Duke of Argyll, on a Hunt for Spanish Millions Said to be Buried in the Sea—Proposed Scottish Memorial for Queen Victoria—Romantic Attachment of the German Crown Prince and an English Princess.**

**N**OT until the King and Queen visited the Mausoleum at Frogmore on Friday, February 8th, could it really be said that England had actually seen the absolute end of the Queen's obsequies.

Not one other subject than the death and funeral of Queen Victoria had been able to rivet the public attention of that country.

Although the Kaiser had been the cynosure of every eye and his name had been on every Englishman's lip for the previous fortnight, his prolonged visit to England was not the subject of real interest.

King Edward VII. was the all-engrossing topic of the day. One might almost imagine that he was a person quite other than the Prince of Wales of a short three weeks before.

In a sense he was, for he was not a Prince but a King. In those few words lay the whole root of the matter.

Now that he was King the English people regarded him from quite a different view point than when he was a Prince.

Moreover, it was evident that a similar change had taken place in the King himself. He showed that his accession to the throne had brought with it an accession to himself of those attributes of a constitutional monarch such as made that kind of a ruler acceptable to the English people.

If proofs were needed his speeches and messages would alone suffice; but in other ways, also, he showed a keen recognition of how to satisfy his subjects.

Although it was intended that the final funeral procession at Windsor should be strictly private the King himself reversed the order. It was he who inspired the curtailment of deep public mourning, and it was his idea to personally open Parliament with full instead of semi-state ceremonies.

He also recognized the hold Queen Alexandra had in the minds and hearts of the people. Their reception as they drove through London on Thursday, February 7th, was all the King and Queen could desire, and there was little doubt that Queen Alexandra would be a potent factor in the new court, which the English people, especially those in high society, and the London tradesmen, hoped would eclipse any since the glorious times of Queen Elizabeth.

In this connection it was interesting to note that the most important change which took place in the House of Lords preparatory to the ceremony of Thursday, February 14th, was in the throne.

Instead of occupying a chair by the side of the throne, as did Prince Consort Albert when Queen Victoria opened Parliament, Queen Alexandra occupied a throne side by side with the King, which was practically a replica of the existing throne.

In fact the pageant was such as Englishmen had not seen for hundreds of years.

When the Queen opened Parliament she made some statement of the state ceremonials. The King did not. He had decided to revive in every way the outward pomp and glory of the monarchy.

No man knew better how to do this than Edward VII., who, despite his geniality and proverbial bonhomie, well deserved the description of the French writer who called him the Moltke of etiquette.

In all the homage paid to King Edward, Queen Alexandra was but little heard of.

A diplomat conversant with court details said Her Majesty assumed her increased responsibilities with a feeling almost akin to regret.

"I am growing so old," she said, "that I almost feel unable to face the arduous duties before me."

The Queen's appearance belied her words. It was her growing deaf-

ness which led to the remark. In other ways she was not so strong as formerly.

The rumor that King Edward was suffering from cancer (promptly denied by Sir Felix Semon, physician for diseases of the throat to the National Hospital for Epilepsy and Paralysis) probably arose from the fact that Sir Felix Semon was attending Queen Alexandra for sore throat, to which she had been extremely susceptible, although there are no traces of serious disease.

She would have been only too glad if destiny had permitted her to finish her days in England as Princess of Wales, the greater freedom and simplicity of the minor title being much preferable to this woman, who, by her kindness and goodness, had endeared herself to her adopted people.

Since the death of Queen Victoria, Queen Alexandra frequently expressed herself as determined to carry out as far as possible those old-time public and private customs which made the former rulers of the English court so different from others in Europe.

### BRILLIANT SCENE AT THE OPENING OF PARLIAMENT.

The King's first responsible experience of the relations of the Sovereign to Parliament came when the Cabinet's programme for the coming session was presented to him. It was called the King's speech, but, as throughout the last reign, this was a mere constitutional formality for the sake of retaining the political identity of the government and the throne.

It was presented to him by the Duke of Devonshire at a meeting of the Privy Council at Marlborough House. The opening of Parliament by King Edward was the most sumptuous official function of many years. It was visible to only a favored few who were able to gain admittance to the House of Lords.

How to find room for officialdom and nobility who demanded admission to the little chamber was a source of great anxiety to the Lord Chamberlain.

Usually not more than a dozen Peers attend the meetings of the House of Lords. Out of 583 members the chamber contains seats for only 250,



and what was to become of the large number of others who attended for the first time in their lives no one could imagine.

The women occupied four-fifths of the room. Custom and privilege required the presence of the Peeresses on this occasion, and they fairly overwhelmed the house. Not only Peeresses with daughters filled their own gallery, but absorbed the strangers' gallery and overflowed most of the floor of the house, crowding Dukes, Earls, Barons and Bishops completely out.

Lucky indeed were the few hundred who were able to gain admittance to the precincts of the house.

Consolation was found for 700 others in the royal gallery outside the chamber, where they could see the King and Queen pass from the robing room to the House of Lords but not witness the ceremonial inside.

The spectacle surpassed anything of the kind of the last century, although Victoria opened Parliament several times, the last in 1886.

This was on a grander scale, and the extra throne chair referred to above was made for the Queen, who sat at the King's left under the huge royal canopy.

The Duke of Cornwall and Duke of Connaught sat at either side, one step lower. Lord Salisbury stood at the right of the throne, and the Lord Chancellor at the left.

Grouped around were numerous Princes and Princesses, and outside of them on the right were the foreign Ministers and their wives.

On the left, on cross benches and front side seats the Peers were ranged in strict order of precedence. Rising behind them in numerous rows were seats for the leading Peeresses in order of their rank, the highest being nearest the throne.

The King and Queen drove from Buckingham Palace in the gold state coach, which had not been used in many years, followed by five other royal carriages containing royalty.

They entered Parliament House via the Victoria Tower entrance and proceeded to the Queen's robing room, where the procession was formed. Then the King, with the Queen on his left, led the procession through the

great royal gallery, noted for its immense paintings of Waterloo and Trafalgar.

Hundreds of personages high in society were seated on rising tiers. Each side of the way was lined with Yeoman of the Guard.

The King wore the robes of state and all the Peers scarlet and ermine robes. The ladies were in black gowns and all their jewels. The King did not wear the crown.

When all had assembled the King rose and read his own speech from the throne, opening Parliament.

### INSURANCE ON THE LIFE OF THE KING.

Shortly after the King's accession a firm published an advertisement in the Times advising immediate application for insurance on the part of "traders and others whose business would suffer loss in the event of the death of the King, as the insurance companies are rapidly approaching the limit of the risk they will accept."

Many inquiries were made of the great insurance companies about terms, but not much business resulted. Though after she had passed her eighty-first birthday the premium on Queen Victoria's life was only 11 per cent, the premium on the King was  $8\frac{1}{2}$  per cent, the normal rate for persons seven years older than the King.

But in addition there is the fact that the companies were unable to safeguard themselves with a prior medical examination. Many offices which did not take risks on any single life beyond a few thousand pounds were full, while those with leases which end upon the death of the King had already secured all the available policies before the King's accession.

### VICTORIAN COINS NOT RARE.

A peculiar impression spread among the public in regard to the coins issued in 1901 as being of special value, being the last struck with Victoria's effigy.

Jewelers and coin dealers encouraged and stimulated this idea, and sold

hundreds of sets of bronze coins, the penny, halfpenny, twopence, and the farthing. But the bottom soon fell out of the market, for the people discovered that the mint had already issued over 4,000,000 pennies of 1901, and probably 8,000,000 more were issued before new dies were adopted. The gold and silver coins of 1901 had not yet been issued.

They had a somewhat enhanced value, but collectors remembered that British institutions did not know the meaning of the word hurry.

No Victorian pennies were put in circulation until 1841, and no other Victorian coins till 1848.

### HOW KING EDWARD BECAME LOST IN ILLINOIS.

Some interesting anecdotes are told of Edward VII. who, when less than twenty years of age, visited the then western part of the United States on a hunting trip.

It was in the fall of 1860, and the Prince, with a party of St. Louis friends, invaded the State of Illinois for the purpose of shooting prairie chickens.

The Prince made it a point to be delighted with everything he saw, and was in a particularly pleasant mood when he set out upon his novel hunting expedition.

It was a beautiful day in autumn, and, after rehearsing carefully the points given him as to the methods employed in this particular kind of hunt, to which he was a novice, the Prince entered the field with a true sportsman's enthusiasm.

His success in bagging the game quite carried him away, figuratively and also literally, for he was soon lost from both his friends and attendants, in a country totally unknown to him.

When he finally realized the fact he attempted to retrace his steps, but even his servant who carried the game for him was nowhere to be seen.

Striking out, he determined to reach some sort of habitation as quickly as possible, in order that he might reach Breese, Clinton county, the party's headquarters, before dark.

This was a much more tiresome venture than hunting prairie chickens,

and he was quite worn out when he came upon a Scotch-Irishman named Casey plowing in a field.

The Prince approached him and asked that he hitch his horses to the near-by wagon and drive him to Breese.

The man stopped short, quietly took a quid of tobacco from his mouth, depositing it on the ground, and, taking another chew, stared in amazement.

"What is the matter, my good man?" said the Prince, "It is not so far to Breese that your horses could not make the trip, is it?"

"Faith, an' nary o' that, sor, but it's no business I have got in Breese the day."

"But, man, it is very important that I should be there without delay, as I have no desire to be out here after nightfall."

"Faith, an' I am sorry for that, sor," said Casey.

"Perhaps," said the Prince, much amused, "there is a good reason for refusing to do a service for me?"

"Sure, and that's neither here nor there to me, sor. We are all on the same footing in this country, sor. If you want me to take you to Breese show your wad."

Finally, realizing what he meant by "wad," the Prince thrust his hand in his pocket and drew out a \$5 bill.

That settled it; the road to Breese was now open.

On the road the Prince chatted familiarly with his grotesque and original friend, passing, as he afterward remarked, one of the most amusing hours of his trip through the States.

The Irishman was delighted and his prejudice against titled heads was rapidly diminishing when, as they came in sight of Breese, they met several of the party, who, having returned to learn if the Prince had arrived safely, had hurriedly set out in quest of him.

Getting out of the wagon and mounting the horse that was being led for him, the Prince turned to his new friend and said:

"My good man, when you return home just tell your wife that you drove the Prince of Wales into Breese."

"Well, faith and begorra," said Casey, "an' that's a good one."

Extending his hand to His Royal Highness, he said, with a grin, "Shake. Prince or no Prince, you're the right sort, and if ye ever come into these parts ag'in jest drop in. The old woman would be powerful glad to see ye."

### PRINCESS LOUISE ON A TREASURE HUNT.

The Princess Louise, daughter of Queen Victoria, who married the Marquis of Lorne, now the Duke of Argyll, engaged, with her husband in 1900, in a great treasure hunt.

The Duke discovered, it was said, that the flagship of the great Spanish Armada, carrying all the treasure of the expedition, was sunk in 1558 off his ancestral estate in Argyllshire.

A hundred years earlier the Duke of that day started a hunt for the treasure and located it, when he learned that if he found it the greater part would be taken by the Government.

The law has since been changed and the Duke began the search for the wrecked galleon with its treasure of £600,000.

The Duke of Argyll is the head of the ancient and illustrious house of Campbell which has flourished in Scotland according to records for at least a thousand years.

The Duke rented his home, Inverary Castle, to the maker of a patent brand of biscuits and kept only a little house, which had been formerly a sort of lodge, for himself. The Duke seemed destined to eke out his existence on what small income he had when he one day unearthed among some papers of his father a map of a part of Argyll showing the coast and all the little lochs and firths which abound along its rocky shores.

In one of them, Loch Cuan, the paper said, lay the wreck of a huge Spanish galleon overflowing with doubloons.

A further search among his father's papers and a questioning of all the old tenants on the estate satisfied him that there was certainly a sunken ship in the little harbor, for one of the old retainers told of hearing his father tell tales of helping, when a young man, the Duke of that day to discover its location.

The Eighteenth Century Duke saw rosy visions of a fortune when his

divers after repeated trials brought assurance that there was certainly a vessel in the bay. But before anything was brought up the Duke suddenly dropped the project and forbade any of his clan to reveal what he had found or the location in which the search had been made.

The present Duke could not understand his ancestor's sudden aversion to money, but another paper in his father's collection threw light upon the subject.

It was a formal notice, bearing the Government stamp, that the authorities had been informed he was searching the wreck for sunken treasure; that under the law of the land the major part of anything found would belong to the Crown, and that they were immediately sending officials to inspect the result of his work.

The Duke was furiously angry, for he considered that as the wreck went ashore on the coast of his possessions he was entitled to all it contained.

This, then, was his reason for stopping work, and so loyal to their chiefs are the people of that land that although the Government tried to bribe some of the Duke's retainers into giving them the secret of the vessel's locality they were unsuccessful.

The Duke was never able to secure a repeal of the law. He refused to give up his chart to any one, but kept it carefully preserved until his death.

The law was still in force when the present Duke and his wife discovered that they had a treasure at their very castle door. High influence was exerted to have the law changed, and it was done.

The present law provides that any treasure found upon the shores of a man's property shall become his except that the Government shall be allowed to select for its museum anything of extraordinary antiquarian value.

This was all the Duke was waiting for, and as soon as Parliament had passed the bill he began his plans to search the wreck. The improved diving suits of the Twentieth Century and the ability of the divers to stay under water and to move about freely, made it possible to do much more than when the other Duke examined the treasure a hundred years before.

The reason why a Spanish galleon with millions of doubloons in her

comes to be nestling on the shores of Scotland takes one back to the days of good Queen Bess, of Philip of Spain and the Spanish Armada.

Three hundred and odd years ago, when Philip II. of Spain announced that he would add England to his list of subject countries, he equipped the most splendid fleet of ships which had ever been gathered together and placed them under the command of the Duke of Medina Sidonia, with instructions to proceed to England.

The Spanish force consisted of battleships to sweep from the seas the English ships, which, under Drake, Hawkins and others, had ruled the waves in the Indies and captured many a homeward bound Spanish ship and her ducats, and a tremendous army to carry out his plans when once the fleet had made a landing upon the British shores.

Historians vary as to the exact numbers of the great Armada, but the most generally accepted version is that Philip gave Medina Sidonia 130 ships, with a total tonnage of 75,868 tons, and an armament of 2,431 guns.

Of sailors and soldiers he had at least 27,000.

The great array seemed invincible to the Spaniards, accustomed to years of success, and it left Spain with flags flying, bells ringing and the absolute confidence of placing another country under the yoke of Spain. The weather for the first few days was charming and the wind drove the huge Armada along at what was in those times great speed.

At that time Spain led the world in the size of her ships and the extent of her commerce. Her largest ships towered many feet above the biggest ones of England's infant navy. With their triple tiers of ports, their high bows and sterns, and their massive build throughout, they looked great castles.

On one of the biggest of these, the Admiral of Florence, together with nearly 500 of his men, was the Duke of Medina Sidonia.

Unknown to them, however, was the fact that the entire war chest of the expedition was in the hold of their ship. Every doubloon to pay the army, every doubloon to reward valor, to buy food, to renew their stores, was packed away in the Admiral of Florence.

So they sailed until they reached British waters.

How the English bulldogs in their handy little ships, aided by the weather, defeated the Spaniards and sank and scattered their ships, is history.

Fleeing from the English, the Duke of Medina Sidonia, in his great treasure ship, the Admiral of Florence, sought to return to Spain by sailing around the north of Scotland.

Misfortune continued to pursue them, for the weather was as bad as it had been pleasant on the way to England, and the coldness and high winds and storms bewildered the navigators.

After one wild night, when the dawn broke the watchers on the Admiral of Florence found themselves on the rocky coast of Argyll, and there, in the storm-tossed inlet of Loch Cuan, the sorely tried ship burst her seams. She sank in plain sight of the shore.

The inhabitants of that part of Scotland at that time were not highly civilized, and they killed many of those who succeeded in reaching the shore and made slaves of all who survived.

Whether the Duke of Medina Sidonia died at the hands of some hasty Campbell clansman, or whether he sank in the waves trying to reach the shore, history fails to say.

At any rate, he disappeared, and the secret of his treasure almost did so with him.

In later centuries a Duke of Argyll discovered that the Spanish ship wrecked on his estate contained the treasure of the Armada, and the knowledge has remained a precious possession of the family to this day.

The Duke and Duchess were tremendously in earnest over their project, and of the two it was said the Princess Louise was the more zealous.

### PROPOSED SCOTTISH MEMORIAL TO VICTORIA.

In a speech at Edinburgh, a few days after Queen Victoria's burial, Lord Rosebery proposed that the Scottish memorial to Victoria take the form of the restoration of Linlithgow Palace, the most historic ruin in Scotland.

Linlithgow, the birthplace of Mary Stuart and the home of traditions and ghosts, had its beginning in 1300, when Edward I. of England on one



of his campaigns in Scotland erected a fortified camp on the site of the castle.

The English occupied the fortification until 1307, when a Scotch peasant of the name of Binnoch and seven followers of Bruce secured entrance by hiding themselves in a load of hay which was allowed to pass uninspected into the castle.

They captured the place and were rewarded by Bruce with rich lands.

In the reign of Edward III. the castle was again in the hands of the English, and in 1424 it was partly destroyed by fire. After the accession of the Stuart family Linlithgow became a fixed royal residence, and the Scottish Kings were wont to deed it to their consorts.

James IV. and his immediate successors improved and enlarged the castle, and with them it was the favorite residence. The degeneration began in 1746, when the castle was abandoned to the use of soldiers as a barrack and was accidentally set on fire.

The old ruin is all of polished stone and covers an acre of ground. Many fine examples of sculpture and decorations are in a fair state of preservation, and a pile in the center of the inner court is still distinguishable as a fountain.

The parliament chamber in which Mary Stuart first saw the light of day on December 8th, 1542, is an object of much interest to tourists.

### ROMANCE OF THE GERMAN CROWN PRINCE AND AN ENGLISH PRINCESS.

One of the most interesting incidents of the period immediately following the accession of King Edward VII. was the tale of the romantic attachment between the Crown Prince of Germany and Princess Margaret of Connaught, niece of King Edward. The young people were, therefore, cousins.

The story is told in the following cablegram from Berlin, capital city of the mighty German Empire:

"Berlin, February 9, 1901.—The most talked-of personage next to the Kaiser in the Fatherland just now is Frederick William, the German Crown Prince.

"Just before he went to London to attend the funeral of his great-grandmother, Queen Victoria, he shot a lot of game in the forests and mountains of Upper Bavaria and his fame as a hunter spread far and wide.

"If there is anything the Germans like in their rulers or future rulers it is their prowess as sportsmen. The present Kaiser has a versatile character, but though he hunts occasionally it is well known that he takes little interest in this diversion.

"His propensities run in the direction of diplomacy, art, literature, moral science and numerous other useful spheres. The future ruler of Germany, however, is every inch a soldier and sportsman.

"From London comes the report that the young Prince knows how to capture hearts also. Though no formal announcement has been made, it is said by those well informed in Court affairs that a marriage between the German Crown Prince and his father's young cousin, Princess Margaret of Connaught, niece of King Edward VII., will result from the Prince's visit to England.

"Princess Margaret is five months older than the Crown Prince, both still being in their twentieth year. She is an exceedingly pretty girl and of about as willful and vivacious a nature as Queen Wilhelmina of Holland in many ways.

"There has been such an avalanche of betrothal rumors in Court circles of late that it is difficult for the average newspaper reader to extricate himself out of the labyrinth on Royal and Imperial intrigues.

"That there was little foundation to the affair between the Crown Prince and Queen Wilhelmina, was exploited by her marriage to Duke Henry of Mecklenberg-Schwerin.

"Nevertheless, there is no doubt that the Kaiser at the time of the Queen's visit to Potsdam earnestly desired a matrimonial alliance between the Houses of Orange and Hohenzollern.

"This was due to his ambitious designs on the little country of the Dutch, where he could give vent to his pet naval and colonial schemes. He cared little whether there was really any love between the young people.

"But right here the German Empress asserted herself. If there is any-

thing in the world Her Majesty despises it is a 'marriage de convenience.' She often expressed her disapproval in this matter.

"She noticed at Court that the young Queen was infatuated not with her oldest son, but with the robust Duke Henry, and she opposed the match with her son with all her might. So the Kaiser had to give in.

"On the other hand, she knew that her son's heart belonged to the fair English cousin, and she resolved that when the Crown Prince would be old enough to know himself she would encourage his courtship.

"If the report of the match proves to be true there is no doubt that it is an affair of the heart, and the Kaiser may now frown upon it no longer.

"Heaven and earth were moved last fall in Copenhagen to bring about a match between the Grand Duke Michael of Russia and Princess Margaret. The marriage was desired by the royal houses of England, Denmark, Germany, and likewise by the Czar and Czarina.

"The only obstacle in the way then seemed to be the adoration of the young Grand Duke for his cousin, the Grand Duchess Helen, who for his sake jilted Prince Max of Baden and rejected Prince Louis Bonaparte, as well as offers of marriage from Prince Ferdinand of Bulgaria and King Alexander of Servia.

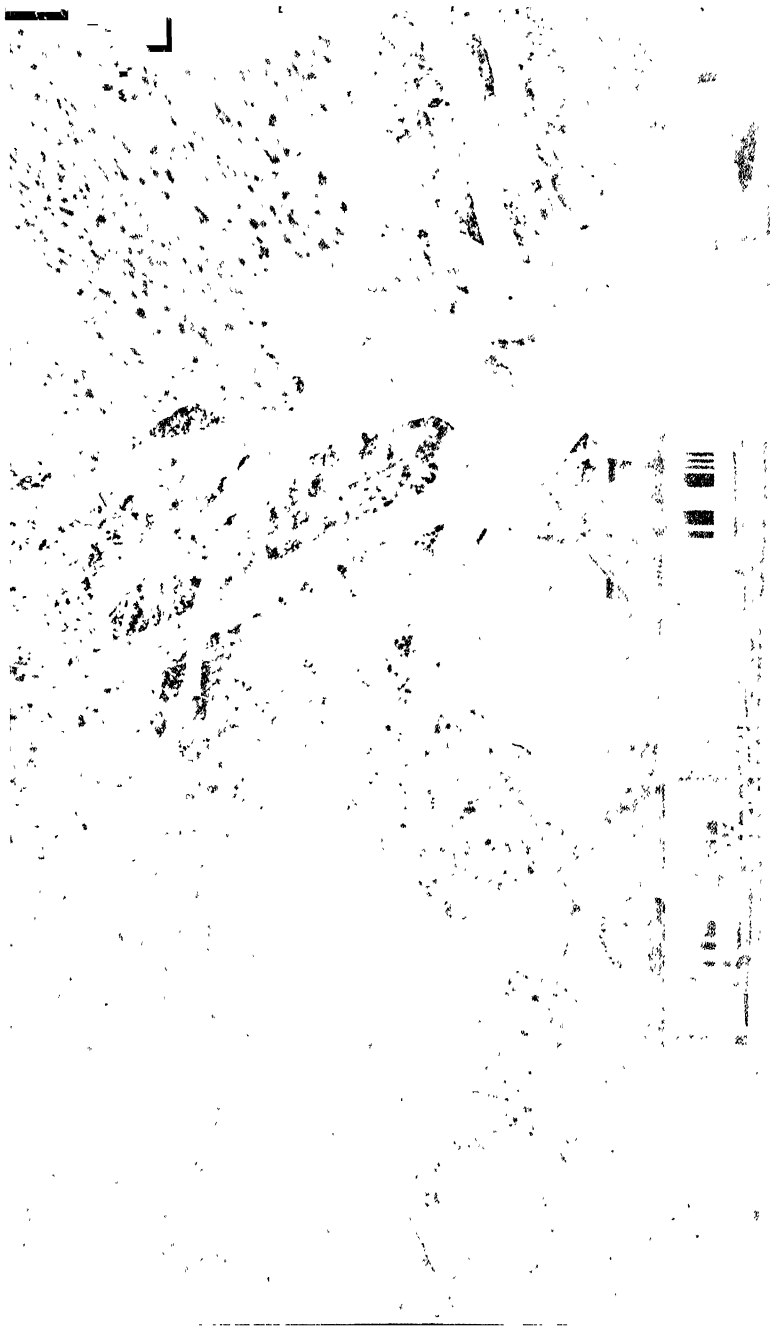
"The Czar, aside from his personal objections to his brother's marrying the Grand Duchess Helen, whom he dislikes, found it impossible to give his approval to the betrothal on religious grounds, the orthodox church, of which he is both the temporal and spiritual head, strictly prohibiting marriages between first cousins.

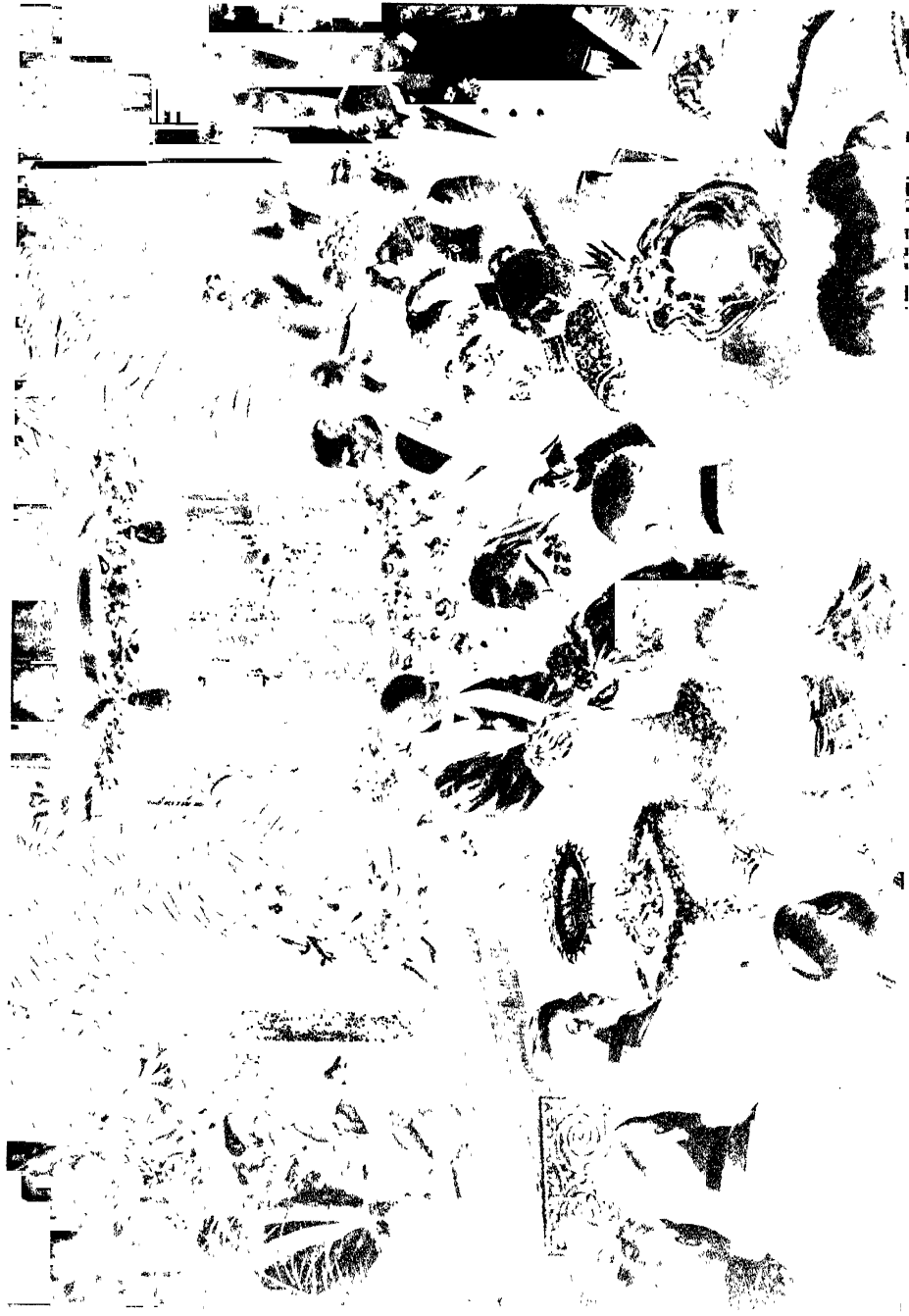
"On the other hand, Princess Margaret secretly loved the German Crown Prince and revolted against the plan of royalty to be forced for political and dynastic purposes on a Prince who not only did not profess to love her, but who was deeply infatuated with another girl.

"As soon as the German Crown Prince will have secured the girl of his heart, he is expected to return to his favorite haunts in Upper Bavaria, where many a chamois will be laid low by his sure aim.

"He is the bosom friend of Duke Ludwig Wilhelm, oldest son of Duke Karl Theodor, with whom he spends at least three months each year hunting."

THE QUEEN'S TEA ROOM AT FROGMORE, BERKSHIRE.





CHRISTENING OF THE HEIR PRESUMPTIVE (SON OF THE DUKE OF YORK) AT WINDSOR.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

**Buckingham Palace, in London, the Headquarters of the New Sovereign and the Scene of Courtly Splendor—Queen Victoria's Dislike for the Place—Would Not Reside There, Although She Added to It in an Architectural Way and Handsomely Embellished It—History of the Structure—Not an Ugly Building, as So Many Have Asserted—Marlborough House, According to Rumor, to Pass Again to Its Former Owners—A Remarkable Dispute—Heirs to the English Throne—Libraries.**

QUEEN VICTORIA so disliked Buckingham Palace, the London royal residence, that, during the last four decades of her life she did not occupy it more than about two nights in the year, while all that those admitted to Drawing-rooms, to Court concerts, and Court balls were allowed to see were the State apartments.

The interior of Buckingham Palace was terra incognita, not only to tourists of every class but likewise to all, save a few English people, as well.

Popular ignorance on the subject had been rather augmented than diminished by the fact that most of the information which appeared about the palace in print was hopelessly wrong.

King Edward, as soon as he was seated upon the throne, began arrangements for making Buckingham Palace the Royal and Imperial London residence, and it was said that he would sell his house in London—Marlborough House—where he had lived all the time he was Prince of Wales, to the Duke of Marlborough.

One of the latter's predecessors had sold it many years previous, and it was devoted to the use of the heir to the throne.

It is from Buckingham Palace that most of the Royal and Imperial decrees and proclamations will emanate.

This Royal abode remained virtually closed after the death of the Prince Consort in 1861, people never seeing it otherwise than with all shades lowered over the windows, conveying an impression of emptiness and desolation.

The public is admitted to view Windsor Castle during the absence of the Court, and have accurate knowledge of that residence of the monarch,

but for some mysterious reason Buckingham Palace was never opened for public inspection.

It was even impossible to obtain permission for private individuals or small parties highly recommended to view it.

It is literally crowded from cellar to garret with priceless art treasures of every kind and with quantities of superb paintings.

If it could be said that Buckingham Palace was built by anybody, it was by Queen Victoria and her husband, who were mainly responsible for the palace as it now exists.

It is a stately and magnificent abode, flanked on one side by the beautiful Green Park, and looking out onto the even still more picturesque St. James' Park and the Birdcage Walk.

It is altogether wrong to describe it as the "ugliest royal palace in Europe." Its reputation as such dates back to the reign of George IV., when its condition certainly deserved it.

But in 1901 it was a thoroughly regal abode, far more imposing than most of the royal palaces on the Continent. It is an abode of which King Edward has no reason to feel in any way ashamed when he welcomes there foreign sovereigns and potentates.

It was not until Queen Victoria succeeded to the throne that it really became once more a royal residence.

The young Queen did not propose to remain under her mother's wing at Kensington Palace, where her childhood had been spent.

She shuddered at the thought of living in dingy old St. James' Palace, haunted by the memory of so many sanguinary tragedies, and which had originally been a home for unfortunates. So she decided to make King George IV.'s unfinished palace her town residence.

Before many months were passed it had been rendered habitable and furnished, and the young Queen took up her abode there.

At that time it was a relatively low building, with a front and two wings round three sides of a court yard.

In 1848 Queen Victoria added another story to the palace, built the east wing, and also the private chapel.

Further alterations were made in 1851 at the time of the great International Exhibition, when the marble arch at the entrance erected by King George IV. was removed and placed at the Oxford street entrance to Hyde Park, where it is now.

During the time of the Crimean War, four years afterward, the Queen added the magnificent State ballroom. The rear of the palace opens out on to most beautiful grounds, laid out by that most skilled of landscape gardeners, the Prince Consort.

These grounds, with their lofty, centuries-old trees, their winding drives and walks, and large lake, convey the impression of being at least six times as big as they really are, although they extend over a mile and a half in length and are three-quarters of a mile wide.

Buckingham Palace stands on the site which, in the reign of King Charles I., was occupied by a large number of mulberry trees, planted by his father, and which under his reign had become a place of fashionable resort.

It was there that Dryden, the poet, was wont, according to his own account, to come and eat mulberry tarts.

During the restoration a sort of château was erected on it, first known as Goring House and then as Arlington House, and it was there that its owner, Lord Arlington, brewed the first tea ever imported into England and which he had obtained with the utmost difficulty in Holland at a cost of a sum equivalent to \$20 a pound.

This was in the year of the great plague. In 1703 John Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, purchased Arlington House, demolished it, and erected on the site a mansion known as Buckingham House, and during the reign of Queen Anne it was the scene of many gay revels.

The Duchess of Buckingham, who was a natural daughter of King James II., made Buckingham House the center of many Jacobite intrigues against King George I.

After a brief tenure of Buckingham House by Charles Herbert Sheffield, a son of the Duke of Buckingham, it was purchased by King George III. for the sum of \$150,000 a few years after his marriage and settled upon his consort as her special property, being known as the Queen's House.



The royal couple entered upon possession of their new abode, then, a commodious red brick house, in 1763, and it was there that all their children were born with the exception of their eldest son.

St. James' Palace, which the King as well as the Queen abominated, was only retained for State functions.

The life of King George and Queen Charlotte was homely and domestic in the extreme at Buckingham House, and contemporary memoirs wax eloquent on the spankings administered to the royal children by the King and Queen, who were great believers in corporal punishment.

It was at Buckingham House that the memorable interview between King George III. and Dr. Johnson, the brightest literary light of that era, took place.

At the time George IV. came to the throne Buckingham Palace was in a sadly dilapidated condition.

Owing to the difficulty of obtaining supplies from Parliament for the construction of a new palace, which he originally intended to build as a metropolitan residence suitable for his sovereign rank, he contented himself with asking the Legislature for money for the enlargement and repair of Buckingham House.

King George's "repairs," however, were of an elaborate character, carried out under the direction of Nash, the architect.

Columns of Carrara marble arrived by the hundreds, and in course of time the repairs had swallowed up a sum of \$4,000,000, the palace remaining unfinished at the King's death.

The original red brick building was entirely lost in a web of new buildings of stone and marble.

In its unfinished condition "the King's palace of Pimlico," as it was then called, became a source of ridicule to every one.

King William IV. would have nothing to do with it.

### *THERE IS ALWAYS THE SAME DISPUTE.*

It is rather remarkable that each British reign should be inaugurated by something akin to a dispute between the government and the Lord Mayor of London.

The contention arises from the claim of London's Chief Magistrate to be present at the first meeting of the Privy Council held by the new sovereign.

By virtue of ancient usage the Lord Mayor and the Aldermen of the City of London are invited to meet the members of the Privy Council at the time of the accession of the sovereign, in order to assist in the proclamation of the new monarch as King and in order to affix their signatures to the proclamation.

The sovereign is not present at this ceremony, but waits in an adjoining room, and it is only after the task of appending several scores of signatures to the proclamation has been completed that the Privy Council is called into session by its Lord President, whereupon several of its members are deputed to proceed to the adjoining apartments in order to apprise the monarch of his proclamation as King and to invite his attendance at the Council.

Before the new sovereign is summoned or appears upon the scene every person not belonging to the Privy Council is bundled out of the council chamber, and do not get a glimpse of their new ruler, nor witness the administration of the constitutional oath to the monarch by the Lord High Chancellor, nor participate in the individual oaths of allegiance taken by all present.

While the Aldermen and the municipal officials of London readily obey the orders commanding their withdrawal, the Lord Mayor invariably makes a strong protest, insisting that he has a right to remain.

Upon the occasion of the accession council of Queen Victoria the then Lord Mayor returned to the council chamber, after being turned out, and was present throughout the entire subsequent proceedings, though he did not attempt to approach the Queen for the purpose of offering his allegiance.

Clerk Charles Greville, of the Council on this occasion, described the action of the Lord Mayor in the matter as "unwarranted and undignified" and intimated that the only reason the civic dignitary escaped detection at the time was because that, with the presence of some 200 Privy Councilors crowded into a relatively small room, it was almost impossible to see everybody who was there.

The Chief Magistrate of the City of London has always claimed to be a

member of the Privy Council, ex-officio, and to have as such a traditional right to take part in the accession council of every new sovereign.

This contention is to a certain extent borne out by the fact that the Lord Mayor of London is officially addressed as "the Right Honorable," a prefix which belongs to members of the Privy Council.

But, on the other hand, the predicate of "Right Honorable" is likewise accorded to all peers of the realm as a matter of courtesy.

The permanent officials of the Privy Council deny these pretensions on the part of the Lord Mayor to be an ex-officio member of the Council. The name of the Lord Mayor does not figure on the roster of the Council, and no one can be a member thereof ex-officio, since the special oath of office of Privy Councilor is essentially a personal one.

This matter will be settled for all time by King Edward, so that each new reign may not be inaugurated by a squabble.

#### AS TO HEIRS TO THE THRONE OF ENGLAND.

In connection with the absurd story, rife at the time of the funeral of Queen Victoria, that the Emperor of Germany meant to lay claim to the throne of England, the fact, long forgotten, may be noted, that during the first four years of her reign the heir presumptive to her crown was her uncle, King Ernest of Hanover.

Further than that, Prince Jerome Napoleon was in the immediate line of succession to the English crown as a great-grandson of Frederick, Prince of Wales, father of King George III.

At the time of the death of Princess Charlotte of Wales, daughter of King George IV., a Princess whose demise had the effect of subsequently bringing Queen Victoria to the throne, the three persons nearest to the British crown, who were married and who had children, were the King of Würtemberg, his brother Paul, and his sister, Frederica, the latter married to the first Napoleon's younger brother, Jerome (whose first wife was Miss Patterson of Baltimore).

At the beginning of Queen Victoria's reign Princess Frederica of Würtemberg's son, Jerome Bonaparte, surnamed "Plon Plon," and father of the

present Bonapartist pretender Victor and of Prince Louis Bonaparte, the Russian cavalry General, stood far nearer to the British throne than, for instance, the German Emperor, or any of the children of Queen Victoria's daughters do to-day.

Great Britain was once within measurable distance of being ruled by a Queen who bore the name of Bonaparte, with a Prince Consort who had an American wife, and "Plon Plon" during the early years of his childhood was not without brilliant and likely prospects of becoming Prince of Wales.

The relationship of Princes Victor and Louis Bonaparte to Queen Victoria, who always treated them as kinsmen, is thus explained. These Princes are still in the line of succession, according to their claims, to the British throne.

## VICTORIA AS A BUSINESS WOMAN.

Queen Victoria, not long after her accession, caused an inventory to be compiled of the contents of all the royal palaces, with the object of avoiding confusion with regard to the disposal of her personal possessions after death.

The inventory was contained in a species of immense encyclopedia, comprising more than sixty bulky folio volumes. Minute particulars were given of the origin, description, and value of every item, and, in most cases, information was completed by photographs of the object.

The list was constantly growing up to the time of the Queen's death.

It was the Prince Consort who first started the idea of keeping this inventory, owing to the immense amount of Crown property in the shape of jewels, plate, art treasures, and bric-à-brac, that had been distributed by King George IV., or else which had been deliberately appropriated by members of his entourage, and of that of his successor, William IV., every facility being afforded for this through the extraordinary confusion that prevailed in every branch of the royal household until the time of Queen Victoria's marriage.

At present, every single piece of royal and Crown property is inventoried, and it is as difficult to make away with a humble chest of drawers in use by

one of the footmen as to purloin a priceless piece of sevrès porcelain or a jeweled snuff box.

There were two questions in connection with Queen Victoria's will which excited no little speculation among people at court.

It was as to the disposition Queen Victoria made of her private diaries, which were kept with the utmost regularity from the time of her accession until her last illness, and likewise of an extraordinary collection of scrap books kept under careful lock and key in the Royal Library at Windsor Castle, and to which no one, not even the members of the royal family, was permitted to have access, save by the express permission of the Queen herself.

These scrap books contain the originals of all the letters addressed to Victoria throughout her long reign by her various Premiers and Cabinet Ministers, including the autograph summary of the proceedings in the House of Commons, which the member of the Cabinet who acts as the leader of the House is required to write every night when Parliament is in session for the personal information of the sovereign.

### LIBRARIES OF GREAT BRITAIN AND COLONIES.

Queen Victoria always took the greatest interest in the matter of libraries throughout her empire.

The leading library of Great Britain, and the second in extent and importance in the world, is in London, the British Museum. It dates from 1753, when Parliament purchased, for £20,000, the Sir Hans Sloane collection, and afterwards consolidated therewith many other valuable collections.

It was given the privilege of copyright, by which means, and by frequent and fortunate private bequests of books, it grew apace and became a national repository, not only of home-written works, but of the literature and rarities of all nations.

The number of its volumes exceeds 1,650,000.

London does not contain many public libraries, but there are numerous collections of scientific and special works of great value to those pursuing certain lines of knowledge.

The second largest and most important collection in England is that of the Bodleian Library of Oxford, with some 530,000 volumes; followed by that of the University of Cambridge, with some 510,000 volumes.

Next in extent and importance in Great Britain is the library of the Faculty of Advocates, at Edinburgh. It dates from 1682, and contains about 400,000 volumes.

The library of Trinity College, Dublin, was founded contemporaneously with the Bodleian, and is the most important in Ireland, with 200,000 volumes.

There is not a score of libraries in all England's European domain with over 100,000 volumes. Only within the nineteenth century the public or free library system began to grow in favor.

Such growth may be said to date from as late a period as 1850, when the Manchester Free Reference Library was established. It now contains 255,000 volumes.

Great Britain encouraged libraries among her colonists. At Ottawa, Canada, is the library of Parliament. It was founded in 1815, and grew slowly till 1841, when the two libraries of Upper and Lower Canada were consolidated.

It was subsequently destroyed by fire, and in 1855 re-established. Since then it has grown rapidly, and at present contains over 150,000 volumes.

The Laval University library, at Quebec, is the next most extensive in Canada, containing over 100,000 volumes.

The South African Public Library was founded at Cape Town in 1818, and has grown to contain some 50,000 volumes, many of them of great importance as bearing on the languages and customs of African peoples.

In Australia are many libraries of considerable extent, whose volumes are, as a rule, free to all readers.

The largest of these is at Melbourne, and is called the Public Library of Victoria. It is a collection of considerably over 150,000 books and pamphlets, many of which relate to Australasian themes.

The Sidney Free Public Library is next to that at Melbourne in impor-

tance. It is said to contain the largest collection of works special to Australia in the world.

### FRANCHISE CLAUSES OF THE REFORM BILL.

By far the most important measure passed by Parliament during the reign of Queen Victoria was the Reform Bill.

The following are the franchise clauses 3 to 7, as originally introduced to the House of Commons:

3. Every man shall be entitled to be registered as a voter, and, when registered, to vote for a member or members to serve in Parliament for a borough, who is qualified as follows; that is to say:

1. Is of full age, and not subject to any legal incapacity; and
2. Is on the last day of July in any year and has during the whole of the preceding two years been an inhabitant occupier, as owner or tenant, of any dwelling house within the borough; and
3. Has during the time of such occupation been rated in respect of the premises so occupied by him within the borough to all rates (if any) made for the relief of the poor in respect of such premises; and
4. Has before the twentieth day of July in the same year paid all poor rates that have become payable by him in respect of the said premises up to the preceding fifth day of January.

4. Every man shall be entitled to be registered as a voter, and, when registered, to vote for a member or members to serve in Parliament for a county, who is qualified as follows; that is to say:

1. Is of full age, and not subject to any legal incapacity; and
2. Is on the last day of July in any year and has during the twelve months immediately preceding been the occupier, as owner or tenant, of premises of any tenure within the county of the rateable value of fifteen pounds or upwards; and
3. Has during the tenure or occupation been rated in respect of the premises so occupied by him to all rates (if any) made for the relief of the poor in respect of the said premises; and
4. Has before the twentieth day of July in the same year paid all poor

rates that have become payable by him in respect of the said premises up to the preceding fifth day of January.

5. Every man shall be entitled to be registered, and, when registered, to vote at the election of a member or members to serve in Parliament for a county or borough, who is of full age, and not subject to any legal incapacity, and is on the last day of July in any year and has during the year immediately preceding been resident in such county or borough, and is possessed of any one or more of the qualifications following; that is to say:

1. Is, and has been during the period of such residence, a graduate or associate in arts of any university of the United Kingdom; or a male person who has passed at any senior middle class examination of any university of the United Kingdom:
2. Is, and has been during the period aforesaid, an ordained priest or deacon of the Church of England; or
3. Is, and has been during the period aforesaid, a minister of any other religious denomination appointed either alone or with not more than one colleague to the charge of any registered chapel or place of worship, and is, and has been during such period, officiating as the minister thereof; or
4. Is, and has been during the period aforesaid, a sergeant-at-law or barrister-at-law in any of the inns of court in England, or a certificated pleader or certificated conveyancer; or
5. Is, and has been during the period aforesaid, a certificated attorney or solicitor or proctor in England or Wales; or
6. Is, and has been during the period aforesaid, a duly qualified medical practitioner registered under the Medical Act, 1858; or
7. Is, and has been during the period aforesaid, a schoolmaster holding a certificate from the committee of Her Majesty's Council on Education:

Provided that no person shall be entitled to be registered as a voter or to vote in respect of any of the qualifications mentioned in this section in more than one place.

6. Every man shall be entitled to be registered, and, when registered, to vote at the election of a member or members to serve in Parliament for a



county or borough, who is of full age, and not subject to any legal incapacity, and is on the first day of July in any year and has during the two years immediately preceding been resident in such county or borough, and is possessed of any one or more of the qualifications following; that is to say:

1. Has on the first day of July in any year, and has had during the two years immediately preceding, a balance of not less than fifty pounds deposited in some savings bank in his own sole name, and for his own use; or
2. Holds on the first day of July in any year, and has held during the two years immediately preceding, in the books of the governor and company of the Bank of England or Ireland in his own sole name and for his own use any Parliamentary stocks or funds of the United Kingdom to the amount of not less than fifty pounds; or
3. Has during the twelve months immediately preceding the fifth day of April in any year been charged with a sum of not less than twenty shillings in the whole of the year for assessed taxes and income tax, or either of such taxes, and has before the twentieth day of July in that year paid all such taxes due from him up to the preceding fifth day of January:

Provided, first, that every person entitled to vote in respect of any of the qualifications mentioned in this section shall on or before the twentieth day of July in each year claim to be registered as a voter; secondly, that no person shall be entitled to be registered as a voter or to vote in respect of any of the qualifications mentioned in this section for more than one place.

7. A person registered as a voter for a borough by reason of his having been charged with and paid the requisite amount of assessed taxes and income tax, or either of such taxes, shall not by reason of being so registered lose any right to which he may be entitled (if otherwise duly qualified) to be registered as a voter for the same borough in respect of any franchise involving occupation of premises and payment of rates, and when so registered in respect of such double qualification he shall be entitled to give two votes for the member, or (if there be more than one) for each member to be returned to serve in Parliament for the said borough.

## CHAPTER XIX.

**Lord Rosebery, Former Premier of Great Britain, Writes of the Future of England in the Way of Trade and Commerce—Reasons Why Wars Should Cease—America and Germany as Competitors of English Merchants and Manufacturers—Irresistible Power of Combined Capital—Scientific Training for Business Men—England's Commercial Training too Insular, His Lordship Thinks—Estimate of Queen Victoria's Character by T. P. O'Connor—Death of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha a Sad Blow to the Queen.**

**L**ORD ROSEBERY, former Prime Minister of England, wrote a paper about two weeks after the death of Queen Victoria, admonishing the people of the British Empire to pay less attention to wars and more to trade and commerce.

Said he:

"England as a nation is passing with some rapidity on a course toward the future which cannot be forecast, which cannot be foretold, and which for the moment is, I think, hidden in darkness.

"What are the signs of the times? Apparently they are simple enough.

"We see all Europe covered with congeries of armies, every man that can be armed is a soldier; millions are spent in warlike experiments—blown into the air with no great apparent result; the last gun must be secured at any cost, the army be rearmed without any regard to expenditure, everything the soldiers can require must be furnished to every nation without the slightest delay.

"This is a grave state of matters, with the armed nations of Europe looking at each other across their frontiers, apparently prepared for immediate warfare.

"These great military preparations, however vast and costly they are, heavily as they lay on the wealth and the manhood of nations, are rather in the nature of precaution and insurance against war than of preparation for any immediate warlike object.

"There are several reasons for this. There is, in the first place, the fact that to launch one armed nation against another is an operation of such incalculable importance, bringing about possibly such immeasurable results, that any nation hesitates to trust its fortunes to such an operation.

"But is there not another, more practical reason for hoping that peace may after all be preserved by the very fact of the greatness of the armaments of the world?

"Wars have chiefly been waged, I suppose, for the acquisition of territory, but there is this peculiarity in the condition of the world, that there is scarcely any territory to acquire, so carefully have the civilized nations of the world demarcated every place, every tract that can be found upon the maps.

"There is very little now left to divide, except countries which are so densely populated that they would return but little benefit to the acquirers, and the cost of any province or provinces that might be acquired by war would be so incalculably greater than the material value of any such province that it is not worth the while of any nation to go to war for any effort of territorial acquisition.

"From these facts I augur that any approaching military crisis may be averted—not that there will be no war, not that there is no possibility of war, because war is dictated as a rule by passion, and what I have been pointing out is the effect of reason.

"But I do say that, so far as reason can guide a nation in the operation of war, war of a military kind is infinitely less probable than it was before.

"The war I fear is not a military war, but the war of trade, which is unmistakably upon us. When I look round me I cannot blind my eyes to the fact that so far as we can predict anything of the twentieth century on which we have now entered it is that it will be one of acutest international conflict in point of trade.

"We were the first nation in the world—of the modern world—to discover that trade was an absolute necessity.

"For that we were nicknamed a nation of shopkeepers; but now every nation wishes to be a nation of shopkeepers, too, and when we look at the character of some of these nations, and at the intelligence of their preparations,

we may well feel that it behooves us not to fear, but to gird up our loins in preparation for what is before us.

"There are two nations which are obviously our rivals and our opponents in this commercial warfare that is to come.

"It is to America and to Germany that we have to look in the future for an acute and increasing competition with regard to our trade.

"The alertness of the Americans, their incalculable natural resources, their acuteness, their enterprise, their vast population, which will in all probability within the next twenty years reach 100,000,000, make them very formidable competitors with ourselves.

"And with the Germans, their slow but sure persistency, their scientific methods, and their conquering spirit, devoted as these qualities are at this moment to preparation for trade warfare, make them also, in my judgment, little less redoubtable than the Americans.

"There is one feature of the American competition which seems to me especially formidable. We are daily reminded of the gigantic fortunes which are accumulated in America, fortunes to which nothing in this country bears any relation whatever, and which in themselves constitute an enormous commercial force.

"The Americans, as it appears, are scarcely satisfied with these individual fortunes, but use them, by combination in trusts, to make a capital and a power which, wielded as it is by one or two minds, is almost irresistible, and that, as it seems to me, if concentrated upon Great Britain as an engine in the trade warfare is a danger which we cannot afford to disregard.

"Suppose a trust of many millions, of a few men combined so to compete with any trade in this country by underselling all its products, even at a considerable loss to themselves, and we can see in that what are the possibilities of the commercial outcome of the immediate future.

"A curious feature, if I may say so without impertinence, in American commercial men seems to me to be that, in combination with that great faculty for the acquisition of money, there is a complete contempt for money except as a means for making more, and for power.

"These millionaires, of whom we hear so much, are very often men of

simple lives, whose simple rule seems to be to make these enormous accumulations in order to acquire more power, and to roll the snowball larger and larger.

"And in Germany we see in the same accumulation of capital the same peaceful preparations which made the Germans rise from the deep troughs of the seas into which they fell after their defeat by Napoleon, and which has made for them the most puissant army of modern times, and made them the foremost military nation in Europe.

"That energy, that earnestness, that intellect, with a growing and powerful population, devoted with the same concentration of manner to the war of commerce as to the war of armies, constitutes a condition which you cannot afford to disregard.

"What is the remedy for this? What is poor old John Bull to do before he is suppressed and defeated by these newer competitors?

"That is a question I should like to ask the chambers of commerce. It is quite obviously a question which it would be mere impertinence for me, as layman, to answer.

"But if I might say a word it would be to echo what has already been said by others, and that is—educate.

"I believe our raw material of men is the best in the world. But I believe—as far as I can judge from what I read and not from practical experience in life—that our commercial men require educating, training, scientifically from the bottom, if I might say so without impertinence, to the top.

"I believe that is a feeling which has become very common in this country.

"Now, in what way is this education to be given? I see a great many articles now in the papers as to the decline of our trade—have our trade and manufacture declined, or have they not?—and several of our leading newspapers are devoting articles to this subject, which I read with profit, but as to which I do not pretend to pronounce a definite judgment.

"But I think all those articles, whether they be pessimistic or optimistic—and they are generally pessimistic—are united on this point of education.

"Our commercial travelers, we are told, are both insufficient and inadequately equipped with foreign languages.



CHAIR IN WHICH ENGLISH SOVEREIGNS ARE CROWNED.



GREAT SEAL OF QUEEN VICTORIA.

"There are not enough of them, and they are not quite good enough for their work. And there is the same complaint that our forms and methods of advertisement are as inadequate as our commercial travelers.

"That, I confess, is a charge that I read with some surprise. The whole age is an age of advertisement.

"Authors, actors, statesmen, singers—I do not care to particularize any more categories—are all engaged in a great holy war of advertisement, and it does seem very hard that we should fall short in doing that for our goods which we do so successfully for ourselves.

"But as regards the question of education, and as regards the education more especially of those who are pushing our trades in foreign countries, there is a point to which I would venture to direct your attention.

"Is not our training, such as it is, and insufficient as it is—is it not a little too insular?

"Do we sufficiently send young men to learn what is to be learned abroad, to get a certain amount of training, and return to this country with the benefits of that training?

"That very ancient nation, the Japanese, of whom we have by no means yet seen the last, or even the beginning in commercial matters, have long practiced this system; the Germans have long practiced such a system; and I confess I was extremely rejoiced the other day to receive a letter from the manager of a great firm to say that they were sending thirty-five young men, to whom they gave an allowance sufficient for their maintenance, to St. Petersburg, where they remained for two or three years studying electrical engineering.

"They will come back perfected by this training, and having at any rate seen something of the world and of the methods of other nations who have been successful in money-making—they will come back and get the best situations in the firm's employment.

"I think we have cause to hope much from the great university which has been established in the Midlands, and which, as I believe, may be the precursor of many such modern universities, or, at any rate, of older universities changed to modern ideas.



"And besides that, we have what I think is insufficiently known, a school of economic science in London, which has some four hundred students, which gives a higher technical training to bankers and to men of business, and which, though not on so large a scale as I could wish it were, is, I believe, doing work which even the Germans envy and imitate, and which is, therefore, not unworthy of imitation by ourselves."

### ANALYSIS OF QUEEN VICTORIA'S CHARACTER.

One of the keenest analysts of character in the United Kingdom, Thomas Power O'Connor, M. P., thus summed up the traits, characteristics and virtues of Queen Victoria in an article written a short time after her death :

"The outburst of profound grief with which the English people watched by the bedside of their dying sovereign is a curious and, indeed, marvelous portent in our times. It is not in the least like anything that has happened in other periods of even English history—it is not possible in any country or with regard to any other sovereign in any nation of Europe.

"Mourning on a great and gigantic scale for dead monarchs has been common enough in the history of mankind; it is possible that in respect of vastness of pageantry the ceremonial attending the decease of a King or Queen in these times would fall below the pride and pomp of other days.

"But everybody knows that there can be nothing more insincere amid the many insincerities which surround the death of the great than the pageantry of a monarch's death and funeral.

"Men and women read each successive bulletin with regard to the rise and fall of hope and chance of life in this wondrous old sovereign of more than eighty, as if she were still in the bloom of youth, and as if she were some near and dear relative.

"The march of legions, the forest of flags, the cyclone of the music of woe—all these mere outward things are at the command of a half a dozen monarchs that could be named, certainly at the disposal of the Emperor of Germany and the Czar of Russia; but it is the English Queen alone who could command the simple affection and profound personal love of millions of human beings, the vast majority of whom had never seen her face.

"Here, then, is a phenomenon which requires explanation. Its sources are many. First, there is the personal character of the Queen.

"After all, and allowing everything that can be said for individual injustice and countless drawbacks, the idea of devout, family life, of which the Queen has been so strenuous and splendid a type, is a noble, a healthy, and, for a country, a momentous ideal—one on which the ever-raging fight between advance and decadence largely turns.

"And the Queen has ever been the embodiment, not merely of great domestic virtues, but of virtues to which rightly all that is best in England attaches the deepest importance.

"There has been no wife or mother who was a truer type of the homely virtues that have given its strength to England and history and sanctity to the English throne.

"Secondly, the personal character of the Queen has been typical of the nation at large in its strong sense of duty, in its wholesome love of work, in its stern, constant, almost punctilious attention to business.

"Averse to mere show at all times of her life—and especially since her great sorrow—she has been nevertheless as punctual, as faithful, as unsparing of herself in the discharge of the real duties of her office as though she were not the greatest lady in the land, but one of the poor girl drudges.

"In good weather or in bad, in illness and in health, wherever she was, the Queen was pursued by the heavy mailbag and by the breathless Queen's messenger; and every day scores if not hundreds of communications were read and dealt with, attended to as carefully and conscientiously as though—I must use the figure again—the Queen were not the greatest lady, but a female telegraph clerk.

"Sometimes this tremendous assiduity in work may have been an embarrassment, and by some statesmen engaged and worried by tremendous campaigns or movements, it may even have been sometimes not unnaturally resented, but, all the same, it was fine, and it was good.

"Thus it was that everybody in the country, however lowly his or her position, felt that the Queen was in a sense one of themselves—just as much like them in the great and essential things of life as the poor woman next door

who was lying in with a new baby, or the other poor woman a little lower down the street whose child had been stricken down, leaving parents to weep over his grave, as the Queen had had to weep over the graves of her best beloved ones.

"And similarly the Queen was, by her own experiences, wonderfully helped in the discharge of her great and tremendously difficult duties. There was no sorrow or thought of the ordinary lives of her people that she did not know.

"If I were to try to describe her to a foreigner I should say of her that she was the best embodiment in mind, character, and conduct of the sober middle class, of the tender-hearted, hard-working matronhood of England. Lofty though her character and her lineage were, the Queen was English middle class in the best sense of these words—middle class, and even middle class of the early rather than of the later stages of the great century, most of which she lived through.

"Even in some of the qualities which somewhat fail to appeal to the foreigner the Queen was essentially and truly English. For instance, with all her kindness of heart and intense affections, she was not in the least a sentimentalist. Throughout all she wrote and said there is never a trace of any of the mawkishness, or the false sentiment, or the morbidness which is characteristic of the utterances of so many women of our age, even of many women who, like the Queen, were occupants of illustrious thrones.

"And even in a certain sternness of character the Queen was representative of the vigor and the stern self-discipline of the nation to which she belonged.

"Take the attitude of the Queen towards her Ministers. Though there never was a monarch more constitutional, yet everybody knew that she expressed her views to her Ministers freely; that she had a will of her own; and that keeping strictly within her rights she yet had a way of making her own views felt and known.

"Take her conduct towards her children. There never was a woman more considerate and affectionate, and even long-suffering.

"And yet it is notorious that no child of hers was ever able to take a

liberty with her; nay, it was said that even long after they were middle-aged some of her children whom she loved the most had to go through some of the same formalities as other people who wanted an interview.

"It will be objected that all the virtues of the Queen which have been set forth are, after all, but the common, and average, and pretty universal virtues of the women of this land—that the Queen has been only as other women.

"But this is to lose sight of the essential and fundamental fact that there are temptations to such a state as that to which the Queen belongs which none but the stoutest natures could resist. .

"Look at her contemporaries. Of the Princes that came to the throne at the same time as she did, more than one ended in exile, more than one had to fly at some time or other from the vengeance of his people. And every year, on the other hand, only strengthened the hold of the Queen on the affections of her people.

"Indeed, it can be said without exaggeration that the institution of royalty in England has recorded through the Queen an indefinite prolongation of its life, an incalculable increase of its strength.

"And if it be held that it is an easy matter to be a good Queen, think for a moment of what the female sovereigns of other nations in our times have been like—of this one, the creature of every wretched adventurer in Europe with a pretty face—of that other one, a restless, spectral, haunted ghost, wandering through every country of Europe in the vain search of escape from the pursuing phantoms of madness, sorrow, and despair.

"Or, think of that other monarch, held responsible by a great part of the nation which she once helped to rule for a disaster unparalleled in its horror and its devastations.

"And, return from this gallery of demented, reckless neurotics to this sober, steady, even-tempered, strong-nerved woman, who for upwards of sixty years passed through every temptation unscathed, with the even tenor of her way undisturbed by passion, rage, nerves, bitter personal prejudices—granite in firmness, consistency, and in will.

"For all these reasons the verdict of history will, I believe, confirm the estimate of to-day, though it will be written in the frigid impartiality of retro-

spect, and the other is traced by Englishmen on paper blotted with tears, and Queen Victoria will be marked out as one of the greatest sovereigns of English history."

### DEATH OF THE DUKE OF SAXE-COBURG-GOTHA.

The sympathy, not only of the English-speaking races, but of the whole world, went out to Queen Victoria, who, in the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, lost for the third time by death a much-loved child, and one who, notwithstanding the fact that he died as sovereign of a minor German State, was for many years of his life third in succession to the British throne.

The second son and fourth child of Prince Albert and of Queen Victoria was, at the time of his death, on the eve of celebrating his fifty-sixth birthday.

He was christened just a month after his birth, in the private chapel of Windsor Castle, and among his godfathers and godmothers were the Duke of Cambridge and his parents' sister-in-law, the Duchess of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, who was represented by the Duchess of Kent.

The baby Prince was given the names of Alfred Ernest Albert, and his position as heir-presumptive to the Crown (for until the birth of the Duke of Clarence Prince Alfred occupied that position) made his education a matter of the deepest importance.

He seems, however, to have early made up his mind to be a sailor, and when he was twelve years old he was provided with a separate establishment, and put under the care of Lieutenant (later Sir John) Cowell, a young officer of Engineers who had distinguished himself in the Crimea, and who at the time he became the guide, philosopher and friend of the future sailor-Prince was only three-and-twenty.

In the following year, that is, in 1857, Prince Alfred carried on his naval studies at Alverbank, a pretty house situated just opposite the Isle of Wight; and it was while there that he passed with brilliant success his naval examination.

In the Queen's private diary Her Majesty put on record that Prince Alfred met her and Prince Albert as they landed at their private pier off Osborne "in his middy's jacket, cap, and dirk, half blushing, and looking very happy."

The fact that his son had solved the mathematical problems almost all without a fault, and that he had done the translations set him without a dictionary, highly delighted Prince Albert; and soon after the latter and the Prince of Wales accompanied the sailor-Prince to Spithead and saw the *Euryalus* start, with him on board, for the Mediterranean station.

During the years which followed, Prince Alfred was constantly on the sea.

It was in 1860, while serving as a naval cadet on the *Euryalus*, a screw steam-frigate of fifty-one guns, that he paid a memorable visit to South Africa, where, accompanied by Sir George Grey, he toured from Cape Town to Natal overland, being heartily welcomed wherever he went.

Sir George Grey, writing to a private friend, observed: "He is a noble fellow, full of life and fun." On September 17th of the same year the Prince laid the first stone, or, rather, tilted into the sea the first wagon-load of stones, which went to form the breakwater in Table Bay.

The fact that he was absent from his father's death-bed remained to the end of his life an abiding sorrow, the more so that during the years that succeeded that sad event he was compelled to be frequently absent from the Queen; but he showed his deep affection for his native country by refusing (in the year 1862) to become King of Greece, although he had been formally elected to that important position on the abdication of King Otho.

Prince Alfred's first independent command was that of the *Galatea* in 1867, and he valued his new position in the navy far more than he had done his elevation to the Peerage as Duke of Edinburgh, Earl of Ulster, and Earl of Kent.

It was in June of 1866 that he took his seat in the House of Lords, on the same day receiving the Freedom of the City of London.

It is also interesting to note that in that year also he was elected Master of Trinity House.

The Duke was the only one of the Queen's children who ever visited the Australian Colonies. It was while he was in New South Wales, in the spring of 1868, that an Irishman named O'Farrell fired at him with a pistol, wounding him slightly in the back.

The Colonial Government, showing a firmness which undoubtedly had

the result of checking this type of outrage in Australia, carried out the death sentence on the would-be assassin.

The Duke, still in command of the *Galatea*, during the same year visited India, China and Japan.

The Duke of Edinburgh was nine-and-twenty when his engagement to the Grand Duchess Marie of Russia was publicly announced.

Great Britain's sailor-Prince met the only daughter of the then Emperor of Russia at the Castle of Jügenheim, near Darmstadt; and there are some tender remarks concerning the happiness of the young couple in the published letters of Princess Alice.

The wedding of the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh was celebrated amid a scene of extraordinary splendor at St. Petersburg in January of 1874.

There was a double ceremony, one being according to the rites of the Greek Church, and the other according to the rites of the English Church. The latter service was celebrated by the Dean of Westminster, Dr. Stanley, who had long been on terms of private friendship with the bridegroom.

After a short honeymoon spent in the wonderful summer palace of Tsarskoe Selo, the newly married couple left for England, and on March 12th their Royal Highnesses, accompanied by the Queen, made a public entry into London.

Though the Duchess paid frequent visits to her parents, she and the Duke spent the first few years of their married life between Clarence House and Eastwell Park, although the Duke at no time gave up his active connection with the navy—indeed, he commanded the *Sultan* from 1876 to 1878, the following year becoming Admiral-Superintendent of Naval Reserves.

The Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha often said that the happiest years of his life had been those during which his permanent home was at Eastwell Park.

There he, his clever and cultivated Duchess, and their elder children lived much the same kind of existence as that led by the Prince and Princess of Wales at Sandringham.

They were both devoted to their only son and pretty young daughters, and when the Duke was given the command of the Mediterranean Fleet the

Duchess and their children spent each winter in Malta, returning during the summer months to their beloved Eastwell Park.

It was in Malta that their second daughter, Princess Victoria Melita, had been born in 1876.

Although the Duke of Edinburgh was for many years known to be heir to his uncle, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, he continued to lead the busy, energetic existence of an Admiral of the British Fleet till the moment came for him to take over the duties of sovereignty.

After being commander of the Mediterranean Fleet he had accepted the Devonport command, and he only resigned the latter on the death of his uncle, which occurred just seven years before his own.

On succeeding to the Duchy, the Duke voluntarily gave up the annuity of £15,000 a year conferred on him shortly after he came of age; the annuity voted on his marriage—that is, £10,000 a year—he retained, together with Clarence House, St. James', to which charming royal residence he remained deeply attached.

As was to be expected in his father's son, the Duke took his duties as Sovereign very seriously; and nowhere was he more sincerely mourned than in Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, for he, the Duchess, and their children greatly endeared themselves to the inhabitants of the Duchy, the more so that their Sovereign never allowed his love of England to interfere with his duty to them.

At or near Coburg he spent at least ten months out of every year, his favorite among many beautiful royal residences being the pretty little Castle of Rosenau, where he passed away.

But his deep love for what remained, after all, "home" to him was shown by the significant fact that he desired in his will that his body should be brought to Windsor for interment.

The Duke and Duchess celebrated their silver wedding in the January of 1899; but the death of their only son, which followed with tragic quickness on the silver-wedding festivities, undoubtedly contributed to the Duke's breakdown in health.



He took, however, a kindly interest in his heir, the young Duke of Albany, who succeeded his uncle as reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. •

During his minority the actual government of the Duchy was carried on by his guardian, the Hereditary Prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg.

The young Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha possessed the unbounded love and affection of Queen Victoria, his grandmother, he being the son of Prince Leopold, who, never having been robust, was with his royal mother much of the time.

He (Prince Leopold) was created Duke of Albany not long before his untimely death, which was caused by a peculiar ailment, from which he had suffered for many years.

The Duke of Edinburgh and Prince Leopold were very intimate, and it pleased the former greatly, when dying, to know that the succession to the dukedom of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha would fall to his favorite nephew.

## CHAPTER XX.

**What is to be the Future of the Great Empire of India?—The City of Herat, the Key to India, Which Has Figured so Prominently in the History of the World—The Psychological Moment When an Attack Will be Made by Russia Not Known to Either Generals or Statesmen, but it is Sure to Come—Herat, the Granary of the Southern Oxus—A Point of the Utmost Strategic Importance—The Colossus of the North Watching Herat With Hungry, Eager Eyes—Independence of Afghanistan, the Buffer State, Guaranteed by England—Great Britain and the Inevitable Conflict for the Possession of India—Magnificent and Beneficial Work on the Nile in Egypt—Casualties Among British South African Field Force up to End of January, 1901.**

**H**ERAT, in Afghanistan, is the key to the great Empire of India, and the nation which possesses it will maintain a closed door to the designs of all the countries which may desire to enter.

There is probably no city which has figured more prominently in the history of the world than Herat. It existed under the Empire of Alexander and of Tamerlane, and, more recently, passing through the hands of the Usbeks, it became the capital of Nadir Shah, and after proving a frequent bone of contention between the Persians and Afghans, fell under the permanent dominion of the latter, and now forms the capital of the westernmost province of Abdurrahman Khan.

Herat has probably stood more sieges than any other city. Its possession was made the cause of two wars which this country declared, the one against Persia, the other against Afghanistan; and although the city has enjoyed a period of freedom from disturbance since the pacification of Yakoob Khan in 1871, it is no secret that hungry eyes are more than ever turned towards it.

It is only till the psychological moment arrives that an attack from the direction of the Russian frontier is postponed.

The reason for the prominence which has been attained by Herat in the fortunes of Asia, will be made clear by a reference to the atlas. Apart from its geographical situation, the region surrounding the ancient fortress is the

one district in the whole of Afghanistan where the soil repays the labor of its tilling, and supplies can be obtained in any quantity.

From the earliest period of its history Herat has been the granary of the Southern Oxus, and hither for many generations have the dwellers of the Khanates of Kandahar, of Kabul, of Afghan-Turkestan, and of the people on the confines of the neighboring salt desert of Khorassan, flocked to the market of the Chahar-Su, from which the necessities of life are dispensed to the remotest parts of the adjoining territories.

Thus placed, Herat is not only the great market of the Pathan and Turkoman tribes, but it is, in virtue of the physical features of the country, the great center from which the roads of Southern Central Asia radiate.

From a strategic point of view, its position is of the utmost importance. In a country such as Afghanistan, cut up in every direction by ranges of mountains of the first degree, the longest way round is not only frequently the shortest, but often the only possible route which offers, and excepting for the hardy mountaineer born in the upland valleys of the Hindu Kush, the Koh-i-baba or the Safed Koh, there is only one route possible to the average traveler besides the Great Trunk Road, which is a road only in name, which passes from Kandahar to Herat, and thence to well-nigh every point of the compass. From Herat the trader has his choice of routes to Astrabad and Teheran, to Mashed and Askabad, to Sarrahks, to Merv, to Balkh, and to Kabul, though the latter leaves much to be desired; and the vital importance of a city which commands so many thoroughfares was recognized centuries ago.

Herat is one of the principal markets of Central Asia as well as a manufacturing center of considerable importance. But the principal interest in the place is political rather than commercial, for Herat, besides being the gateway to Afghanistan, is also the key to British India.

It is unnecessary to describe the various routes which lead from Turkestan to the Punjaub, but a consideration of the roads available, lead one to the inevitable conclusion that there is only one possible route by which Russia could dispatch an army of the necessary proportions to the British frontier.

That route is via Herat, Farah, Girishk, and Kandahar, and this fact was

demonstrated in 1860 by military experts who knew the country. In those days the nearest Russian frontier was many hundreds of miles away, and the pledges by Russia made in response to the requests of England were accepted as binding her not to approach any nearer.

The subsequent encroachments made by Russian arms, which gradually absorbed Khiva, Bokhara, Khokand, and the country of the Tekke Turkomans, served periodically to draw attention to the Afghan frontier question, and the importance of the possession of Herat was demonstrated in turn by well-nigh every military expert who visited the East.

Sir Charles MacGregor, Sir Henry Rawlinson, Colonel Malleson, Arminius Vambéry, Charles Marvin—to name only a few—in vain lifted their voices in the hope of impressing on England the vital necessity of saving Herat from Russia.

On two separate occasions have Viceroys of India given pledges to Ameers of Afghanistan that any attempt on the part of Russia to seize or occupy Herat would be resisted with all the might of Britain, and yet Herat remains as unprotected and as far beyond the influence of British rule as was the case in 1838, when the city, besieged by a Persian army led by Russian generals, was released by the efforts of a single British officer, Eldred Pottinger.

In one respect, however, the situation had been revolutionized by 1901. In 1838 Russia's furthest outpost lay eight hundred miles north of Herat, about the same distance as was the British frontier southeast. In 1900 a Russian fort stood sixty miles from Herat, while the nearest British outpost was five hundred and thirty miles away.

Thus could Russia place an army of occupation in the ancient city in a couple of forced marches, while it would take at least a month for a British regiment to reach the mud walls.

In this relation the latest Russian action is eloquent. It was announced early in the year 1900 that a detachment of Russian troops had been sent from the Caucasus to Kushk Post, arriving there on the 1st of January of that year, the object of the operation being, in the words of the Russian Minister of War, to test the capacity of the new frontier branch of the Central Asiatic Railway in regard to the mobilization of troops upon the Afghan

frontier at any time when the condition of that country called for interference.

Without attempting to discuss the right of Russia to interfere in Afghan affairs so long as the Pathans abstain from causing trouble on the Russian side of their frontier, to say nothing of the treaty rights of Great Britain in this connection, this latest move of Russia, in the opinion of many of the ablest statesmen and observers in England, should serve as a timely reminder of approaching events.

Lord Salisbury's Government was urged to make up its mind as to the policy it would pursue should Russia enter Afghanistan and seize its most precious possession.

Turning from its political to its local aspect, Herat is a very typical Asiatic stronghold. Four-sided in form, the city is surrounded by mud walls, each side measuring rather less than a mile in length.

In general appearance Herat and Kandahar are very similar, and it is believed that Shah Abdali took the former as his model when he founded the latter in 1750.

There are five gates in the walls, from each of which runs a broad street to the Chahar-Su, or cross roads, which forms the center of the city. The streets are generally crowded with Asiatic traders who come from all parts, and Herat is probably visited by a greater variety of peoples than any other city excepting Kashgar.

The inhabitants, who number over 100,000, are mostly Afghans, Turko-mans, Bokhariots, Hazaras, Persians, Hindus, and Jews, with a liberal sprinkling of Tajiks, Sarts, and Armenians.

Each of the five gates is flanked by bastions, and the entire wall is surrounded by a moat, which is bridged outside each gate by a wooden draw-bridge worked from within the walls.

These walls are over thirty feet high, and are built on an embankment of earth of about the same altitude. This latter is furnished with lines of shelter-trenches, from which the city can be defended against the attack of Asiatics.

The Ark-i-nau, or new citadel, lies in the northwest quarter of the city,

and, according to most recent reports, is garrisoned (1901) by four cavalry and five infantry regiments, while thirty-five cannon of antiquated form are placed on the ramparts.

All officers who have visited Herat agree that the city would fall in a very few hours after modern guns were brought to bear, and it would be absurd to credit the place with the power of resisting any serious attack by a civilized foe.

On the other hand, held by trained soldiers provided with modern weapons, the place would probably be impregnable to any native attack.

The fertility of the surrounding country, and the abundance of water provided by the Heri Rud and its tributaries, would also tend to strengthen the hands of the defenders.

There is probably no question so misunderstood as that involved in the fate of Herat, quite apart from the pledges which have been given by British Governments guaranteeing the independence of Afghanistan against Russian designs.

Great Britain is committed, within the knowledge of every Pathan, to save this country from the Muscovite.

But for this understanding British influence would never have been allowed to dominate the Afghan frontiers, or British counsels to affect Abdurrahman Khan.

For reasons clearly evident, it is hardly longer possible for England to abide by these pledges. As soon as Russia moves it will be too late to attempt to dispute the custody of Herat.

If Britain attempts to anticipate her intentions and move troops from Quetta, Russia could defeat that object by swooping down upon the stronghold in dispute.

The suggestion that England occupy Kabul and Kandahar is not practicable. Kandahar could be invested with the greatest ease, it is true, and would probably be held successfully against all comers; but to do so would not save Herat or British prestige, and, after being on the border for so long, on the express understanding that the British guaranteed the integrity of the Ameer's dominions, they should, on failing to redeem their pledges, more

likely than not find the Pathans in arms and have to retire before a combination of the Russo-Afghan forces.

Kabul could be held by a couple of army corps located on the heights by which the city is surrounded. The walls could not be held without this, inasmuch as the city is entirely dominated from all sides.

But England will hold India, in spite of the fact that it is not possible to create an effective frontier in Afghanistan.

England has (1901) over two hundred thousand of her finest troops in South Africa, and there would be no delay in sending them to India should occasion require.

But, for that matter, Great Britain proposes to hold both her South African and Indian possessions.

### COMPLETION OF GREAT WORK IN EGYPT.

The mighty dam across the Nile at Assouan, in Egypt, was completed in the early part of 1901.

Sir John Aird, the builder, walked across. He was the first man ever to cross the Nile dry-footed.

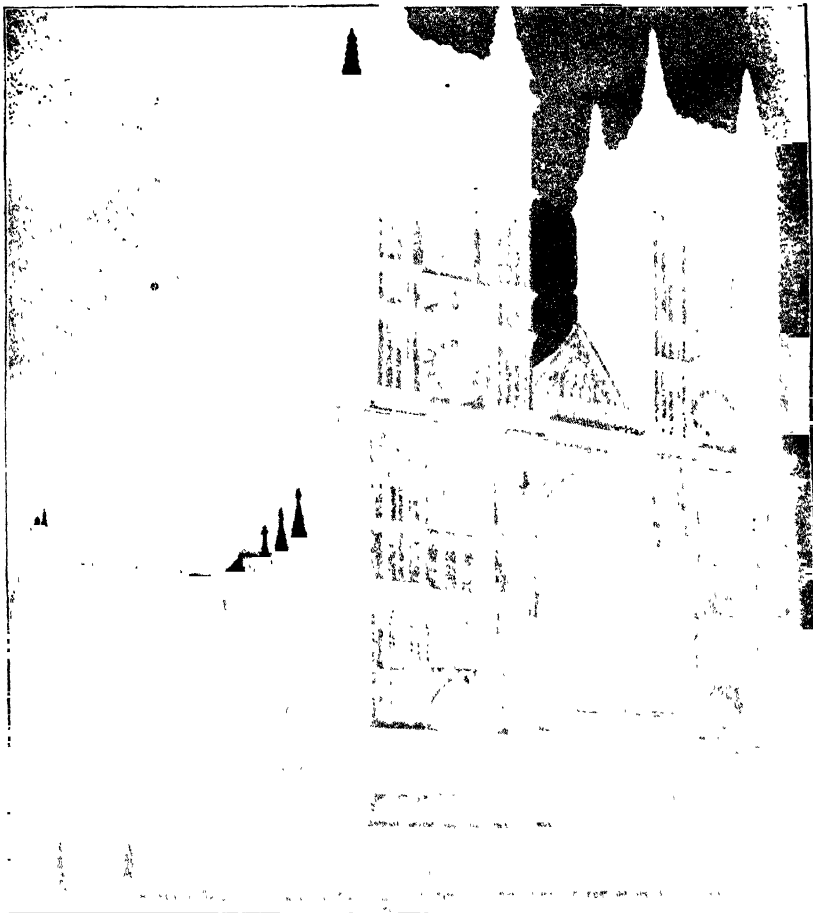
It is difficult even to estimate the value of the improvement to Egypt. Up to the time of the completion of the dam practically one-third of the country remained undeveloped for want of water. The other two-thirds were dependent on the regular overflow of the Nile.

When this had not occurred agricultural enterprise was paralyzed. It is roughly estimated that 4,130,000 acres secured regular irrigation.

By throwing up a barrage a mile and a quarter in length across the Nile at a spot five hundred miles below Cairo, a reservoir one hundred and eleven miles long with a storage capacity of a billion cubic meters was constructed.

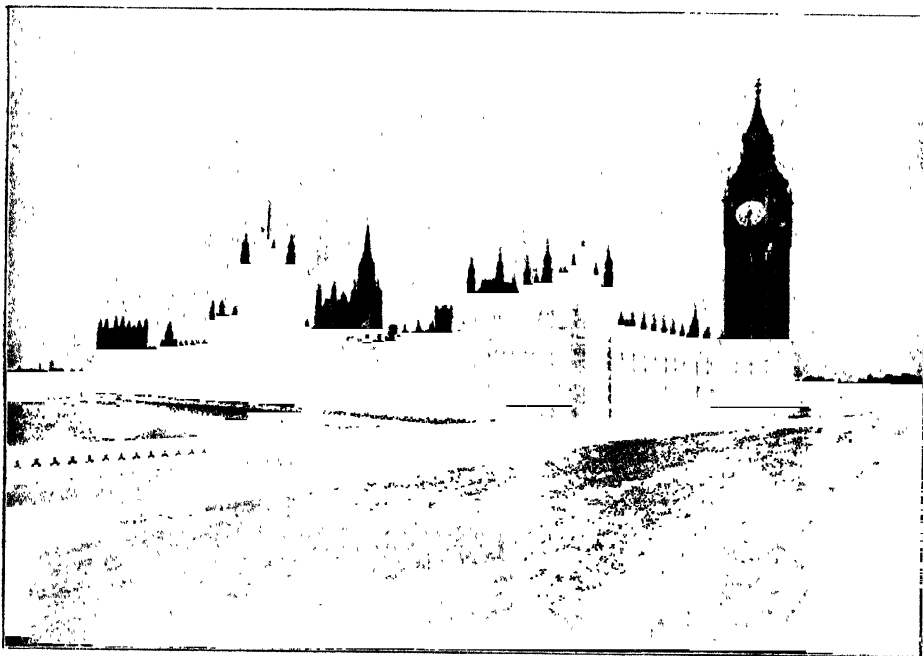
The dam is a single straight wall founded everywhere on granite rock, with a width of twenty-three feet at the top, eighty feet four inches at the bottom. A series of sluices were arranged through which the water is discharged according to the necessities of the season.

It was first contemplated that the Temple of Philae be flooded for several months each year, but this idea met with such violent opposition from



WESTMINSTER ABBEY.





THE HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.



FAMILY GATHERING OF EUROPEAN ROYALTY.

archaeologists and others that the English Government was obliged to give way and reduce the height of the water surface.

Whether this will ultimately save the temple remains to be seen. The modification of the original plan considerably reduced the storage capacity of the reservoir. As it is, the water comes to the level of the floors of the Temple of Isis.

Pharaoh's bed, a beautiful pavilion built for Augustus, will gradually crumble, as it is mainly built on a terrace of Nile mud.

Thick slime will engulf the lovely colonnades of Nectanebo, the Nilometer steps, and the ancient registers of the Nile's rising will be under water.

The lovely little temple of Hathor will be drowned out and the Roman arch of Diocletian's time will no more be seen.

The sculptured rock of Konosio, with its stories of 4,000 years ago, can only be viewed from a boat.

But Egypt has been the gainer. There are many temples left in other parts of Egypt for the archaeologists.

## *CASUALTIES CONSEQUENT UPON BOER WAR.*

After three weeks of regal mournings and pageants the British public's eyes were again riveted upon the situation in South Africa. The Official Gazette, at London, on the morning of February 9th, published one hundred and fifty closely printed pages of Lord Roberts' reports on the war, and it made rather melancholy reading.

It illustrated the magnitude of the task which confronted the British administration.

It proved the splendid tenacity and bravery of the British soldier also.

The report of Lord Roberts showed the great loss of British life in the Transvaal—12,989 dead, of whom 7,793 perished from disease—caused a most profound sensation in London and was the absorbing subject of discussion everywhere.

What most impressed the public was that the losses continued to be as great as ever.

Official returns showed that the casualties in the English field force in South Africa, up to the latest date covered in the Imperial War Office reports, January 31st, 1901, were as follows:

	Officers.	Petty officers and men.
Killed in action in various engagements.....	335	3,359
Died of wounds received in battle.....	104	1,087
Prisoners who have died in captivity.....	7	99
Died of disease.....	211	7,582
Accidental deaths .....	5	200
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total deaths in South Africa.....	662	12,327
Missing and prisoners (excluding those who have been recovered or have died in captivity).....	7	898
Sent home as invalids.....	1,638	36,986
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	2,307	53,211
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total loss to South African field force.....		55,518
Colonial troops invalided home.....		4,000
Under treatment in hospitals in Africa.....		15,000
Casualties among pro-British civilians.....		2,000
Killed and wounded since above figures were compiled.....		1,000
		<hr/>
Total casualties to January 31st, 1901.....		77,518

Among other stories circulated at this time was that General Sir Evelyn Wood was being sent to South Africa on a mission which meant, so it was said, a recognition of the Boer Governments as treaty making powers and the presentation in a manner not calculated to offend Boer pride of the best terms that England was willing to give.

These were the organizations of the South African Republic and the Orange Free State as separate, self-governed colonies with all the rights enjoyed by the people of Cape Colony and free from military occupation, except small garrisons at Pretoria and Bloemfontein.

There was to be, so it was asserted, complete amnesty for the past, all property to be restored to its owners, the Imperial Government reserving the right of levying special taxes on mining properties to meet expenses incurred in the war.

These were said to be the very farthest concessions that England was willing to make to bring the conflict to a close.

King Edward was said to have used his personal influence to bring about this spirit on part of the Cabinet, and it was intimated that the last words of Queen Victoria to her successor had a bearing in this direction.

No surprise was created, however, when, on February 10th, 1901, Lord Raglan, Under Secretary of State for War, said that General Sir Evelyn Wood was not going to South Africa, and that no peace commission was contemplated.

"The report as to a peace commission is false from beginning to end," he said. "The policy of the government is the opposite of what would prompt such a step. Troops, not peace commissioners, are going to South Africa."

Sir Evelyn Wood was less likely than any other high officer to be chosen for important special duties, as he was so deaf his retirement was only a question of a short time.

### BLOODY ENGAGEMENTS WITH THE BOERS.

This same day, February 10th, England heard of two bitterly contested engagements between British and Boers in South Africa. General Kitchener reported a fight between Smith-Dorrien and Louis Botha's troops near Ermelo, in which the Boer General Spruit was killed, General Randemeyer wounded, and two field cornets and twenty Boers killed.

The British casualties were twenty-four killed and fifty-three wounded.

The other engagement was reported from East London, Cape Colony, where details of the fight at Tabaksberg Mountain on January 31st were received.

Major Crewe with a composite column of 700 became engaged with about 2,500 Boers under personal command of General De Wet. Major Crewe lost a "pom-pom" gun and many men.

General Lord Kitchener's dispatch said:

"Pretoria, February 9.—The columns working eastward occupied Ermelo on February 6th with slight opposition. A large force of Boers, estimated at 7,000, under Louis Botha, retired eastward.

"About 300 wagons with families passed through Ermelo on the way to Amsterdam, and large quantities of stock are being driven east.

"A peace delegate under sentence of death and other Boer prisoners were taken away by the Boers. All the reports show that the Boers are exceedingly bitter. Fifty Boers surrendered.

"Louis Botha, with 2,000 men, attacked General Smith-Dorrien at Camp Bothwell at three a. m. on February 6th. He was repulsed after severe fighting.

"General Spruit was killed, General Randemeyer was severely wounded, two field cornets were killed, twenty of the Boer dead were left in our hands, and many severely wounded.

"Our casualties were twenty-four killed and fifty-three wounded.

"Our movement to the east is reported to have thoroughly upset all the enemy's calculations and created a regular panic in the district.

"Christian De Wet appears to be crossing the line south of Jagersfontein road to the west this morning, having failed to effect a crossing by the drifts east of Bethulie.

"In Cape Colony Calvinia has been occupied by Colonel De Lisle, who entered on February 6th, the enemy retiring toward Kenhardt. Colonel Haig is driving the midland commandos northward past Aberdeen."

The idea of England giving up what she had fought so bravely for in South Africa was certainly ridiculous.

## CHAPTER XXI.

**Victoria a Woman of Numberless Sorrows, Bereavements, Burdens and Cares—Her Strength of Character Shown by Her Ability to Bear Them Without Being Crushed Under Their Awful Weight—Princess Alice Her Greatest Comforter at the Time of the Death of the Prince Consort—The Princess Royal and Her Husband, the Latter Victoria's Pride—Christmas Gifts for Her Troops in the Field.**

IN TRUTH it may be said that Queen Victoria was a woman of not only many years but many sorrows. When experiencing the latter the pomp and magnificence of royal and imperial state counted for nothing, having no weight in the balance whatever.

She was fortunate, however, in that during the earlier years of her reign she suffered few pangs of grief. In 1861 she was bowed down by a double loss—the deaths of her husband and her mother.

Queen Victoria owed much to both, and acknowledged it many times. The Prince Consort was an able man, his judgment being sound and his ideas broad; generous by nature, he was a humanitarian of the most thorough sort.

It was only after Prince Albert's death that he received the appreciation which his singularly perfect character deserved. This appreciation he had received from all who came in contact with him in his lifetime; but by the mass of the people who were not near enough to fall under his personal influence, he was not sufficiently known to be beloved.

Perhaps, if truth were told, he was too uniformly noble, too high above all soil and fault, to win the fickle popular admiration, which is more caught by picturesque irregularity than by the higher perfections of a wholly worthy life.

But after his death, and chiefly since the Queen's own generous and tender impulse prompted her to make the country the confidant of her great love and happiness, the Prince Consort had full justice. The record of their mutual life has interwoven the happiest and purest hours of existence with the national history.

The one reproach raised against Her Majesty was that in her sorrow she fell out of the practice of that intercourse with her people in which the country delighted. England grudged her seclusion, her mourning, the true and profound grief of her widowhood; although, at the same time, with very natural and thoroughly English perversity, the country was proud of the faithful sorrow which would not be comforted.

More and more, however, as it was known what the Prince had been to the Queen, the overwhelming grief of her widowhood was better understood.

It has been said again and again to her eternal honor, that she never failed in her attention to business through all these years of sorrow. But her courage failed her for the gayeties of life, the ceremonials of state, and that office of social leader and head, which no one else could fill, but which it is so hard to undertake with a sorrowful heart.

Even these duties, however, Her Majesty by degrees, as she was able for the exertion, to a certain extent, resumed.

## MARRIAGE OF THE PRINCESS ALICE.

The first event in the life of the royal family, after the loss of its head, was the marriage of the Princess Alice, which was one of the last domestic arrangements sanctioned and settled by the Prince Consort before his death.

That it was an event almost more full of sadness than of gladness was inevitable in the melancholy circumstances. It took place at Osborne in the very depth of mourning, without any of the state and splendor which had usually accompanied royal marriages.

It was in deference to the Princess' wishes that the ceremony was not delayed, but nothing could bring the smiles and joy back to the hearts or faces of the widow and fatherless.

Princess Alice was in many respects at that period the most prominent of the Queen's children. Her behavior at the death of her father, the self-command and native force of character which made her, a slight girl of seventeen, the prop and support, it is scarcely too much to say, on which not only the distracted mother, but the whole framework of the Constitutional Sover-

eighty rested for the moment, had filled the whole country with a sorrowful enthusiasm.

Through this dear daughter the Queen had almost a personal share in the suffering involved in the great public calamities which soon after rent the continent and changed the face of Europe.

The Queen had relations innumerable in those battles which concerned England so little, except in the way of sympathy, during the dreadful year 1870.

Her Majesty could never tell what a day, what a telegram might bring of sudden calamity—for bullets are little regardful of Princes, and the Queen of England's daughter was as likely as any poor soldier's wife in all that vast host to have her home made desolate, and her life shattered any day.

Victoria, the Princess Royal, was married to the Crown Prince of Prussia before her father died.

She is now Dowager Empress of Germany.

### ILLNESS OF THE PRINCE OF WALES.

In 1871, when peace had begun to settle again over the distracted continent, and the happier part of the German conquest, that which concerned their internal reorganization and establishment in one great Empire had brought Her Majesty the pleasure of a hope fulfilled—the hope of one dearer than herself, her never-forgotten husband—as well as that of a great and splendid enlargement as was hoped of the future plan and position to be filled by her daughter, then suddenly rose a great and threatening cloud which involved the whole unbroken family in gloom.

The Prince of Wales fell ill in the autumn of this year with fever, the same as that which had carried off his father ten years before. The disease ran its full and longest course, and the life of the heir of their kingdom sank to what seemed the last weakness.

The universal enthusiasm and delight when the Prince, restored to life and health, went in state to St. Paul's to render thanks for his recovery by the side of his happy mother was commonplace in comparison with the extraordinary passion which took place in the life of the nation during his illness.



It was a thing which no one could have anticipated, and which could have been produced by nothing but the spontaneous feeling which made millions of people recognize themselves as all of one family and kin.

The greatest anxiety and trial thus happily overcome, was, perhaps, not to be ranked as an evil in life, overwhelming as it was, while it lasted, for the greatness of the trial does but increase the joy.

How much Her Majesty appreciated the public sympathy a public letter dated February 29th, 1872, shows:

"Words are too weak," it runs, "for the Queen to say how very deeply touched and gratified she has been by the immense enthusiasm and affection exhibited towards her dear son and herself."

### CALAMITIES VISIT PRINCESS ALICE.

But the Queen was soon to encounter other anxieties. In 1874 the family at Hesse, so specially dear to Her Majesty, the children of that daughter Alice, who had been her mother's comforter and companion in the greatest of her sorrows, was seized with an alarming attack of diphtheria, which assailed one member after another—father and six children—all except the much-tried mother who was left to nurse them, though herself still in feeble health consequent upon the tragic death of one of her children from a fall from the open window, which had occurred in her own room and under her eyes.

A period of great anxiety followed lasting a month, during which telegrams perpetually reached the Queen of every variation in the state of the patient, so that Windsor Castle became but a sort of vestibule to the Palace at Darmstadt where all that suffering was.

One of the children died in a week; the others suffered greatly, but began to recover, when at the last, having seen them all out of danger, the Princess caught the fatal malady. There were various accounts—all equally pathetic and touching—given of the manner in which she caught it.

It was said, for one thing, that, unable to restrain her anguish after weeks of suffering, the poor mother had kissed one of the children, whose little

feverish face had been turned to her appealingly in the struggles of the dreadful complaint.

Another—and it is supposed the true one—that, worn out by all that she had gone through during those weeks of agony, she laid her head in her weariness on her husband's pillow, perhaps in a moment of desperation, when all she loved seemed to be parting from her.

Her strength had been utterly exhausted, and she had no power to resist the terrible complaint. The husband and the children got better, but the young mother, in the height of life, at the time when existence was most sweet, was taken from those she had nursed so tenderly.

Six years after, the youngest son—the invalid of the house from his birth, he who had called forth the most anxiety and continual care among that family, for the most part so robust and active, and who had, in consequence, rarely left his mother's side—Prince Leopold, also died in the most sudden and startling manner, adding the effect of a great and painful shock to the natural grief.

Thus, with the usual mingled round of joy and trouble, of anxiety and deliverance, and often long intervals of calm, the Queen pursued her quiet round of duty never neglected, and royal functions performed with almost too little ostentation, so that the ignorant scarcely knew, and the best-informed often forgot, how onerous and exhausting these were, until she reached the climax of her Jubilee, after fifty years of faithful service to her country and the world.

### THE UNFORTUNATE EMPEROR FREDERICK.

At the time of the celebration of the Golden Jubilee in 1887 Her Majesty was surrounded by her joyful and united family, sons and daughters, sons-in-law and daughters-in-law, and the already numerous descendants of her house in the second generation, in full prosperity and happiness, so many households full of love and strength, adding hope and the highest prospects for the future to this climax of the mother's individual life.

Perhaps the most remarkable of the band of Princes who surrounded the carriage of the Queen on the day of Jubilee was the gallant and manly figure

of the Crown Prince of Germany, the husband of her eldest daughter, the Princess Royal of Great Britain.

But this noble Prince was already overshadowed by the disease which was to place the seal of mortal vanity upon so many prospects and hopes.

There was no pair more apt to bear the weight of empire, more qualified to carry out the highest schemes, than Frederick of Prussia and Victoria, his English wife, both in full maturity of years and mind and moral and intellectual force, who had naturally looked for years to this great inheritance.

The whole world knows the mournful tale, one of the most tragic chapters of contemporary history.

Thus the heaviest trouble came again upon the Queen's life and family. She herself, with that courage and indifference to personal exertion which always distinguished her, made a hasty and fatiguing journey to Berlin in the spring in order to see, to cheer, and stimulate in their struggle, the husband who was dying heroically by inches at his post, and the wife who, in the exercise of heroism almost greater, had to stand by and see him die.

Neither Her Majesty's age nor her health were such as to strengthen her for such efforts.

But she carried out her purpose with her usual calm valor, and, as a matter of fact, overawed all opposition, and was received with the utmost respect during her short and anxious visit, which gave her the mournful satisfaction at least of bidding farewell to one who had been to her a son.

#### QUEEN'S LETTER ON DEATH OF CLARENCE.

In November, 1891, the serious illness of Prince George of Wales from typhoid fever once more cast a gloom over the court, but happily only for a moment, and the year closed joyfully with the convalescence of the young Prince.

The news came from Sandringham that the Duke of Clarence and Avondale was suffering from influenza and inflammation of the lungs.

For some days there was still hope, and then, on Thursday, January 14th, came the fatal news that the Duke had passed away. The tragedy of the event on the very eve of his marriage came as a shock to everyone, but to the

Queen and the Princess of Wales, it was an irremediable trial, and public sympathy was deeply stirred.

The Duke was given a military funeral at Windsor, and shortly afterwards the Queen addressed a letter to the Empires which had so genuinely mourned with her.

This letter, which will bear repeating in full, runs:

"I must once again give expression to my deep sense of the loyalty and affectionate sympathy evinced by my subjects in every part of Empire on an occasion more sad and tragical than any but one which has befallen me and mine, as well as the nation.

"The overwhelming misfortune of my dearly loved grandson having been thus suddenly cut off in the flower of his age, full of promise for the future, amiable and gentle, and endearing himself to all, renders it hard for his sorely stricken parents, his dear, young bride, and his fond grandmother to bow in submission to the inscrutable decrees of Providence.

"The sympathy of millions, which has been so touchingly and visibly expressed, is deeply gratifying at such a time, and I wish both in my own name and that of my children, to express from my heart, my warm gratitude to *all*.

"These testimonials of sympathy with us, and appreciation of my dear grandson, whom I loved as a son, and whose devotion to me was as great as that of a son, will be a help and consolation to me and mine in our affliction.

"My bereavements during the last thirty years of my reign have indeed been heavy. Though the labors, anxieties, and responsibilities inseparable from my position have been great, yet it is my earnest prayer that God may continue to give me health and strength to work for the good and happiness of my dear Country and Empire while life lasts.

"Victoria, R. I."

Early in 1896 the Queen and her youngest daughter Princess Beatrice suffered another severe loss in the death of Prince Henry of Battenberg, who contracted fever on the West Coast of Africa with the Ashanti Expedition.

The body of the Prince was brought home to England on board H. M. S.

Blenheim, and the funeral took place at Whippingham, where, in 1885, he had married the Princess Beatrice.

Her Majesty, who was much overcome by the loss of her son-in-law, to whom she had become greatly attached, was present at the funeral service, and in her speech at the opening of Parliament referred to the Prince as her "beloved son-in-law who voluntarily placed his valuable services at the disposal of myself and his adopted country."

### EVENTS OF A HAPPIER NATURE.

After the death of the Prince Consort the marriage of the greater number of her children, and the bringing up of a second generation about the royal house restored more or less, as years passed, the atmosphere of cheerfulness and hope.

These marriages had all been, on the model of Her Majesty's own union, marriages of inclination, the setting up of many households as full of affection and happiness. It is the national boast that an English home in every rank and condition of life is far beyond the average of any other nation, as in no other nation is the theory that love alone is the great condition of marriage so fully acknowledged.

The marriage of the Prince of Wales, the Princess Helena, and Louise soon followed that of the Princess Alice, the latter on the conclusion of the stormy period of the continental wars, and distinguished by the first breach of the long-standing royal custom of marrying the daughters of the reigning house only to Princes.

The bridegroom in this case, though a subject, had as genuine a title to be called Prince, had such been the fashion in the islands, as many a secondary continental Sovereign, and much more than many of the scions of German houses who are distinguished by that title.

The Duke of Edinburgh made the most splendid of matches by bringing home, in 1874, the daughter of the Tsar, the Grand Duchess Marie, as his bride. The marriage of the three younger children of the royal house followed in succession.

## THE QUEEN GOES TO THE CONTINENT.

The whole of the year 1892 was passed very quietly and sadly by the court, but in 1893 Her Majesty was seen a good deal in public. In March she spent a month at the Villa Palmieri at Florence, and later on held several drawing rooms.

One of the most important public events of the year was the opening of the Imperial Institute on May 11th. Her Majesty had laid the foundation-stone on July 4th, 1887, with much state, but the inaugural ceremony was one of the most brilliant spectacles of the present reign.

The streets were thronged from Buckingham Palace to South Kensington at an early hour, and the whole of the route was lined with troops.

In 1894 Her Majesty went abroad, and, as before, stayed at Florence for some weeks, when the King and Queen of Italy paid her a visit.

The Queen then went on to Coburg, where she was present at the wedding of her grandson, the Grand Duke of Hesse, to her granddaughter, the Princess Victoria Melita of Coburg, on April 19th.

On her return to England Her Majesty went to Manchester to open the Ship Canal on May 21st, and after making a short trip from Irlum to Manchester, declared the waterway open, and knighted the Lord Mayor of Manchester, the Mayor of Salford, the engineer of the canal, and some other notabilities.

In the year 1895 Her Majesty again went abroad in the spring, but to Nice instead of to Florence, thus beginning that series of visits to the Riviera. On her way home the Queen paid a visit to Darmstadt, where she was visited by the German Emperor and the Empress Frederick.

Among the Queen's visitors were Nasrullah Khan, the son of the Ameer of Afghanistan, and the German Emperor, and one of the chief home events of the year was a grand review at Aldershot in July, when the Duke of Connaught led twelve thousand troops of all arms past the Queen.

## THE LAST THREE YEARS OF HER LIFE.

In March, 1896, the Queen left England for Cimiez with Princess Christian and Princess Victoria, and after seven weeks' stay in the Riviera Her Majesty returned to England and went at once to Windsor.

A notable visitor in the summer was the Chinese Envoy Li Hung Chang, who was received in audience by the Queen at Osborne, and met with a reception which it is to be feared would hardly be as cordial now, while in June Her Majesty entered upon the sixtieth year of her reign.

By a happy coincidence, the Tsar and Tsaritsa of Russia arrived at Balmoral on a visit to the Queen on September 23d. and prolonged their stay until October 3d. The Tsar and Tsaritsa arrived at Leith, where they were received by the Prince of Wales, and from Ballater drove in carriages to Balmoral, where Her Majesty received them surrounded by her retainers bearing torches. The visit was a purely domestic one.

It was early in 1898, after spending Christmas at Osborne, that evidence was given in more than one direction of that kindly thought for others which was always one of Her Majesty's strongest characteristics.

Orders were given that Kensington Palace should be thrown open to the public, whereby everyone can now go and wander round the place of which so much mention is made earlier in these pages—a place which everyone knows is crowded with memories of Her Majesty's childhood.

Again, soldiers from Benin were reviewed and made happy by meeting their sovereign, while in February Her Majesty paid one of those visits to Netley Hospital, which were always a source of infinite gratification to the men who had fallen in her service.

The spring was again spent at Cimiez, Her Majesty returning to hold the usual Drawing-room and again to visit Netley, both visits being to carry comfort and consolation to the wounded men from the Tirah campaign.

Her Majesty was well enough then to rise from her chair to pin the Victoria Cross to the breasts of Private Vickery and the famous Piper Findlater.

The rest of the year was spent comparatively quietly at Balmoral, Windsor, and Osborne, reviews, presentations of colors, and a private investiture of the Order of the Bath, Star of India, St. Michael and St. George, and of the Indian Empire being perhaps the chief events.

It should be mentioned, though, that a third visit was paid to Netley, this time Her Majesty being received by the then Sirdar (Lord Kitchener), when many wounded soldiers from Omdurman were personally decorated with the

Soudan medal, while two visits were paid to the Prince of Wales on the Royal yacht Osborne, who, it will be remembered, was an invalid for some time by reason of a slight accident to his knee.

The following year opened quietly enough, however darkly it went out. Her Majesty went for her usual spring holiday to Nice, traveling via Folkestone and Boulogne, the "Calais-Douvres" in which she sailed being accompanied by two lines of torpedo destroyers, with whose appearance Her Majesty was much pleased.

It is worthy of notice in this connection that the previous time on which the Queen had landed at Boulogne was in August, 1855, in company with the Prince Consort, the Prince of Wales, and Princess Alice, on which occasion she was received by the Emperor Napoleon III.

On Her Majesty's return she visited Kensington Palace, and carefully inspected the home of her childhood preparatory to its being thrown open to the public on Her Majesty's birthday as Her Majesty's Diamond Jubilee gift to the nation, while another notable function in the same month (May) was the laying of the foundation stone of the Victoria and Albert Museum at Kensington.

### CHRISTMAS PRESENTS FOR HER TROOPS.

In 1899, for the first time for thirteen years, the Queen spent Christmas at Windsor, on Boxing Day entertaining at tea in St. George's Hall wives and families of soldiers at the front.

Throughout this trying time, indeed, no one could have been more happily inspired than the sovereign, of whom it has often been said that she was beyond measure the cleverest statesman—or stateswoman, shall it be said—in the country.

And not the least of the thoughtful and happily inspired actions which Her Majesty did at this period was to send to each of the soldiers in South Africa a New Year's present of chocolate as a "personal gift."

No gift could have been more welcome. It was gracious and timely. In some homes the little tins, with the portrait of the Queen on the lid, are likely to be cherished for many a long day. Some were sold for considerable sums,



Canadian song "A La Claire Fontaine," with its beautiful refrain, "Jamais je ne t'oublierai."\*

On Saturday, August 18th, the Prince ascended the heights of Quebec, but not as Wolfe climbed them when the gallant Montcalm held the rocky fortress. Three men of war—the Nile, Valorous and Styx—had arrived a few days before and assisted in the thunderous but peaceful welcome. The Prince was met on the landing by the Governor and the Canadian Ministers in all the glory of their blue and gold, and a more formal welcome was tendered him than those which had taken place at the mouth of the Ste. Marguerite and in the Bay of Gaspé. There were also present Lord Lyons, the British Ambassador at Washington; Lieutenant-General Sir W. Fenwick Williams of Kars, Sir Allan McNab, Sir E. P. Taché, Mayor Langevin and various civil and military personages of more or less importance. The wharf was ornamented with a spruce-tree pavilion duly bannered and flagged, and here the Mayor, surrounded by the City Council, presented the usual address. And yet not usual, because it came from a French people anxious to show their loyalty to their Sovereign and country. The Prince replied that Her Majesty would be pleased to hear from their own lips that all differences of origin, language and religion were lost in one universal spirit of patriotism.

On Sunday the Prince attended service in the Anglican Cathedral. On the Thursday following His Royal Highness presented the Cathedral with a handsome Bible bearing the royal arms on the cover and an inscription in his own handwriting.

Monday was a rainy day, yet the Prince found enough dry hours to visit the beautiful Chaudiere Falls, about five miles up on the opposite side of the river.

Tuesday was a busier day. A grand levee, an official dejeuner, a visit to the far-famed Montmorenci Falls, and a ball at which the Prince danced nearly every one of the twenty-five dances. the levee two Canadians kneeled to His Royal Highness and arose Sir Knights. These were the

---

\*And never can that love forget.

Hon. Henry Smith, President of the Assembly, and the Hon. N. F. Belleau, President of the Legislative Council.

On Wednesday he visited Laval University, the Ursuline Convent, and the citadel. In the evening there was a grand display of fireworks on the beautiful esplanade, now known as Dufferin Terrace.

The next day under a glorious sky, amid the strains of Rule Britannia and the farewell cheers of happy citizens, the Prince left on the Kingston for Montreal. That night was spent at Three Rivers. The next night was spent near Montreal, for it was raining and it was thought best to postpone the triumphal entry.

Shortly after nine o'clock next day forty thousand persons saw the Prince land at the Montreal docks. The Mayor presented an address and a procession followed, introducing His Royal Highness to the city of wealth and narrow streets which lies at the base of Mount Royal. About eleven o'clock the Prince opened the Crystal Palace.

At one o'clock on that day the Prince performed the task which was the immediate object of his visit to Canada—the opening of the Victoria bridge—the link which united Western Canada with Eastern Canada and permitted the products of the West to be carried to the Atlantic when the St. Lawrence was closed by a rigorous climate. The Prince opened this magnificent piece of engineering work in the name of the Queen, terming it “a work unsurpassed by the grandeur of Egypt or of Rome, as it is unrivaled by the inventive genius of these days of ever-active enterprise.”

Hon. John Ross, President of the Grand Trunk Railway, and other officials attended the Prince to a scaffolding erected at the Montreal end of the bridge. Mr. James Hodges, the builder, handed him a wooden mallet and silver trowel. With the trowel the Prince spread the mortar and the last stone of the masonry was lowered into place. The band struck up the National Anthem and that part of the ceremony was concluded.

The royal party then proceeded in a car to the central arch of the bridge, where the last rivet was driven. Then followed a magnificent luncheon given by the Railway Company, at which the Prince's health was drunk

with an enthusiasm which can never be surpassed by any body of men the Empire has produced.

That evening the police of Montreal proved themselves the equal of their more famous London prototypes. The Prince drove out in a carriage incognito to view the town's illuminations. Orders had been issued that no carriages should drive down the narrow decorated streets. When the Prince's carriage drove up a policeman held up his hand, and, though informed that it was the Prince's carriage, stood by his orders. The Prince did not drive down that street. Perhaps, however, the Prince yielded in order to avoid the publicity of which he had already experienced a great deal.

It is hardly possible, nor is it advisable, to follow the Prince farther in detail. The remainder of his trip through Canada was much like the part already described, with here and there variations.

There were occasional rains, there were many more loyal and carefully prepared addresses, there were levees and balls, luncheons and dinners. The merriment and celebration moved with the Prince's party, and where it was the people shouted and were glad. At the various places where he stayed, rooms were specially furnished for the occasion, and thousands of dollars were spent on decorations thought worthy of this royal personage. His carriages were newly upholstered, his bedroom suites carved with his crest, chairs and lounges intended for his use were upholstered in special and costly fabrics, pavilions were erected for the great occasions, crimson, gold and purple draperies hung wherever he visited or was lodged—nothing that a loyal and patriotic people could think of was considered too extravagant for the occasion. As has been indicated the greatest event in the Prince's visit to Canada was the opening of the Victoria bridge. The next in importance was the laying of the corner-stone of the new Parliament Buildings at Ottawa.

For some time the honor of being the Capital of Canada fell to Montreal. In 1849 an excited mob, displeased with Lord Elgin's conduct in signing the Rebellion Losses Bill, sacked and burned down the Parliament House. For this misconduct Montreal lost the honor of being the capital, and for

a time Parliament was called at Toronto and Quebec alternately. This was found inconvenient, and in 1857 an address was presented to Her Majesty praying her to select a new seat of government. Early in 1858 she selected a village on the Ottawa known as Bytown (Ottawa), and her selection was approved by the Legislative Assembly of Canada. Plans for a magnificent new Parliament Building were at once prepared, and the work of construction was begun in the fall of 1859. The Prince's visit to Canada was opportune in this connection, and it was decided to ask him to lay the corner-stone. This he did on the first day of September.

His Royal Highness came up from Montreal by steamer, calling at several of the villages along the route. When opposite the Gatineau River, just below Ottawa, the party was met by a fleet of steamers and one hundred and fifty birch bark canoes. In the latter were 1,200 lumbermen and Indians attired in most picturesque costumes. With this escort he entered Ottawa, where he met with the usual reception and the usual addresses and the usual rain.

At eleven o'clock, September 1st, His Royal Highness and suite left the Victoria House for the site of the new buildings. Platforms had been erected for the occasion and a large crowd was present. The chief dignitaries of the Province stood within a railing which surrounded the spot, where the historic piece of Canadian marble was to be placed. The proceedings were opened with prayer. The mortar was duly spread by the Prince and the stone deposited in its resting place, the Prince giving it three steadying knocks with a wooden mallet. After it had been inspected by the engineers, His Excellency the Governor-General, announced the work done by the words: "I proclaim the stone fairly and duly laid in this work." Three cheers were given for Her Majesty, the Prince of Wales, and the Governor, and the ceremony was over.

In due time the Prince and his party left Ottawa by train and proceeded to Brockville, where the royal party embarked on the steamer Kingston, and took that charming trip through the Thousand Islands towards Kingston. Owing to the misunderstanding with regard to Orange decorations, the Prince did not land at Kingston or Belleville. At Cobourg he disembarked

and from there proceeded inland as far as Peterborough. Returning to his boat the Prince proceeded to Toronto, with a short call at Port Hope.

In Toronto, then as now the chief city in Ontario (then Upper Canada), the Prince received a magnificent reception, with the usual addresses, experienced the usual procession, attended one or two balls given in his honor, laid the foundation stone for a statue of the Queen which was never erected, and performed several other public functions.

The most important ball was given to the Prince and his suite at the Crystal Palace, where His Royal Highness danced until after four in the morning.

This part of the Prince's trip was made memorable by the misunderstanding with the Orangemen, to which reference has been already made. The Orange Order was very strong in the Province of Upper Canada, and being very loyal in sentiment, desired to do honor to the representative of the Sovereign. Accordingly arches were erected by the Order at Kingston, Belleville, and Toronto. The Roman Catholic inhabitants took some objection to these decorations, and the matter was brought to the attention of the Duke of Newcastle, who was in charge of the Prince. He decided that a display of this nature on such an occasion was "likely to lead to religious feud and breach of the peace," and wrote Governor Head to that effect. He also intimated that if such arches were found he should advise the Prince not to pass under them. The Governor informed the Mayor of Toronto and the Mayor of Kingston of the Duke's dictum. In spite of all protests the Orangemen raised their arches and appeared in full regalia at the Kingston landing. The Duke refused to allow the Prince to disembark, and while the boat was lying in the harbor wrote a letter to the Mayor strongly objecting to these "symbols of religious and political organization." No amount of persuasion could move either the Duke or the Orangemen, consequently the Prince did not land. The events at Belleville followed similar lines, much to the disgust of the citizens and especially the ladies, who were thus deprived of the pleasure of seeing the Prince.

At Toronto, fortunately, reason prevailed, and the Orangemen turned out without their regalia. Their arch had only one decoration to which

objection could be taken—a transparency of William III., Prince of Orange. The pernicky Duke and his royal charge passed under the arch before this was noticed, much to the disgust of the former. The story is told of how the Duke went out in the evening to view the arch at close range. As he stood gazing at it the assembled crowd treated him to a liberal dose of groans and hisses. The only punishment he could inflict on the city was to compel the Mayor to apologize on the pain of being excluded from the various social functions which were to follow. The Mayor apologized, and his wife had the honor of sharing the opening dance at the great ball with the Prince.

On Monday, September 10th, the Prince took a short side trip from Toronto to Collingwood over the Northern Railway to see the famous Georgian Bay. At the various towns along the route enthusiastic crowds assembled to do him honor.

Two days later the royal party proceeded to London. Great displays were made all along the line, arches, flags and evergreens being seen at every station. Addresses were presented at Guelph, Peterburg (in German), Stratford and London. At the latter point there was a procession and an evening illumination. Next day the party proceeded to Sarnia, where representatives from nearly all the Indian tribes of Upper Canada were among those to welcome the son of "The Great White Queen." One of the Ojibway Indians read an address in his native tongue. In return the Prince presented each Chief with a large silver medal hung on a brightly-colored ribbon. After a short trip on the lake, the party returned to London, where they attended a ball in their honor.

The Prince then proceeded via Woodstock, Paris and Brantford to view the famous Niagara Falls. That evening this natural wonder was gorgeously illuminated as if nature's awe-inspiring charms were not sufficient to impress royalty. Next day the celebrated Blondin crossed the deep chasm on a rope, carrying a man upon his back. He then walked back upon stilts to receive the congratulations and a well filled purse from the Prince.

On Tuesday, the 18th, the Prince visited Queenston Heights, where Upper Canada's hero, Sir Isaac Brock, fell defending his country. About

one hundred and fifty survivors of the War of 1812-14 were assembled here to do honor to the past and present. The Prince visited the famous monument erected to do honor to General Brock, and afterwards laid the top stone of an obelisk erected to mark the spot where that brave soldier fell mortally wounded. It bears this inscription:

Near this spot  
Major General  
Sir Isaac Brock, K. C. B.,  
Provisional Lieutenant  
Governor of Upper Canada,  
Fell on the 13th of October, 1812,  
While advancing to repel  
The invading Enemy.

After this ceremony the Prince proceeded to St. Catharines and Hamilton, a ball being given at the latter place. From here he left for Windsor, and crossed to Detroit to visit the United States.

### VISIT TO THE UNITED STATES.

The reasons for the Prince's visit to the United States are explained by the following letter from the President:

TO HER MAJESTY, QUEEN VICTORIA:

I have learned from the public journals that the Prince of Wales is about to visit Your Majesty's North American Dominions. Should it be the intention of His Royal Highness to extend his visit to the United States I need not say how happy I should be to give him a cordial welcome to Washington. You may be well assured that everywhere in this country he will be greeted by the American people in such a manner as cannot fail to prove gratifying to Your Majesty. In this they will manifest their deep sense of your domestic virtues, as well as their convictions of your merits as a wise, patriotic and constitutional Sovereign.

Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

JAMES BUCHANAN.

Washington, June 4, 1860.

Her Majesty replied that the Prince would return from Canada through the United States, and that she was pleased that he would have an opportunity "to mark the respect which he entertains for the Chief Magistrate of a great and friendly state and kindred nation." She further informed the President that the Prince would travel in his country as Baron Renfrew.

The Prince entered the United States at Detroit and was greeted by so vast a concourse of people that he had to gain his hotel by a side entrance. The whole city was illuminated and decorated, the river craft lighted with innumerable lamps. At Chicago his reception was just as enthusiastic and kindly. Between Chicago and St. Louis he stopped off for a day's shooting. Fourteen brace of quail and four rabbits were shot by the Prince. At one farm the proprietor stood on his porch and invited everybody to enter. "But not you, Newcastle," he cried; "I have been a tenant of yours and have sworn that you shall never set foot on my threshold." Except for this incident the hunting was much enjoyed by everybody, and why should not a royal Prince of nineteen enjoy a day of rare sport as well as any other healthy-minded youth?

At St. Louis the Prince opened the Western Academy of Arts and was welcomed at the Fair grounds by a large assembly of people. At Cincinnati there was a similar reception and another ball, at which the Prince danced all night. But he was growing weary of crowds and rush, and the party was glad to reach Washington, then a very small and a very quiet city. Lord Lyons, the British Ambassador, introduced him to the Washington authorities, and President Buchanan and his niece, Miss Harriet Lane, entertained him privately at the White House. There were two dinner parties and a levee.

One of the notable events was the visit of the Prince to Mount Vernon on the Potomac. Here the Prince saw the home of the man who had dared his royal great-grandfather and the British armies, and had taught the British authorities at London that colonial self-esteem must be respected. The Prince also visited Washington's tomb and planted a chestnut tree as a memorial of his visit.

The United States was then in the throes of the anti-slavery agitation.



The Southern leaders foreseeing that the friendship of Great Britain might be valuable in case of trouble, invited the Prince south. He visited Richmond, but was not well received by the common people. The party refused to proceed farther south, hurried back to Washington and proceeded to Baltimore and Philadelphia. Some day the historian may be able to chronicle the effect of this visit of the Prince to Richmond, for it possibly had something to do with holding Great Britain in the neutral attitude which she assumed during the subsequent struggle between the North and the South.

At Philadelphia the Prince went in state to the Academy of Music, where the opera "Martha" was presented. It was at this place that His Royal Highness first heard Patti sing. The people of Montreal had brought her, then a girlish phenomenon, up from New York to sing for the Prince, but the party left that city before the full programme was worked out. Patti, it is said, shed tears of disappointment. At Philadelphia she sang divinely and made a great impression on the impressionable Prince. The acquaintance formed there became a permanent friendship.

At New York, which the Prince reached by a revenue cutter which landed him at the Battery, the royal party was received by Mayor Wood and the militia of the city. The Mayor made an address of welcome, which is in strong contrast with the other addresses of the trip:

"Your Royal Highness:

"As Chief Magistrate of this city I welcome you here, and believe that I represent the entire population without exception."

The Prince replied:

"It affords me great pleasure to accept your hospitalities, which I have no doubt will be worthy of the great city of New York."

After a review of the troops the City Hall was visited, and the Prince then drove up Broadway, which was lined with soldiers and an enthusiastic crowd, to the Fifth Avenue Hotel, where he had quarters. Perhaps the most notable event of the visit was the ball—certainly the most notable social event. About 3,000 persons were present, and, in spite of the fact that part of the special floor gave way, the Prince enjoyed himself until five

a. m. The opening dance fell to the share of the wife of Governor Morgan of New York State. For the supper a special service of china and glass had been manufactured with the Prince's motto "Ich Dien" on every piece.

The Prince then visited West Point and Albany and viewed the magnificent scenery of the Hudson. From Albany he proceeded by rail to Boston, where he visited Harvard College, Mount Auburn Cemetery, Longfellow's home and Bunker Hill. There was another grand ball in Boston. It is said that after his visit to New York the Prince seemed listless. He and his party were tired by three months of receptions, cheers, and the bustle of traveling so many thousands of miles. Even Edward Everett's classical speech and Oliver Wendell Holmes' classical ode failed to move him. The latter was sung by school children to the tune "God Save the Queen." The first stanza runs:

God bless our Father's Land,  
Keep her in heart and hand,  
One with our own.  
From all her foes defend,  
Be her brave people's friend,  
On all her realms descend,  
Protect her throne.

At Portland the royal squadron was waiting and the Prince embarked amid the farewell cheers of the assembled Canadians and Americans. At 4:30 p. m. on the 20th of October the *Hero* raised her anchors and set sail on the return voyage. The voyage was a long one, owing to a storm which drove them back from the English coast, and the people of England became very anxious. So anxious, indeed, that two warships were sent in search of the *Hero*. However, she arrived safely and the people of England breathed more freely again. The Queen mother was greatly delighted with the success of the first political mission of her eldest son and heir.

## CHAPTER XXV.

**Progress of Canada Under the Queen—Rebellion of 1837-38 in Progress—Lord Durham and His Famous Report—The Act of Union—Struggle for Responsible Government—Canada Given Control of Customs and Post Office—Confederation of the Provinces—Building of the Grand Trunk, Canadian Pacific and Intercolonial Railways—Addition of Manitoba and British Columbia—Development of Trade—Literary and Social Progress—Imperial Feeling.**

**D**URING the Queen's reign Canada has maintained her place as the leading self-governing colony of the Empire, and her wealth has increased a hundredfold. New provinces have been erected where, in 1837, there were only trees and wild animals and the unprogressive red-man. Towns and cities have sprung up and increased in size. Many miles of canals, thousands of miles of railways, and tens of thousands of miles of good wagon roads have been built, and the land is filled with the hum of commerce. Where in 1831 there were a million people there are now six million. In 1837 Canada's foreign trade was less than thirty million per year, now it is over three hundred million. In 1837 there were fifteen miles of railroad, now there are over seventeen thousand, with yearly earnings of over sixty millions of dollars. In 1837 British North America consisted of a half dozen isolated colonies without connection or sympathy. Now all these, with several new and important communities (but excepting Newfoundland) are numbered under one government, with a growing unity of sympathy and national feeling, and blessed with a system of government—federal, provincial and municipal—which is unequalled anywhere.

### A PERIOD OF DEPRESSION.

Those were black days in the Canadas (now Ontario and Quebec) and the other North American colonies when it was announced that William IV. of Great Britain and Ireland had been succeeded by his niece, Alexandra Victoria Guelph. On the 19th of June, 1837, the day before her succession to the throne, Sir Francis Bond Head met the Upper Canada Par-

liament in a special session, which lasted about three weeks, and which had been called to relieve the banks from certain penalties which a severe commercial depression threatened to impose upon them. Specie payments had been suspended, business was paralyzed, and the banks of Lower Canada, Newfoundland and Nova Scotia had found it necessary to repudiate their liabilities. But the banks of Upper Canada pursued a more honest and praiseworthy course and finally liquidated all claims. The main cause of the depression was lack of confidence, engendered by a commercial crisis in the United States.

The political troubles of the time also affected the commercial conditions. In the first place there was little intercolonial trade in North America. Newfoundland had little interest in the other colonies; Nova Scotia traded with New Brunswick, but neither New Brunswick nor Nova Scotia traded much with Canada. Each colony had its political troubles, although only in Canada did these lead to open rebellion. In the maritime colonies British connection was more highly valued, and even the extreme reformers hesitated to jeopardize that for the sake of more speedy reforms.

By 1847, through the efforts of her own reformers and with the help of Lord Durham, Lord Sydenham and Lord Elgin—three excellent Governors—Canada obtained home rule. The next year New Brunswick and Nova Scotia each gained the same boon.

Since 1848 the North American colonists, being left to govern themselves, have learned to exercise their powers in a conservative and careful manner. They have controlled their tariffs, postal system and other parts of the administration according to their ability, and have clearly proven that it is better for a colony to be governed by itself than by the Colonial Secretary in London. Canadian administrators and statesmen have exhibited those qualities of carefulness, broad-mindedness and astuteness which have been for the public advantage and for the best interests of Britain's possessions in North America. The governments of Queen Victoria gave up much to these colonies, but received in return a gratitude, a love and an allegiance which have strengthened the Empire and added much to its glory.

## FREEDOM OF TRADE.

In the Act of Union of 1840 it was enacted that nothing in that Act should prevent the Parliament of the United Kingdom from establishing regulations or prohibitions regarding trade, or for the imposing, levying or collecting duties for the regulation of navigation or for the regulation of the commerce of the Province of Canada; provided always that the net produce of all duties so imposed should be applied to and for the said Province of Canada. It will thus be seen that the trade of the province was not wholly within local control, and that Great Britain still directed Canada's external trade policy. A great many concessions concerning revenues and disbursements were made by the same Act, but it was not until 1847 that the colonies in North America received full control of their custom tariffs. In that year the navigation laws were repealed by the Imperial Parliament, and from that time forward the home authorities would not interfere with a colonial trade policy, no matter how much it might be regretted. These concessions were due in part to the "Free Trade Policy" which was then so prominent in the British governmental policy, and in part to the new policy of allowing the colonies almost entire independence in all matters which related to their domestic welfare.

An indirect result of this change of trade policy was the Reciprocity Treaty of 1854 between the United States and Canada, or rather Great Britain for Canada. This treaty gave fishermen of the United States the right to take fish of every kind, except shell fish on the sea coasts and shores, and in the bays, harbors and creeks of the British Provinces, without being restricted to any distance from the shore. The salmon and shad fisheries were not to be included. British fishermen were to have similar rights on the eastern coasts of the United States north of the thirty-sixth parallel. Certain commodities, such as grain, flour, and breadstuffs of all kinds, animals, meats, poultry, fish, lumber, hides, ores of metals, rice, hemp and manufactured tobacco, were to be admitted free into each country.

The St. Lawrence and the Canadian canals were to be as free to the United States people as to British subjects. The treaty remained in force

for eleven years and was mutually beneficial, although the United States Government put an end to it by giving the necessary year's notice. The interchange of commodities in the previous eight years averaged \$14,230,763, while in the first year under the treaty it rose to \$33,492,754, and to \$50,339,770 in the third year.

The Confederation of 1867 had a considerable effect on commercial activity. Inter-provincial trade was encouraged, whereas intercolonial trade had been practically discouraged when the colonies were not united and when each had its own tariff. After 1867 there was no duty on goods passing from one province to another, and therefore inter-provincial trade has grown very considerably since that time.

Up to the 7th of August, 1858, the Canadian duties were not exceedingly high. The highest ad valorem duty was 20 per cent, and this was on leather and rubber manufactures only. The average of the charges on dutiable goods was less than 10 per cent, and there was a large free list. After the 7th of August, 1858, there was an increased rate, the ratio of duties collected to total imports being 11.6. Manufacturers of leather paid 25 per cent; a long list, including cashmeres, silks, straw goods, rubber goods, jewelry, hats, caps and bonnets, guns, patent medicines, tools, woolen goods, etc., were taxed 20 per cent, and a specific duty was imposed on coffee, spirits, ale, wine, sugar, tea, tobacco, etc. In 1878 a higher rate of duties was imposed under what is known as the "National Policy." The rate on dutiable goods varied from 20 to 50 per cent, averaging about 31 per cent. The total duties collected amounted, however, to but 16 per cent on the total imports. The total imports in 1895 were \$110,781,682, of which \$42,140,475 were free. On these the duty collected amounted to \$17,887,269, or 16.1 per cent on the total imports. In other words, the duties in 1859 were to the duties of 1895 as 11.6 is to 16.1.

Since 1897 the Government of the Dominion of Canada, under Sir Wilfred Laurier, has adopted the system of giving Great Britain a preference in Canadian markets. The preference was at first (1897) 12½ per cent of the duty; this was afterwards increased to 25 per cent and again (1900) to 33⅓ per cent. At the same time the government has shown a prefer-

ence for specific duties over ad valorem, and a tendency to reduce the duties on raw materials.

A reciprocity treaty with France came into force on the 14th of October, 1895. Since 1865 several attempts have been made to negotiate a new reciprocity treaty with the United States, every Canadian Premier having tried his hand at it without success.

### EXPANSION OF TRADE.

The accompanying tables show the expansion of imports and exports since 1837. The total foreign trade, in that year, of all the colonies now comprised in the Dominion of Canada was about twenty-nine million of dollars in value. In 1900 the foreign trade was a million dollars a day, while the internal trade had increased in greater proportions. Of course figures for foreign trade are available, whereas those of internal trade must to a great extent be a matter of observation and guess-work:

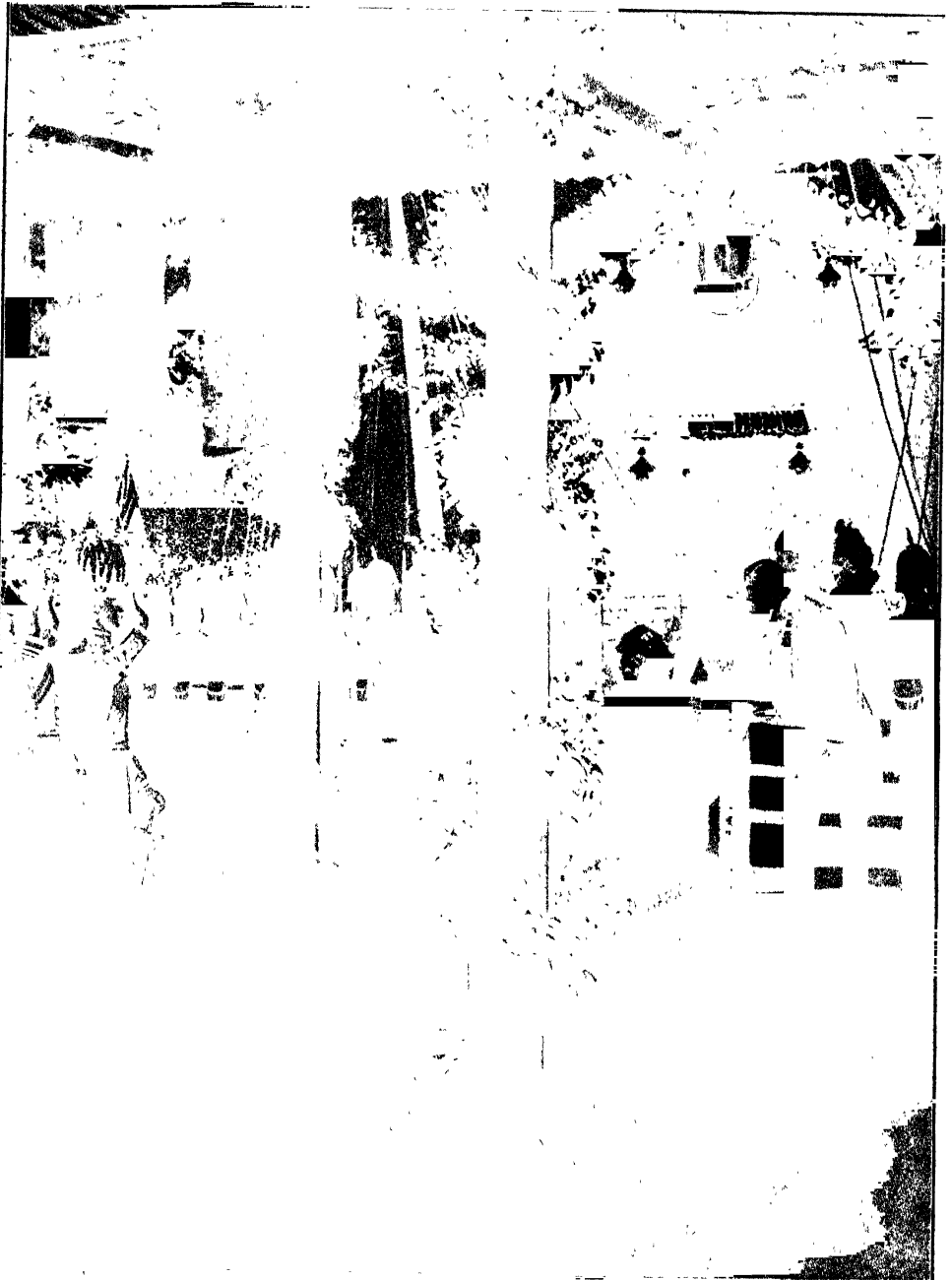
#### COMPARATIVE TABLE OF EXPORTS.

	1837.	1857.	1868.	1878.	1889.	1899.
Produce of Mine.....	\$1,000,000	\$286,469	\$1,276,729	\$2,762,762	\$4,415,046	\$13,365,442
Produce of Fisheries..	4,400,000	540,113	3,357,510	6,853,975	7,212,208	9,909,662
Produce of Forest....	6,600,000	11,730,387	5,470,042	5,912,139	8,189,564	5,486,724
Animals and their Pro- ducts .....		2,107,240	6,893,167	14,019,857	23,894,707	46,743,130
Agricultural Products..	500,000	8,882,825	12,871,055	18,008,754	13,414,111	22,952,915
Manufactures .....		398,821	15,675,274	17,780,776	22,292,516	34,244,220
Miscellaneous .....	700,000	121,120		401,871	783,652	99,169
Value of Ships built at Quebec .....		1,383,444				
Estimate of Unreported Exports .....		1,556,205				
Coin and Bullion and Short Returns ....			7,827,890	2,418,655	5,048,908	8,575,555
Foreign Products .....			4,196,821	11,164,878	6,938,455	17,520,088
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$12,600,000	\$27,006,624	\$57,567,888	\$79,323,667	\$89,189,167	\$158,896,905



QUEEN VICTORIA BIDDING ADIEU TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.





QUEEN VICTORIA'S ARRIVAL IN ENGLAND FROM IRELAND.

## COMPARATIVE TABLE OF IMPORTS.

	1837.	1857.	1868.	1878.	1887.	1899.
Great Britain . . . . .	\$11,200,000	\$17,559,025	\$36,663,695	\$37,431,180	\$44,962,233	\$37,060,123
N. Amer'n Colonies.		751,888	1,634,414	672,655	354,432	528,083
				N'foundland }		
West Indies . . . . .	2,000,000	26,823	1,396,553	1,033,849	1,942,182	907,895
United States . . . . .	1,300,000	20,224,651	26,315,052	48,631,739	45,107,066	101,642,950
France . . . . .	400,000		1,365,295	1,385,003	2,073,470	3,879,872
Germany . . . . .	300,000		485,943	399,326	3,235,449	7,382,499
Other British Col'n's	1,300,000	868,211	938	156,540	774,087	1,544,192
Other For. Co'tn't's			1,645,770	1,489,275	7,189,669	9,818,694
Free Goods . . . . .			2,477,646			
	\$16,500,000	\$39,438,598	\$71,985,306	\$91,199,577	\$105,639,428	\$162,764,308

## COMPARATIVE TABLE OF POPULATION.

	1831.	1841.	1851.	1861.	1871.	1881.	1891.
Ontario . . . . .	236,702	455,688	952,004	1,396,091	1,620,851	1,926,922	2,114,321
Quebec . . . . .	553,134	697,084	890,261	1,111,566	1,191,516	1,359,027	1,488,535
Nova Scotia . . . . .	160,000	225,000	276,854	330,857	387,800	440,572	450,396
New Brunswick . . . . .	119,557	150,000	193,800	252,047	285,594	321,233	321,263
Manitoba . . . . .					18,995	62,260	152,506
British Columbia . . . . .			1,500	3,420	36,247	49,459	98,173
Prince Edward Isl'd	32,292	35,000	50,000	80,857	94,021	108,891	109,078
Territories . . . . .						56,446	98,967
	1,101,685	1,562,772	2,364,419	3,174,838	3,635,024	4,324,810	4,833,239

At first the trade was restricted by the trade policy of the mother land, as has been indicated. After this restriction was removed it was hampered by prejudices caused by Canada's colonial position, by mistaken ideas of Canada's climate and resources, and by the scattered nature of the settlements. The world knows Canada better than it ever did, but not so well as it should. At present the prospects for trade expansion are brighter than ever before in the history of the country.

## RAILROAD PROGRESS.

Canada was slow in securing railways, and the resultant advantages of improved communications. The canal system was developed early, but a railroad policy was not adopted as soon as it might have been. The first

railroad was opened in England in 1825, and the great Liverpool and Manchester road in 1830. By this date there were twenty-three miles in operation in the United States. The first steam railroad in Canada was not operated until 1837, and it was a very short line of fifteen or sixteen miles, from Laprairie to St. Johns in the Province of Quebec (then Lower Canada). In the next twelve years we find a very slow growth, Canada having fifty miles in 1849, while the United States had 9,021 miles. After that period the growth was more rapid, there being 850 miles in 1856, and 1,880 miles in 1860. The accompanying table shows more fully the growth during the different periods:

## RAILWAY PROGRESS.

	1837.	1849.	1856.	1860.	1875.	1885.	1899.
Miles .....	15	54	850	1,880	4,856	10,150	17,280
Passengers .....					5,190,416	9,672,599	19,133,365
Tons of Freights..				*	5,670,836	14,659,271	31,211,753
Earnings .....				*6,722,666	19,470,539	32,227,469	62,243,784

\*See Dent's "Canada Since the Union of 1841," Vol. II, 140.

Notwithstanding the fact that railroads were more necessary in Canada than in Great Britain, there does not seem to have been the same rush to build them, and the "mania of 1845" did not extend to this colony. The epidemic, however, struck the country later, and 1850 to 1860 was a great railroading decade. In 1851 Montreal and Boston were connected, and on the occasion of the opening of this road a great international celebration was held in the latter city. Under large photographs of Lord Elgin and President Fillmore, which were hung across the street, was this inscription:

Now let us haste those bonds to knit,  
And in the work be handy,  
That we may blend "God Save the Queen"  
With "Yankee Doodle Dandy."

There was a procession three and a half miles long, and a banquet, at which 3,600 people were present.

In 1853 the first locomotives in Upper Canada (Ontario) were run over the Northern Railway from Toronto to Bradford.

In this year the freight tariff of the Grand Trunk Railway (from Montreal to Portland) was one of the first documents published in Canada to use the dollars and cents system instead of the pounds, shillings and pence.

In November, 1856, some 4,400 people gathered at a banquet in Montreal to celebrate the opening of the Grand Trunk Railway from Toronto to Montreal. This railway was the first great road built in what is now known as the Dominion of Canada. Some of the shorter roads were very primitively conducted in those days. On one Quebec road, it is said, there was but one coach on the train, and it often contained butter, eggs, fish, vegetables, sheep, calves and passengers.

One great difficulty at this time was the crossing of the St. Lawrence at Montreal. The freight and passengers had to be taken across in barges, steamboats and sleighs. Twice a year, when the ice was forming or breaking up, traffic would be delayed one to three weeks. On August 25th, 1860, the Prince of Wales opened the Victoria Tubular Iron Bridge across this river, a structure which is nearly two miles in length, is sixty feet above the water, is borne on twenty-four piers, and cost \$7,000,000. The engineer and designer was A. M. Ross and he was assisted by Robert Stephenson. Its upper works have recently been reconstructed and it is no longer a "tubular" bridge.

From this date forward, transportation through Canada began to grow rapidly. Before 1860, the Hudson's Bay Company sent its supplies for the North-West via sailing vessel to York Factory, in Hudson Bay. After that date they were sent via steamboat to Montreal, Quebec, or to Portland, thence by railroad to St. Paul, and then overland to Fort Garry.

Much money was lost by the early railroads being built with the wide gauge, five feet six inches. Two notable exceptions were the Toronto and Nipissing, and the Toronto, Grey and Bruce, which were built with a three feet six inch gauge. As the four feet eight and a half inch gauge was used by the United States roads, it became necessary to adopt it in Canada. The change from one width to the other entailed a great expense. Another

source of loss was occasioned by trying to use heavy English locomotives on the Canadian roads, with their light ballast, their sharp curves and their winter snowdrifts.

The building of the Intercolonial and the Canadian Pacific roads since Confederation have been large undertakings, which have cost Canada a great deal of money, but which have made possible a genuine confederation of the different provinces. Compared with her population, Canada has greater railroads than any other country in the world.

One of the latest engineering feats in Canada was the construction of the St. Clair Tunnel under the St. Clair River. It is 6,026 feet long, or with approaches 11,553, and cost \$2,700,000.

One feature which strikes the student of recent Canadian history is the fact that the Canadian "upper ten" are, to a great extent, railroad people. A great number of the rich and important men in Canada are men who have made their fame and their wealth in promoting, building or managing railroads." Perhaps this is due to the magnanimity of the municipalities and of the Dominion and Provincial Governments in lavishly bonusing every railroad corporation which comes into existence.

### STREET AND ELECTRIC RAILWAYS.

The first street railway company in Canada was organized in May, 1861, in Toronto. On the 11th of September the horse-cars were run for the first time on Yonge street in that city. In November of the same year, the first cars were run in Montreal. The horse car system extended slowly until within the past eleven years it has been superseded by the electric car system. This electric system has also been extended to short suburban lines such as between Grimsby and Hamilton, and between Aylmer and Hull. The advance to be made in radial railways is bound up with the general advance to be made in electricity, an advance which cannot at present be estimated or even indicated.

### CANALS.

Canals have played an important part in the Commerce of Canada, and especially so in assisting the circulation along the great commercial aorta

made up of the St. Lawrence River and the great lakes. Even before the Victorian Era a number of canals had been opened for traffic. The Lachine Canal was opened in August, 1825, the Welland Canal in 1829, the Rideau Canal in 1832. In 1843, the Cornwall and Chambly Canals were opened, and enlargements, extensions, and new connections have been continually made since that year, until now there are eight canals between Lake Superior and tide-water, besides numerous canals on the tributary streams. The latest of these eight canals is the Sault Ste. Marie, opened in 1895. The total expenditure on canal building in Canada up to June 30th, 1899, was \$92,036,524. Of this amount \$20,692,244 had been expended before Confederation, \$4,173,921 having been contributed by the Imperial Government. The total revenue from the canals since Confederation is \$12,079,274, or an average of \$377,477 a year. In 1898, there passed through these canals 29,448 vessels, with a tonnage of 6,618,475 tons.

The original locks of the Lachine Canal had a depth of five feet. In 1871, it was decided to deepen the canals on the St. Lawrence route to twelve feet, and now the policy is to have a navigable depth of fourteen feet, the new Soulanges Canal having that depth on the sill. The depth on the sill of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal is twenty-two feet.

Canada's canal policy, like her railway policy, has lacked unity, and as a consequence much money has been spent, and is yet being spent with little definiteness of object, and without the surety of a profitable return. Governmental and political exigencies lie at the root of the trouble, and have up to the present time prevented the undertakings being considered and managed from a purely business standpoint.

## CANADIAN SHIPPING.

Canada has been building ships ever since about 1723, and claims that the Royal William, built at Quebec in 1830-1, was the first steam-driven vessel to cross the Atlantic. She has now a fleet of over 7,000 vessels, and comparing her registered tonnage stands fifth among the mercantile marines of the world. Her vessels connect her with Great Britain and

Europe on the east, with Asia and Australia on the west, and dot her inland lakes and large rivers.

On July 1st, 1867, when Confederation came into force, she had 5,693 vessels, with a registration of 764,654 tons. Now the figures are 6,427 and 690,525. There has been a decline in recent years, as in 1879 there were 7,347 vessels with 1,267,394 tons.

The development of Canadian railways, canals and shipping has had a most wonderful effect on trade and in opening new territory. The cost of transportation has been wonderfully lessened. The cost of living in the interior of the country is not much greater than on the coasts, and products from the interior are conveyed to the coasts at a cost remarkably low as compared with the rates demanded in 1837. Nevertheless, the development of the Canadian North-West depends to a great extent in the possibility of still further lowering the cost of transporting the animal and agricultural produce of that region to and beyond the Canadian coasts. This is one of the greatest problems which the people of this country are now facing.

### SCIENTIFIC PROGRESS.

Scientific progress is cosmopolitan, and no one country can claim particular merit in this branch of knowledge. However, Canada has not been behind other countries in producing or housing scholars and in assisting them in their work. Sir William J. Logan and Sir William Dawson studied the Laurentian system of rocks, which are more prominently situated in Canada than in any other country, and gave to geology much valuable information about these primary rocks. The latter scientist has given to the world many valuable books on this and similar subjects. Sir Daniel Wilson, the late President of the University of Toronto, added to the world's knowledge of archaeology, while Horatio Hale was the Max Müller of America. There are many others who have passed away, and many who are still with us who have distinguished themselves by their researches, their investigations and their workings. Canada has not been without its inventors, and while it has benefited from the inventions of the citizens of other

countries, it has not received without giving in return. The Bell telephone is but one example of many.

The Royal Society of Canada for about seventeen years has been accomplishing a great deal of work of which too little is known even by our best citizens. Besides this body there are numerous associations throughout the country which are doing much for science in an unostentatious but effective manner.

The meeting of the British Science Association in Toronto in August, 1897, did much to develop the interest of Canadians in scientific subjects. We have not yet, however, fully realized the truth contained in the words uttered by James Russell Lowell, "Material success is good, but only as the necessary preliminary of better things. \* \* \* The real value of a country must be weighed in scales more delicate than the balance of trade."

#### LITERARY DEVELOPMENT.

Canada's literary development has been exhibited in three striking phases: her educational system, her newspapers, and her volumes of poetry. It may hardly be correct to class education as a phase of literary culture, but there is such an intimate relation between the two that one is, in modern times, an adjunct of the other. And it can scarcely be denied that our superb and extravagant (in some ways) system of high schools, colleges and universities is an evidence of something more than business or even moral culture. Canada's claim is that she has the grandest educational system in the world, and some people aver that because the statement is true Canada is handicapped. The tendency of the system has been to produce professional men rather than business men, artisans and agriculturists.

As to the Canadian newspaper, it has developed wonderfully since 1837. There were very few papers then, and they were small, ugly and high-priced; now they are as numerous as in any other country in the world, maintain a higher standard than in most countries, are beautifully printed, and ably edited. In 1855 there were about one hundred publications including periodicals and political newspapers. Thirty years later the number had increased to six hundred and forty-six, British Columbia, the Terri-



tories and Manitoba having been added in the meantime. In 1898, the last year for which figures are available, there were twelve hundred and nineteen publications. Of these one hundred and thirteen were issued daily, eight hundred and fifty-five weekly, and two hundred and fifty-one monthly, the semi-weeklies and semi-monthlies being classed with the weeklies and monthlies respectively. Of these twelve hundred and nineteen publications ninety-eight are published in French and nine in German, three in Icelandic and one each in Danish, Swedish, Gaelic and Chinook.

The third phase mentioned above is our volumes of poetry. No country on the face of the globe has produced, proportionately, so many volumes of verse as Canada. Many of these are of minor importance; some of them contain valuable productions—poems which have been read with pleasure and delight by the best people of other countries. "But the numerical strength of our poets, past and present, indicates the strong hold which literature has in the affections of the people of Canada.

Canadian literature, generally, is something of which Canada should be proud. It had its beginning when Champlain and Lescarbot and Charlevoix wrote historical works on "La Nouvelle France," and it is interesting to note in this connection that the first Canadian edition of Champlain's works appeared in 1830. But though our literature had such early beginnings it was, in 1837, of little importance. There was some intellectual activity in the dozen larger towns, but there was little publishing. There was no public school system, and the people had little time for general reading. But about this date there was born a greater activity which, is linked with the names of Howe, Haliburton, Brown, Mackenzie, McGee, Ryerson, Cartier, Galt and other public men. The leading Canadian poets of the early part of the Victorian Era were Cremazie, Chauveau, Howe, Sangster, McLachlan and Heavysege, while Christie and Garneau were the leading historians. Since Confederation there have been new and worthy names, such as Dent, Todd, Kingsford, and Sir Daniel Wilson, together with many who are now living and still adding to their already enviable reputation. Some of these have gone abroad and, to their local reputation, added that won among competitors in the United States and Great Britain.

Not only is our literary progress evidenced by the larger number of persons who have done permanent and valuable work, but also by the increased yearly output of Canadian books. The number of copyrights issued affords some indication of the mental activity of the people. In 1868 these numbered thirty-four and in 1899 seven hundred and two. In 1898 the works were classified as follows: History 23, Biography 15, Science 30, Economics 6, Law and Jurisprudence 33, Theology 25, Education 52, Voyages, Travels, etc., 11, Fiction 34.

The development of public libraries comes next in this line of evidence. The growth of these has been remarkable. In 1837 there were less than half a dozen in this country, while now, according to figures compiled by Mr. James Bain, Jr., the Toronto Librarian, they number 512, with a volume total of 2,490,567. Of these 512 libraries 439 are in Ontario, 41 in Quebec, nine in Nova Scotia, two in Prince Edward Island, six in New Brunswick, four in Manitoba and five in British Columbia. There are five general government libraries, containing 250,000 volumes.

### PULP AND PAPER.

One of the greatest discoveries which Canada has made during the period under consideration is the fact that her wilderness of spruce trees is a most valuable asset.

In 1837 the quantity of paper used in the Dominion was small as compared with the amount needed in 1901; consequently, there was no reason for even a dreamer to suspect that within three-score years the world would be looking to Canada for a large portion of its supply of paper-making material.

Had there been such a dreamer in 1837, and had he acquired a million acres of the most accessible pulp lands of the North American Colonies, and the right to the water powers closest to the centers of population and the seaboard, he or his heirs would now have an asset which would be worth many millions of dollars.

Even in 1871, according to the census returns, there were no pulp mills in Canada.

The census returns were wrong, however, but the omission shows how small was the industry.

In 1881 five mills were reported; in 1891 there were twenty-four mills. Now there are thirty-six mills, and the two largest produce as much pulp as the twenty-four mills did in 1891.

This development has taken place not only because it has been demonstrated that Canadian spruce is the very best quality for the purpose, but also because Canada is the possessor of the largest spruce forests in the world.

In addition to quantity and quality of material Canada possesses advantages in the wide distribution of water power and in the conditions of the labor market, all of which combined give her undoubted pre-eminence for the production of paper.

The making of paper is a corollary to the manufacture of pulp. In this industry there has been similar development, and the prospects for the future are equally bright.

### THE POSTAL SYSTEM.

In February, 1837, Mr. (afterwards Sir) Rowland Hill published his famous pamphlet "Post Office Reform." In it a uniform rate of postage, one penny, was publicly advocated.

In Canada, at the commencement of the Queen's reign, the sending of letters was an expensive luxury.

There were no railway trains, and consequently no mail cars. The most common method of sending correspondence or traveling was by steamboat or stage coach.

In winter, of course, these were replaced by sleighs. As late as the early fifties it took ten and a half days for a letter to go from Quebec to Detroit, a distance which is now covered in about a day and a half.

Just previous to 1850 the rate on a single letter not exceeding one-half ounce in weight was 4½d for sixty miles and under.

For longer distances the rate was proportionately higher. It cost 1s 1½d to send a letter from Montreal to Toronto.

For the first few years of the Queen's reign the post offices of Canada and the other colonies were under the control of the British Postmaster General.

In 1844 we find the Post Office Commissioners of Nova Scotia petitioning the British Postmaster General to issue postage stamps for use in the colony. No notice was taken of this first request. A second appeal brought forth a polite refusal.

A few years later all the British North American Colonies joined in a demand for colonial management of the post office, and offered to account to the Postmaster General of the United Kingdom for all letters going to or by way of the United Kingdom.

The combined requisition stirred the Imperial Government to action. The time was opportune.

The leading men in the Imperial Parliament were beginning to recognize the fact, that to retain the affections of the colonies, a greater measurement of self-government would have to be granted them.

Consequently, when petitioned on post office affairs, an act was passed by the Imperial Parliament in the twelfth and thirteenth years of the reign of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, entitled "An Act for enabling Colonial Legislatures to establish Inland Posts."

After a great deal of correspondence between the various Colonial Governments an agreement regarding post office management was arrived at and an act was passed by the Legislature of each of the colonies of Canada, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island on the lines of the agreement.

The respective acts were approved by the Imperial Government and became law in each colony in 1850 or 1851.

With the introduction of colonial control of the post office and the issue of adhesive stamps the number of letters and post offices increased very rapidly.

In the first year of Confederation (1868) there were 3,638 post offices. The total number of letters posted was eighteen millions, or about 5.37

letters per head of the population. There were no post cards in use at that time.

In 1899 Canada had increased the number of her post offices to 9,420, and the number of her letters (including post cards) to one hundred and seventy-eight millions. The number of letters per head is now 28.3, or more than five times what it was in 1868.

In addition to the letters enumerated above, the Post Office Department in 1899 carried one hundred and twenty million parcels, consisting of newspapers, books, circulars, samples and other packages.

The mail subsidies for that year were \$584,056; the total revenue derived from this source was \$4,325,432, and the expenditure was about \$400,000 in excess of this amount.

The money order department is now an important branch of post office work. In 1869 only 550 offices issued money orders; now there are nearly 2,000. In 1899 about \$15,000,000 was transmitted in this way.

A postal note system was inaugurated in August, 1898.

### FINANCE STATISTICS.

Perhaps nothing indicates the growth of a country so much as its governmental revenue and expenditure. There are no figures in existence to show this feature of Canadian history before 1868.

In that year the revenue was over \$13,000,000 and the expenditure about the same. In 1899 the revenue was over \$46,000,000, and the expenditure slightly less.

As compared with 1837 the revenue of 1900 would probably be ten times as great.

### BANKS AND BANKING.

In 1837 there were less than half a dozen chartered banks in Canada, and the other colonies were no better served.

Only three or four of these institutions survived the financial crisis of that year.

Three of these are still in existence—the Bank of Montreal, and the Quebec Bank, founded in 1817; and the Bank of British North America, founded in 1836.

The growth of the first of these indicates the growth of the others, although the Bank of Montreal stands at the head of the list of banking institutions in America.

At an early stage in their history the Canadian banks established branches in various centers, and this branch system is now a distinguishing feature of Canadian banking in general.

It has undoubtedly proved of signal service in the development of business, furnishing complete banking facilities to places where a local bank could hardly have been founded.

These branches also give a certain uniformity to the bank note issues. The same notes being found in British Columbia as are found in Nova Scotia.

In considering this last statement, it is well to remember that in Canada all one dollar, two dollar and four dollar bills are issued direct to the people by the government.

All bills of a higher denomination are issued through the banks, and bear the name of the bank through which they are issued.

In 1868 the paid up capital of the chartered banks was \$30,507,447; in 1899 this had increased to \$63,726,399.

During the same period the bank notes in circulation increased from \$9,350,646 to \$41,513,139.

In 1868 Canadians were not very rich, and had on deposit only some \$33,000,000; by 1899 their surplus cash had increased to the magnificent sum of \$266,504,528.

Not only does this indicate the growth of the country's wealth, but it also shows the high regard and implicit faith which the public has in its chartered banks.

In addition to these deposits the Post Office Savings Banks in 1899 contained about \$35,000,000. Other Government savings banks contained \$15,000,000, and certain special savings banks another \$15,000,000.

These three classes of banks combined had on deposit \$66,000,000.

The loan companies in 1898 had on deposit \$18,986,154.

Combining these three classes of deposit holders, viz., chartered banks, savings banks and loan companies, it will be found that the people of Canada have on deposit nearly \$4,000,000.

This is a considerable amount, and indicates quite clearly that Canada is a prosperous country, and Canadians are a prosperous and money-saving people.

The figures given do not fully indicate this prosperity, for there is a large number of private banks throughout the Dominion.

## MINERALS.

It would be unfair to close a sketch of this kind without some reference to the great progress that Canada has made during recent years as a mineral-producing country.

In this connection she is fast rising in the list as a producer of the precious metals.

In 1898 she stood sixth in the list, with her productions of gold and silver, being beaten only by Africa, the United States, Australia, Mexico and Russia, which rank in the order named.

In 1900 she was probably fifth, as the discovery of new mines in British Columbia and the Yukon increased her production so much that she probably displaced Russia in the list.

The production of gold is a matter only of recent years. As late as 1893 the value of the gold mined was less than \$1,000,000.

So rapidly has the development proceeded that the output last year was about \$30,000,000.

Canada also produces considerable quantities of copper, iron ore, lead, nickel, silver, platinum, asbestos, coal, petroleum, salt, granite and slate.

The value of the coal production in 1899 was over \$9,000,000.

This promises to be greatly increased during the next few years, as new mines are being rapidly developed in British Columbia and the territories.

## GENERAL VIEW OF THE FIELD.

It would be folly to make predictions and prophecies as to what the future has in store for the great Dominion of Canada.

It is an Empire in itself, possessing natural advantages which will, when developed, increase her material wealth to an amazing degree.

No country in the world has made a better or prouder record for itself than Canada.

The men who were the pioneers in this glorious work were succeeded by those whose hearts and souls were as thoroughly imbued with the spirit of loyalty and determination as their predecessors, and the story of the Dominion has served to show that each generation from the earliest period has held to the high ideals of their forefathers.

There is no part of the British Empire upon which the mother country can place more reliance than the Dominion of Canada.

Its sons stand ready, at all times, to fight for the maintenance of the integrity, honor and glory of the realm; and, as the reports from the South African battlefields tend to show, no troops ever behaved themselves more gallantly than did the Canadian Contingents when on the firing line in front of the Boers of the Transvaal.

The spirit of the people of Canada is essentially that of progress, push and advancement. The territory included within the boundaries of the Dominion contains riches beyond all calculation.

When the as yet undeveloped area is explored, the wealth resulting from the labors of the engineer, prospector and miner will astonish the world.

But material riches are not everything. The pages of the history of Canada's achievements does not alone make record of the enterprise of her merchants, traders, manufacturers and builders.

In the matter of intellectual progress, as the facts, given above, demonstrate, Canada has kept step with the advancing civilization, and is as truly up-to-date as any of the nations of the globe.

It is not to be denied that the men of the Western Hemisphere are, in



a measure, possessed of broader and more generous ideas than the majority of those residing in the countries of the continent of Europe.

One reason for this, as may be understood readily enough by the one who takes the trouble to stop and think for a moment after having concluded his observations, is the fact that the inhabitants of the continent of North America, of which the Dominion of Canada forms the greater part, have plenty of room for expansion.

In other words, they are unhampered and untrammelled. No "pent-up Utica" confines their powers. They can spread their wings and fly where their fancies may dictate.

This overpowering sense of freedom is a mighty incentive to action. The man who is fettered cannot compete in a race, or, indeed, any sort of an athletic contest, with the opponent who has never, in his life, known what it was to be shackled in any way.

The Dominion of Canada has room to spread, and she proposes to spread. There is no reason why she should not grow larger with each succeeding year.

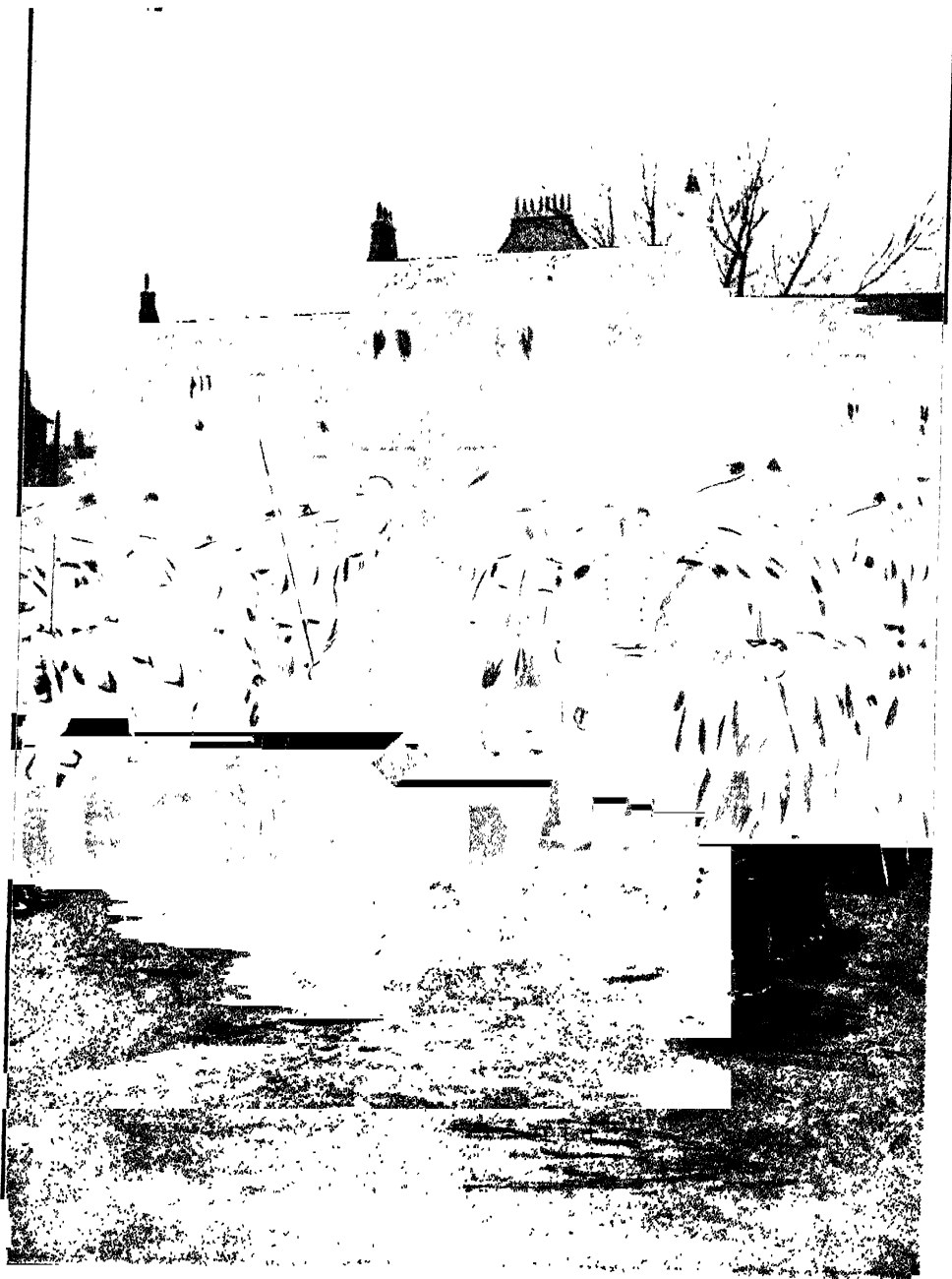
That has been her habit in the past, and she has become so fixed in the habit that to break away from it were an impossibility.

Then again, it is a matter of necessity that Canada should maintain her place in the very front rank in the race.

The dominant traits of her sons are an ambition to go ahead and a grim determination to be in the Advance Guard of Progress; in fact, to be the leaders of the Advance Guard.

There is not a country in the world more favored by nature than the Dominion of Canada. Her climate is one which contributes largely to the bringing up of a hardy race of men and women—a race which has in the times of the past furnished the great leaders who have commanded the masses on the march toward the highest form of civilization.

Canadians are of the stock which sent forth men to every region and section to explore, colonize and develop. England is the only nation which is naturally a colonizer.



ALBERT EDWARD INSPECTING DEPARTING TROOPS FOR AFRICA.



ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION OF KING EDWARD (WHILE PRINCE OF WALES) AT BRUSSELS.

B R I E F

# History of England

INCLUDING EVENTS FROM THE  
TIME OF

CÆSAR TO VICTORIA

---

GRADUAL GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT OF GREAT BRITAIN  
TO THE

Mightiest Empire in the World.

---

HOW SHE BECAME THE MISTRESS OF THE SEAS AND THE  
LEADER IN EXPLORATION AND DISCOVERY

---

ENGLISH WARS AND VICTORIES



## PART II—HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

---

### CHAPTER XXVI.

**Britain at the Time of the Roman Conquest, 55 B. C.—How the Islands Were Afterwards Overrun, and the Outcome—The Beginning of England's Greatness—Struggles of the People During the Early Centuries of the Christian Era.**

WHEN Julius Caesar at the head of the conquering legions of Rome took possession of the British Isles, 55 B. C., there was nothing which indicated the greatness which England was destined to attain. Her inhabitants, when first they became known to the Tyrian mariners, were little superior to the natives of the Sandwich Islands. She was subjugated by the Roman arms; but she received only a faint tincture of Roman arts and letters. Of the western provinces which obeyed the Caesars, she was the last conquered and the first flung away. No magnificent remains of Latian porches and aqueducts are to be found in Britain. No writer of British birth is reckoned among the masters of Latian poetry and eloquence. It is not probable the islanders were at any time generally familiar with the tongue of their Italian rulers. From the Atlantic to the vicinity of the Rhine, the Latin has, during many centuries, been predominant. It drove out the Celtic; it was not driven out by the German; and it is at this day the basis of the French, Spanish, and Portuguese languages. In England the Latin appears never to have superseded the old Gallic speech, and could not stand its ground against the Anglo-Saxon.

The scanty and superficial civilization which the Britons had derived from their southern masters, was effaced by the calamities of the fifth century. In the continental kingdoms into which the Roman empire was then dissolved, the conquerors learned much from the conquered race. In Britain the conquered race became as barbarous as the conquerors.

All the chiefs who founded Teutonic dynasties in the continental provinces of the Roman empire—Alaric, Theodoric, Clovis, Alboin—were zealous Christians. The followers of Ida and Cerdic, on the other hand,

brought to their settlements in Britain all the superstitions of the Elbe. While the German princes who reigned at Paris, Toledo, Arles, and Ravenna, listened with reverence to the instructions of bishops, adored the relics of martyrs, and took part eagerly in disputes touching the Nicene theology, the rulers of Wessex and Mercia were still performing savage rites in the temples of Odin and Zernebock.

The continental kingdoms which had risen on the ruins of the Western Empire kept up some intercourse with those eastern provinces, where the ancient civilization, though slowly fading away under the influence of misgovernment, might still astonish and instruct barbarians, where the court still exhibited the splendor of Diocletian and Constantine, where the public buildings were still adorned with the sculptures of Polyclethus and the paintings of Apelles, and where laborious pedants, themselves destitute of taste, sense and spirit, could still read and interpret the masterpieces of Sophocles, of Demosthenes, and of Plato. From this communion Britain was cut off. Her shores were, to the polished race which dwelt by the Bosporus, objects of a mysterious horror, such as that with which the Ionians of the age of Homer had regarded the Straits of Scylla and the city of the Laestrygonian cannibals.

There was one province of Britain in which, as Procopius had been told, the ground was covered with serpents, and the air was such that no man could inhale it and live. To this desolate region the spirits of the departed were ferried over from the land of the Franks at midnight. A strange race of fishermen performed the ghastly office. The speech of the dead was distinctly heard by the boatmen: their weight made the keel sink deep in the water; but their forms were invisible to mortal eye. Such were the marvels which an able historian, the contemporary of Belisarius, of Simplicius, and of Tribenian, gravely related in the rich and polite Constantinople, touching the country in which the founder of Constantinople had assumed the imperial purple.

At length the darkness begins to break; and the country which had been lost to view as Britain reappears as England. The conversion of the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity was the first of a long series of salutary revo-

lutions. It is true that the Church had been deeply corrupted both by that superstition and by that philosophy against which she had long contended, and over which she had at last triumphed. She had given a too easy admission to doctrines borrowed from the ancient schools, and to rites borrowed from the ancient temples. Roman policy and Gothic ignorance, Grecian ingenuity and Syrian asceticism, had contributed to deprave her.

Yet she retained enough of the sublime theology and benevolent morality of her earlier days, to elevate many intellects and to purify many hearts. Some things also, which at a later period were justly regarded as among her chief blemishes, were, in the seventh century, and long afterwards, among her chief merits. That the sacerdotal order should encroach on the functions of the civil magistrate would, in our time, be a great evil. But that which in an age of good government is an evil, may, in an age of grossly bad government, be a blessing. It is better that mankind should be governed by wise laws, well administered, and by an enlightened public opinion, than by priestcraft; but it is better that men should be governed by priestcraft than by brute violence, by such a prelate as Dunstan, than by such a warrior as Penda. A society sunk in ignorance, and ruled by mere physical force, has great reason to rejoice when a class, of which the influence is intellectual and moral, rises to ascendancy. Such a class will doubtless abuse its power; but mental power, even when abused, is still a nobler and better power than that which consists merely in corporeal strength.

It was once fashionable to speak of the pilgrimages, the sanctuaries, the crusades, and the monastic institutions of the middle ages. In times when men were scarcely ever induced to travel, by liberal curiosity, or by the pursuit of gain, it was better that the rude inhabitant of the North should visit Italy and the East as a pilgrim, than that he should never see anything but those squalid cabins and uncleared woods amidst which he was born. In times when life and when female honor were exposed to daily risk from tyrants and marauders, it was better that the precinct of a shrine should be regarded with an irrational awe, than that there should be no refuge inaccessible to cruelty and licentiousness. In times when statesmen were incapable of forming extensive political combinations, it was better that the



Christian nations should be roused and united for the recovery of the Holy Sepulchre, than that they should, one by one, be overwhelmed.

Whatever reproach may, at a later period, have been justly thrown on the indolence and luxury of religious orders, it was surely good that, in an age of ignorance and violence, there should be quiet cloisters and gardens, in which the arts of peace could be safely cultivated, in which gentle and contemplative natures could find an asylum.

Even the spiritual supremacy arrogated by the pope was, in the dark ages, productive of far more good than evil. Its effect was to unite the nations of Western Europe in one great commonwealth. What the Olympian chariot course and the Pythian oracle were to all the Greek cities, from Trebizond to Marseilles, Rome and her bishop were to all Christians of the Latin communion, from Calabria to the Hebrides. Thus grew up sentiments of enlarged benevolence. Races separated from each other by seas and mountains acknowledged a fraternal tie and a common code of public law. Even in war, the cruelty of the conqueror was not seldom mitigated by the recollection that he and his vanquished enemies were all members of one great federation.

Into this federation the Anglo-Saxons were now admitted. A regular communication was opened between our shores and that part of Europe in which the traces of ancient power and policy were yet discernible. Many noble monuments which have since been destroyed or defaced, still retained their pristine magnificence; and travelers, to whom Livy and Sallust were unintelligible, might gain from the Roman aqueducts and temples some faint notion of Roman history. The dome of Agrippa, still glittering with bronze, the mausoleum of Adrian, not yet deprived of its columns and statues, the Flavian amphitheatre, not yet degraded into a quarry, told to the Mercian and Northumbrian pilgrims some part of the story of that great civilized world which had passed away. The islanders returned, with awe deeply impressed on their half-opened minds, and told the wondering inhabitants of the hovels of London and York that, near the grave of St. Peter, a mighty race, now extinct, had piled up buildings which would never be dissolved till the judgment day.

Learning followed in the train of Christianity. The poetry and eloquence of the Augustan age was assiduously studied in the Anglo-Saxon monasteries. The names of Bede, of Alcuin, and of John, surnamed Erigena, were justly celebrated throughout Europe. Such was the state of our country when, in the ninth century, began the last great descent of the northern barbarians.

During several generations Denmark and Scandinavia continued to pour forth innumerable pirates, distinguished by strength, by valor, by merciless ferocity, and by hatred of the Christian name. No country suffered so much from these invaders as England. Her coast lay near to the ports whence they sailed; nor was any part of the island so far distant from the sea as to be secure from attack. The same atrocities which had attended the victory of the Saxon over the Celt, were now, after the lapse of ages, suffered by the Saxon at the hand of the Dane. Civilization, just as it began to rise, was met by this blow, and sank down once more. Large colonies of adventurers from the Baltic established themselves on the eastern shores, spread gradually westward, and, supported by constant re-enforcements from beyond the sea, aspired to the dominion of the whole realm.

The struggle between the two fierce Teutonic breeds lasted during six generations. Each was alternately paramount. Cruel massacres followed by cruel retribution, provinces wasted, convents plundered, and cities razed to the ground, make up the greater part of the history of those evil days. At length the North ceased to send forth a constant stream of fresh depredators, and from that time the mutual aversion of the races began to subside. Intermarriage became frequent. The Danes learned the religion of the Saxons; and thus one cause of deadly animosity was removed. The Danish and Saxon tongues, both dialects of one wide-spread language, were blended together. But the distinction between the two nations was by no means effaced, when an event took place which prostrated both, in common slavery and degradation, at the feet of a third people.

The Normans were then the foremost race of Christendom. Their valor and ferocity had made them conspicuous among the rovers whom Scandinavia had sent forth to ravage Western Europe. Their sails were long the

terror of both coasts of the channel. Their arms were repeatedly carried far into the heart of the Carlovingian empire, and were victorious under the walls of Maestricht and Paris. At length one of the feeble heirs of Charlemagne ceded to the strangers a fertile province, watered by a noble river, and contiguous to the sea, which was their favorite element. In that province they founded a mighty state, which gradually extended its influence over the neighboring principalities of Brittany and Maine. They established internal order, such as had long been unknown in the Frank empire. They embraced Christianity. They abandoned their native speech, and adopted the French tongue, in which the Latin was the predominant element. They speedily raised their new language to a dignity and importance it had never before possessed. They found it a barbarous jargon; they fixed it in writing; and they employed it in legislation, in poetry, and in romance.

They renounced that brutal intemperance to which all the other branches of the great German family were too much inclined. The polite luxury of the Norman presented a striking contrast to the coarse voracity and drunkenness of his Saxon and Danish neighbors. He loved to display his magnificence, not in huge piles of food and hogsheds of strong drink, but in large and stately edifices, rich armor, gallant horses, choice falcons, well-ordered tournaments, banquets delicate rather than abundant, and wines remarkable rather for their exquisite flavor than for their intoxicating power. That chivalrous spirit which has exercised so powerful an influence on the politics, morals, and manners of all the European nations, was found in the highest exaltation among the Norman nobles. Those nobles were distinguished by their graceful bearing and insinuating address. They were distinguished also by their skill in negotiation, and by a natural eloquence which they assiduously cultivated. It was the boast of one of their historians that the Norman gentlemen were orators from the cradle.

But their chief fame was derived from their military exploits. Every country, from the Atlantic Ocean to the Dead Sea, witnessed the prodigies of their discipline and valor. One Norman knight, at the head of a handful of warriors, scattered the Celts of Connaught. Another founded the monarchy of the Two Sicilies, and saw the emperors both of the East and of the

West fly before his arms. A third, the Ulysses of the first crusade, was invested by his fellow-soldiers with the sovereignty of Antioch; and a fourth, the Tancred whose name lives in the great poem of Tasso, was celebrated through Christendom as the bravest and most generous of the champions of the Holy Sepulchre.

The vicinity of so remarkable a people early began to produce an effect on the public mind of England. Before the Conquest, English princes received their education in Normandy. English sees and English estates were bestowed on Normans. Norman-French was familiarly spoken in the palace of Westminster. The court of Rouen seems to have been to the court of Edward the Confessor what the court of Versailles long afterwards was to the court of Charles the Second.

The battle of Hastings, in 1066, A. D., and the events which followed it, not only placed a Duke of Normandy on the English throne, but gave up the whole population of England to the tyranny of the Norman race. The subjugation of a nation by a nation has seldom, even in Asia, been more complete. The country was portioned out among the captains of the invaders. Strong military institutions, closely connected with the institution of property, enabled the foreign conquerors to oppress the children of the soil. A cruel penal code, cruelly enforced, guarded the privileges, and even the sports, of the alien tyrants.

Yet the subject race, though beaten down and trodden under foot, still made its sting felt. Some bold men, the favorite heroes of Britain's oldest ballads, betook themselves to the woods, and there, in defiance of curfew laws and forest laws, waged a predatory war against their oppressors. Assassination was an event of daily occurrence. Many Normans suddenly disappeared, leaving no trace. The corpses of many were found bearing the marks of violence. Death by torture was denounced against the murderers, and strict search was made for them, but generally in vain; for the whole nation was in a conspiracy to screen them.

During the century and a half which followed the Conquest, there is, to speak strictly, no English history. The French kings of England rose, indeed, to an eminence which was the wonder and dread of all neighboring

century may not unaptly be compared. Then it was that the great English people was formed, that the national character began to exhibit those peculiarities which it has ever since retained, and that the English people became emphatically islanders, islanders not merely in geographical position, but in their politics, their feelings, and their manners.

Then first appeared with distinctness that constitution which has ever since, through all changes, preserved its identity; that constitution of which all the other free constitutions in the world are copies, and which, in spite of some defects, deserves to be regarded as the best under which any great society has ever yet existed during many ages.

Then it was that the House of Commons, the archetype of all the representative assemblies which now meet, either in the Old or in the New World, held its first sittings. Then it was that the common law rose to the dignity of a science, and rapidly became a not unworthy rival of the imperial jurisprudence. Then it was that the courage of those sailors who manned the rude barks of the Cinque Ports first made the flag of England terrible on the seas. Then it was that the most ancient colleges which still exist at both the great national seats of learning were founded.

Then was formed that language, less musical indeed than the languages of the south, but in force, in richness, in aptitude for all the highest purposes of the poet, the philosopher, and the orator, inferior to that of Greece alone. Then, too, appeared the first faint dawn of that noble literature, the most splendid and the most durable of the many glories of England.

Early in the fourteenth century the amalgamation of the races was all but complete; and it was soon made manifest by signs not to be mistaken, that a people inferior to none existing in the world had been formed by the mixture of three branches of the great Teutonic family with each other, and with the aboriginal Britons. There was, indeed, scarcely anything in common between the England to which John had been chased by Philip Augustus, and the England from which the armies of Edward the Third went forth to conquer France.

A period of more than a hundred years followed, during which the chief object of the English was to establish, by force of arms, a great empire on

the Continent. The claim of Edward to the inheritance occupied by the House of Valois was a claim in which it might seem that his subjects were little interested. But the passion for conquest spread fast from the prince to the people. The war differed widely from the wars which the Plantagenets of the twelfth century had waged against the descendants of Hugh Capet. For the success of Henry the Second, or of Richard the First, would have made England a province of France.

The effect of the successes of Edward the Third and of Henry the Fifth was to make France, for a time, a province of England. The disdain with which, in the twelfth century, the conquerors from the Continent had regarded the islanders, was now retorted by the islanders on the people of the Continent. Every yeoman from Kent to Northumberland valued himself as one of a race born for victory and dominion, and looked down with scorn on the nation before which his ancestors had trembled. Even those knights of Gascony and Guienne who had fought gallantly under the Black Prince were regarded by the English as men of an inferior breed, and were contemptuously excluded from honorable and lucrative commands. In no long time England's ancestors altogether lost sight of the original ground of quarrel. They began to consider the crown of France as a mere appendage to the crown of England; and when, in violation of the ordinary law of succession, they transferred the crown of England to the house of Lancaster, they seem to have thought that the right of Richard the Second to the crown of France passed, as of course, to that house. The zeal and vigor which they displayed present a remarkable contrast to the torpor of the French, who were far more deeply interested in the event of the struggle.

The greatest victories recorded in the history of the middle ages were gained at this time, against great odds, by the English armies. Victories indeed they were of which a nation may justly be proud; for they are to be attributed to the moral superiority of the victors, a superiority which was most striking in the lowest ranks. The knights of England found worthy rivals in the knights of France. Chandos encountered an equal foe in Du Guesclin. But France had no infantry that dared to face the English bows and bills. A French king was brought prisoner to London. An English

king was crowned at Paris. The banner of Saint George was carried far beyond the Pyrenees and the Alps.

On the south of the Ebro the English won a great battle, which for a time decided the fate of Leon and Castile; and the English companies obtained a terrible pre-eminence among the bands of warriors who let out their weapons for hire to the princes and commonwealths of Italy.

Nor were the arts of peace neglected by our fathers during that stirring period. While France was wasted by war, till she at length found in her own desolation a miserable defence against invaders, the English gathered in their harvests, adorned their cities, pleaded, traded, and studied in security. Many of our noblest architectural monuments belong to that age. Then rose the fair chapels of New College and of Saint George, the nave of Winchester and the choir of York, the spire of Salisbury, and the majestic towers of Lincoln. A copious and forcible language, formed by an infusion of Norman-French into German, was now the common property of the aristocracy and of the people.

Nor was it long before genius began to apply that admirable machine to worthy purposes. While English battalions, leaving behind them the devastated provinces of France, entered Valladolid in triumph, and spread terror to the gates of Florence, English poets depicted in vivid tints all the wide variety of human manners and fortunes, and English thinkers aspired to know, or dared to doubt, where bigots had been content to wonder and to believe. The same age which produced the Black Prince and Derby, Chandos and Hawkwood, produced also Geoffrey Chaucer and John Wycliffe.

In so splendid and imperial a manner did the English people, properly so called, first take place among the nations of the world. Yet, while we contemplate with pleasure the high and commanding qualities which our forefathers displayed, we cannot but admit that the end which they pursued was an end condemned both by humanity and by enlightened policy, and that the reverses which compelled them, after a long and bloody struggle, to relinquish the hope of establishing a great continental empire, were really blessings in the guise of disasters. The spirit of the French was at last aroused. They began to oppose a vigorous national resistance to the

foreign conquerors. And from that time the skill of the English captains and the courage of the English soldiers were, happily for mankind, exerted in vain. After many desperate struggles, and with many bitter regrets, our ancestors gave up the contest.

Since that age no British government has ever seriously and steadily pursued the design of making great conquests on the Continent. The people, indeed, continued to cherish with pride the recollection of Cressy, of Poitiers, and of Agincourt. Even after the lapse of many years it was easy to fire their blood and to draw forth their subsidies by promising them an expedition for the conquest of France. But happily the energies of the country were directed to better objects; and she now occupies in the history of mankind a place far more glorious than if she had, as at one time seemed not improbable, acquired by the sword an ascendancy similar to that which formerly belonged to the Roman republic.

Cooped up once more within the limits of the island, the warlike people employed in civil strife those arms which had been the terror of Europe. The means of profuse expenditure had long been drawn by the English barons from the oppressed provinces of France. That source of supply was gone, but the ostentatious and luxurious habits which prosperity had engendered still remained; and the great lords, unable to gratify their tastes by plundering the French, were eager to plunder each other. The realm to which they were now confined would not, in the phrase of Comines, the most judicious observer of that time, suffice for them all. Two aristocratical factions, headed by two branches of the royal family, engaged in a long and fierce struggle for supremacy. As the animosity of those factions did not really arise from the dispute about the succession, it lasted long after all ground of dispute about the succession was removed. The party of the Red Rose survived the last prince who claimed the crown in right of Henry the Fourth. The party of the White Rose survived the marriage of Richmond and Elizabeth. Left without chiefs who had any decent show of right, the adherents of Lancaster rallied round a line of bastards, and the adherents of York set up a succession of impostors.

When at length, many aspiring nobles had perished on the field of battle



or by the hands of the executioner, when many illustrious houses had disappeared forever from history, when those great families which remained had been exhausted and sobered by great calamities, it was universally acknowledged that the claims of all the contending Plantagenets were united in the house of Tudor.

Meanwhile a change was proceeding infinitely more momentous than the acquisition or loss of any province, than the rise or fall of any dynasty. Slavery, and the evils by which slavery is everywhere accompanied, were fast disappearing.

It is remarkable that the two greatest and most salutary social revolutions which have taken place in England, that revolution which, in the thirteenth century, put an end to the tyranny of nation over nation, and that revolution which, a few generations later, put an end to the property of man in man, were silently and imperceptibly effected. They struck contemporary observers with no surprise, and have received from historians a very scanty measure of attention. They were brought about neither by legislative regulation nor by physical force. Moral causes noiselessly effaced, first the distinction between Norman and Saxon, and then the distinction between master and slave.

It would be most unjust not to acknowledge that the chief agent in these two great deliverances was religion; and it may, perhaps, be doubted whether a purer religion might not have been found a less efficient agent. The benevolent spirit of the Christian morality is undoubtedly adverse to distinctions of caste.

There can be no doubt that, when these two great revolutions had been effected, the English were by far the best governed people in Europe. During three hundred years, the social system had been in a constant course of improvement. Under the first Plantagenets, there had been barons able to bid defiance to the sovereign, and peasants degraded to the level of the swine and oxen which they tended. The exorbitant power of the baron had been gradually reduced. The condition of the peasant had been gradually elevated. Between the aristocracy and the working people had sprung up a middle class, agricultural and commercial. There was still, it may be,



QUEEN VICTORIA VISITING HER HUMBLE FRIENDS AND NEIGHBORS IN THE HIGHLANDS.



LONDON'S LORD MAYOR PRESENTING THE STATE SWORD TO QUEEN  
VICTORIA.

more inequality than is favorable to the happiness and virtue of our species; but no man was altogether above the restraints of law; and no man was altogether below its protection.

That the political institutions of England were, at this early period, regarded by the English with pride and affection, and by the most enlightened men of neighboring nations with admiration and envy, is proved by the clearest evidence. But, touching the nature of those institutions, there has been much dishonest and acrimonious controversy.

The historical literature of England has indeed suffered grievously from a circumstance which has not a little contributed to her prosperity. The change, great as it is, which her polity has undergone during the last six centuries, has been the effect of gradual development, not of demolition and reconstruction. The present constitution of England is to the constitution under which she flourished five hundred years ago what the tree is to the sapling, what the man is to the boy. The alteration has been great. Yet there never was a moment at which the chief part of what existed was not old. A polity thus formed must abound in anomalies. But for the evils arising from mere anomalies we have ample compensation. Other societies possess written constitutions more symmetrical. But no other society has yet succeeded in uniting revolution with prescription, progress with stability, the energy of youth with the majesty of immemorial antiquity.

This great blessing, however, has its drawbacks; and one of those drawbacks is, that every source of information as to early English history has been poisoned by party spirit. As there is no country where statesmen have been so much under the influence of the past, so there is no country where historians have been so much under the influence of the present. Between these two things, indeed, there is a natural connection.

With us the precedents of the middle ages are still valid precedents, and are still cited, on the gravest occasions, by the most eminent statesmen. Thus, when King George the Third was attacked by the malady which made him incapable of performing his regal functions, and when the most distinguished lawyers and politicians differed widely as to the course which ought, in such circumstances, to be pursued, the Houses of Parliament would

not proceed to discuss any plan of regency till all the examples which were to be found in our annals, from the earliest times, had been collected and arranged. Committees were appointed to examine the ancient records of the realm. The first precedent reported was that of the year 1217; much importance was attached to the precedents of 1326, of 1377, and of 1422; but the case which was justly considered as most in point was that of 1455.

It is therefore not surprising that those who have written concerning the limits of prerogative and liberty in the old polity of England should generally have shown the temper, not of judges, but of angry and uncandid advocates. For they were discussing, not a speculative matter, but a matter which had a direct and practical connection with the most momentous and exciting disputes of their own day. From the commencement of the long contest between the Parliament and the Stuarts, down to the time when the pretensions of the Stuarts ceased to be formidable few questions were practically more important than the question, whether the administration of that family had or had not been in accordance with the ancient constitution of the kingdom.

This question could be decided only by reference to the records of preceding reigns. Bracton and Fleta, the Mirror of Justice and the Rolls of Parliament, were ransacked to find pretexts for the excesses of the Star Chamber on one side, and of the High Court of Justice on the other. During a long course of years every Whig historian was anxious to prove that the old English government was all but republican, every Tory historian to prove that it was all but despotic.

With such feelings, both parties looked into the chronicles of the middle ages. Both readily found what they sought; and both obstinately refused to see anything but what they sought. The champions of the Stuarts could easily point out instances of oppression exercised on the subject. The defenders of the Roundheads could as easily produce instances of determined and successful resistance offered to the Crown. The Tories quoted, from ancient writings, expressions almost as servile as were heard from the pulpit of Mainwaring. The Whigs discovered expressions as bold and severe as any that resounded from the judgment-seat of Bradshaw. One

set of writers adduced numerous instances in which kings had extorted money without the authority of Parliament. Another set cited cases in which the Parliament had assumed to itself the power of inflicting punishment on kings. Those who saw only one half of the evidence would have concluded that the Plantagenets were as absolute as the Sultan of Turkey; those who saw only the other half would have concluded that the Plantagenets had as little real power as the Doges of Venice; and both conclusions would have been equally remote from the truth.

It is, however, only necessary to say that there is no shadow of doubt that the people are the real rulers in England at the present time, and have been for many years.

No English sovereign would dream of attempting to thwart the will of the people as expressed by them through their representatives in the House of Commons.

Such attempt, if made, would bring about a revolution in Britain within a few hours.

The inhabitants of England prize their liberty too highly to have it abridged in any way, and would not hesitate to fight for what they deem their just rights.

Englishmen enjoy more personal and political freedom than the men of any nation in the world.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

**Little Known of the Mode of Life of the Dwellers of Early England—Certain Sort of Freedom Enjoyed by the Inhabitants at Various Periods—Sharing of Land in Common by the Members of the Tribes—Oppression of the Lords, Whose Yoke Was Heavy Upon the Neck of the Man Under Him—The First Kings of England.**

**O**F THE temper and life of the folk in older England we know little. But from the glimpses that we catch of it when conquest had brought them to the shores of Britain their political and social organization must have been that of the German race to which they belonged.

In their villages lay ready formed the social and political life which is round us in the England of to-day. A belt of forest or waste parted each from its fellow-villages, and within this boundary or mark the "township," as the village was then called from the "tun" or rough fence and trench that served as its simple fortification, formed a complete and independent body, though linked by ties which were strengthening every day to the townships about it and the tribe of which it formed a part.

It was not until 43 A. D. that the Romans really set about subduing Britain. It cost them a great deal of hard fighting, for the natives were brave and hardy, but the Romans were better armed. Besides this, the Romans were well disciplined and accustomed to obey, while the Britons went into battle in wild disorder.

The tribes in the mountainous regions of Wales held out long against the invaders. One of the most famous leaders in the struggle was Caractacus, the head of a warlike people called the Silures, or Silurians.

He had taken refuge among them after being defeated by the Romans; and it was only after a long and bloody war he was taken captive. He was sent to Rome.

There he, with his family, and many of his fellow-warriors were led in a

triumphal procession through the Eternal City. His companions were overcome with shame and walked with downcast eyes, but Caractacus bore himself with a proud and haughty air.

When he came into the presence of the Roman Emperor he disdained to sue for mercy as the other captives humbly did; and the Emperor was struck with such admiration that he ordered his chains to be taken off and set him at liberty.

Boadicea, Queen of a tribe on the eastern coast of Britain, resisted the Romans, and, as a punishment, was publicly flogged, and her two daughters subjected to the harshest treatment.

Boadicea, frantic with rage, called upon the Britons of the east and south to rise against the foreign tyrants; an immense army answered to the call, and won several victories over the Romans. At last Boadicea was defeated in a great battle, where eighty thousand of the Britons are said to have been slain.

The unhappy Queen was overwhelmed with despair and killed herself by taking poison.

The Romans finally subdued all the south of the island, and then advanced into Scotland. It was known as Caledonia to the Romans.

They did not succeed so well there, for they could not conquer the tribes who lived in the mountains, and the Roman soldiers found little food or shelter in the barren moors, rocks, and morasses.

The Romans drained marshes, cut down woods, and laid out orchards and grain fields, built beautiful houses and temples, and raised strong walls and towers to defend their towns.

Britons were forced to help in these works, and by degrees learned to build houses, cultivate the land, and raise vegetables and fruits.

Instead of eating acorns and berries which grew wild in the woods, they ate the food of the Romans.

Young Britons were taught to live and dress like the Roman boys, and went to school with them. Many were trained to be soldiers, and served in distant countries to fight for the Emperors of Rome.

The greatest of all benefits which came to the Britons through the



Roman conquest was the knowledge of Christianity. When the Romans came the Britons were heathens, worshipping many gods.

The Gospel had been preached in Rome, and its glad tidings soon went forth into every land Rome had conquered.

At first the Christians were persecuted; many Britons were martyred, but the Church of Britain grew and flourished, notwithstanding.

The village social center was the homestead where the eorl, a descendant of the first English settlers in the waste, still handed down the blood and traditions of his fathers.

Around this homestead or æthel, each in its little croft, stood the lowlier dwellings of freelings or ceorls, men sprung, it may be, from descendants of the earliest settler who had in various ways forfeited their claim to a share in the original homestead, or more probably from incomers into the village who had since settled round it and been admitted to a share in the land and freedom of the community.

The eorl was distinguished from his fellow-villagers by his wealth and his nobler blood; he was held by them in an hereditary reverence; and it was from him and his fellow-æthelings that host-leaders, whether of the village or the tribe, were chosen in times of war. But this claim to precedence rested simply on the free recognition of his fellow-villagers.

Within the township every freeman or ceorl was equal. It was the freeman who was the base of village society. He was the "free-necked man" whose long hair floated over a neck which had never bowed to a lord. He was the "weaponed man" who alone bore spear and sword, and who alone preserved that right of self-redress or private war which in such a state of society formed the main check upon lawless outrage.

Among the English, as among all the races of mankind, justice had originally sprung from each man's personal action. There had been a time when every freeman was his own avenger. But even in the earliest forms of English society of which we find traces this right of self-defense was being modified and restricted by a growing sense of public justice.

The "blood-wite" or compensation in money for personal wrong was the first effort of the tribe as a whole to regulate private revenge. The freeman's

life and the freeman's limb had each on this system its legal price. "Eye for eye," ran the rough code, and "life for life," or for each fair damages.

We see a further step toward the modern recognition of a wrong as done not to the individual man but to the people at large in another custom of early date. The price of life or limb was paid, not by the wrong-doer to the man he wronged, but by the family or house of the wrong-doer to the family or house of the wronged.

Order and law were thus made to rest in each little group of people upon the blood-bond which knit its families together; every outrage was held to have been done by all who were linked in blood to the doer of it, every crime to have been done against all who were linked in blood to the sufferer from it. From this sense of the value of the family bond as a means of restraining the wrong-doer by forces which the tribe as a whole did not as yet possess sprang the first rude forms of English justice.

Each kinsman was his kinsman's keeper, bound to protect him from wrong, to hinder him from wrong-doing, and to suffer with him and pay for him if wrong were done. So fully was this principle recognized that even if any man was charged before his fellow-tribesmen with crime his kinsfolk still remained in fact his sole judges; for it was by their solemn oath of his innocence or his guilt that he had to stand or fall.

As the blood-bond gave its first form to English justice, so it gave their first forms to English society and English warfare. Kinsmen fought side by side in the hour of battle, and the feelings of honor and discipline which held the host together were drawn from the common duty of every man in each little group of warriors to his house. And as they fought side by side on the field, so they dwelt side by side on the soil.

Harling abode by Harling, and Billing by Billing; and each "wick" or "ham" or "stead" or "tun" took its name from the kinsmen who dwelt together in it. In this way the home or "ham" of the Billings was Billingham, and the "tun" or township of the Harlings was Harlington.

But in such settlements the tie of blood was widened into the larger tie of land. Land with the German race seems at a very early time to have become everywhere the accompaniment of full freedom.

The freeman was strictly the free-holder, and the exercise of his full rights as a free member of the community to which he belonged became inseparable from the possession of his "holding" in it. But property had not as yet reached that stage of absolutely personal possession which the social philosophy of a later time falsely regarded as its earliest state.

The woodland and pasture-land of an English village were still undivided, and every free villager had the right of turning into it his cattle or swine. The meadow-land lay in like manner open and undivided from hay-harvest to spring.

It was only when grass began to grow afresh that the common meadow was fenced off into grass-fields, one for each household in the village; and when hay-harvest was over fence and division were at an end again. The plough-land alone was permanently allotted in equal shares both of corn-land and fallow-land to the families of the freemen, though even the plough-land was subject to fresh division as the number of claimants grew greater or less.

It was this sharing in the common land which marked off the freeman or *ceorl* from the unfree man or *læt*, the tiller of land which another owned. As the *ceorl* was the descendant of settlers who whether from their earlier arrival or from kinship with the original settlers of the village had been admitted to a share in its land and its corporate life, so the *læt* was a descendant of later comers to whom such a share was denied, or in some cases perhaps of earlier dwellers from whom the land had been wrested by force of arms.

In the modern sense of freedom the *læt* was free enough. He had house and home of his own, his life and limb were as secure as the *ceorl*'s—save as against his lord; it is probable from what we see in later laws that as time went on he was recognized among the three tribes as a member of the nation, summoned to the folk-moot, allowed equal right at law, and called like the full free man to the hosting.

But he was unfree as regards lord and land. He had neither part nor lot in the common land of the village. The ground which he tilled he held of some free man of the tribe to whom he paid rent in labor or in kind. And this man was his lord.

Whatever rights the unfree villager might gain in the general social life of

his fellow-villagers, he had no rights as against his lord. He could leave neither land nor lord at his will. He was bound to render due service to his lord in tillage or in fight.

So long, however, as these services were done the land was his own. His lord could not take it from him; and he was bound to give him aid and protection in exchange for his services.

Far different from the position of the læt was that of the slave, though there is no ground for believing that the slave class was other than a small one. It was a class which sprang mainly from debt or crime.

Famine drove men to "bend their heads in the evil days for meat;" the debtor, unable to discharge his debt, flung on the ground his freeman's sword and spear, took up the laborer's mattock, and placed his head as a slave within a master's hands. The criminal whose kinsfolk would not make up his fine became a crime-serf of the plaintiff or the king.

Sometimes a father pressed by need sold children and wife into bondage. In any case the slave became part of the live stock of his master's estate, to be willed away at death with horse or ox, whose pedigree was kept as carefully as his own. His children were bondsmen like himself; even a freeman's children by a slave mother inherited the mother's taint.

"Mine is the calf that is born of my cow," ran an English proverb. Slave cabins clustered round the homestead of every rich landowner; ploughman, shepherd, goatherd, swineherd, oxherd and cowherd, dairymaid, barnman, sower, hayward and woodward, were often slaves.

It was not indeed slavery such as we have known in modern times, for stripes and bonds were rare: if the slave was slain it was by an angry blow, not by the lash. But his master could slay him if he would; it was but a chattel the less.

The slave had no place in the justice court, no kinsmen to claim vengeance or guilt-fine for his wrong. If a stranger slew him his lord claimed the damages; if guilty of wrong-doing, "his skin paid for him" under his master's lash. If he fled he might be chased like a strayed beast, and when caught he might be flogged to death. If the wrong-doer were a woman slave she might be burned.

With the public life of the village, however, the slave had nothing, the læt in early days little, to do. In its moot, the common meeting of its villagers for justice and government, a slave had no place or voice, while the læt was originally represented by the lord whose land he tilled.

The life, the sovereignty of the settlement resided solely in the body of the freemen whose holdings lay round the moot-hill or the sacred tree where the community met from time to time to deal out its own justice and to make its own laws.

Here new settlers were admitted to the freedom of the township, and by-laws framed and headman and tithe-man chosen for its governance. Here ploughland and meadow-land were shared in due lot among the villagers, and field and homestead passed from man to man by the delivery of a turf cut from its soil. Here strife of farmer with farmer was settled according to the "customs" of the township as its elder men stated them, and four men were chosen to follow headman or caldorman to hundred-court of war.

It is with a reverence such as is stirred by the sight of the head-waters of some mighty river that one looks back to these village-moots of Friesland or Sleswick. It was here that England learned to be a "mother of Parliaments." It was in these tiny knots of farmers that the men from whom Englishmen were to spring learned the worth of public opinion, of public discussion, the worth of the agreement, the "common sense," the general conviction to which discussion leads, as of the laws which derive their force from being expressions of that general conviction.

Small as it might be, the township or village was the primary and perfect type of English life, domestic, social, and political. All that England has been since lay there. But changes of which we know nothing had long before the time at which our history opens grouped these little commonwealths together in larger communities, whether we name them Tribe, People, or Folk.

The ties of race and kindred were no doubt drawn tighter by the needs of war. The organization of each Folk, as such, sprang in all likelihood mainly from war, from a common greed of conquest, a common need of defense. Its form at any rate was wholly military.

The Folk-moot was in fact the war-host, the gathering of every freeman

of the tribe in arms. The head of the Folk, a head who existed only so long as war went on, was the leader whom the host chose to command it.

Its Witenagemote or meeting of wise men was the host's council of war, the gathering of those ealdormen who had brought the men of their villages to the field. • The host was formed by levies from the various districts of the tribe; the larger of which probably owed their name of "hundreds" to the hundred warriors which each originally sent to it.

In historic times, however, the regularity of such a military organization, if it ever existed, had passed away, and the quotas varied with the varying customs of each district. But men, whether many or few, were still due from each district to the host, and a cry of war at once called town-reeve and hundred-reeve with their followers to the field.

The military organization of the tribe thus gave from the first its form to the civil organization. But the peculiar shape which its civil organization assumed was determined by a principle familiar to the Germanic races and destined to exercise a vast influence on the future of mankind. This was the principle of representation.

The four or ten villagers who followed the reeve of each township to the general muster of the hundred were held to represent the whole body of the township from whence they came.

Their voice was its voice, their doing its doing, their pledge its pledge. The hundred-moot, a moot which was made by this gathering of the representatives of the townships that lay within its bounds, thus became at once a court of appeal from the moots of each separate village as well as of arbitration in dispute between township and township.

The judgment of graver crimes and of life or death fell to its share; while it necessarily possessed the same right of law-making for the hundred that the village-moot possessed for each separate village.

And as hundred-moot stood above town-moot, so above the hundred-moot stood the Folk-moot, the general muster of the people in arms, at once war-host and highest law-court and general Parliament of the tribe. But whether in Folk-moot or hundred-moot, the principle of representation was preserved.

In both the constitutional forms, the forms of deliberation and decision, were the same.

In each the priests proclaimed silence, the ealdormen of higher blood spoke, groups of freemen from each township stood round, shaking their spears in assent, clashing shields in applause, settling matters in the end by loud shouts of "Aye" or "Nay."

Of the social or the industrial life of the fathers of this older England we know less than of their political life. But there is no ground for believing them to have been very different in these respects from the other German peoples who were soon to overwhelm the Roman world. Though their border nowhere touched the border of the Empire they were far from being utterly strange to its civilization.

Roman commerce indeed reached the shores of the Baltic, and we have abundant evidence that the arts and refinement of Rome were brought into contact with these earlier Englishmen. Brooches, sword-belts, and shield-bosses which have been found in Sleswick, and which can be dated not later than the close of the third century, are clearly either of Roman make or closely modeled on Roman metal work.

The vessels of twisted glass which we know to have been in use at the tables of English and Saxon chieftains came, we can hardly doubt, from Roman glass-works. Discoveries of Roman coins in Sleswick peat-mosses afford a yet more conclusive proof of direct intercourse with the Empire.

But apart from these outer influences the men of the three tribes were far from being mere savages. They were fierce warriors, but they were also busy fishers and tillers of the soil, as proud of their skill in handling plough and mattock or steering the rude boat with which they hunted wálrus and whale as of their skill in handling sword and spear.

They were hard drinkers, no doubt, as they were hard toilers, and the "ale-feast" was the center of their social life. But coarse as the revel might seem to modern eyes, the scene within the timbered hall which rose in the midst of their villages was often Homeric in its simplicity and dignity.

Queen or earl's wife with a train of maidens bore ale-bowl or mead-bowl round the hall from the high settle of king or ealdorman in the midst to the

mead benches ranged around its walls, while the gleeman sang the hero-songs of his race.

Dress and arms showed traces of a love of art and beauty, none the less real that it was rude and incomplete. Rings, amulets, ear-rings, neck pendants, proved in their workmanship the deftness of the goldsmith's art.

Cloaks were often fastened with golden buckles of curious and exquisite form, set sometimes with rough jewels and inlaid with enamel. The bronze boar-crest on the warrior's helmet, the intricate adornment of the warrior's shield, tell like the honor in which the smith was held their tale of industrial art.

It is only in the English pottery, handmade, and marked with coarse zigzag patterns, that we find traces of utter rudeness.

It is not indeed in Woden-worship or in the worship of the older gods of flood and fell that we must look for the real religion of our fathers. The Song of Beowulf, though the earliest of English poems, is as we have it now a poem of the eighth century—the work it may be of some English missionary of the days of Bæda and Boniface, who gathered in the very homeland of his race the legends of its earlier prime.

But the thin veil of Christianity which he has flung over it fades away as we follow the hero-legend of our fathers; and the secret of their moral temper, of their conception of life breathes through every line. Life was built with them not on the hope of a hereafter, but on the proud self-consciousness of noble souls.

"I have this folk ruled these fifty winters," sings a hero-king as he sits death-smitten beside the dragon's mound. "Lives there no folk-king or kings about me—not any one of them—dare in the war-strife welcome my onset!

"Time's change and chances I have abided, held my own fairly, sought not to snare men; oath never swarc I falsely against right. So for all this may I glad be at heart now, sick though I sit here, wounded with death wounds!"

In men of such a temper, strong with the strength of manhood and full of the vigor and the love of life, the sense of its shortness and of the mystery of it all woke chords of a pathetic poetry.

"Soon will it be," ran the warning rhyme, "that sickness or sword-blade



shear thy strength from thee, or the fire ring thee, or the flood whelm thee, or the sword grip thee, or arrow hit thee, or age o'ertake thee, and thine eye's brightness sink down in darkness."

Strong as he might be, man struggled in vain with the doom that encompassed him, that girded his life with a thousand perils and broke it at so short a span.

"To us," cries Beowulf in his last fight, "to us it shall be as our Weird betides, that Weird that is every man's lord!"

But the sadness with which these Englishmen fronted the mysteries of life and death had nothing in it of the unmanly despair which bids men eat and drink for to-morrow they die. Death leaves man man and master of his fate. The thought of good fame, of manhood, is stronger than the thought of doom.

"Well shall a man do when in the strife he minds but of winning longsome renown, nor for his life cares!"

"Death is better than life of shame!" cries Beowulf's sword-fellow.

Beowulf himself takes up his strife with the fiend, "go the weird as it will." If life is short, the more cause to work bravely till it is over. "Each man of us shall abide the end of his life-work; let him that may work, work his doomed deeds ere death come!"

The energy of these peoples found vent in a restlessness which drove them to take part in the general attack of the German race on the Empire of Rome. For busy tillers and busy fishers as Englishmen were, they were at heart fighters; and their world was a world of war.

Tribe warred with tribe, and village with village; even within the township itself feuds parted household from household, and passions of hatred and vengeance were handed on from father to son. Their mood was above all a mood of fighting men, venturesome, self-reliant, proud, with a dash of hardness and cruelty in it, but ennobled by the virtues which spring from war, by personal courage and loyalty to plighted word, by a high and stern sense of manhood and the worth of man. A grim joy in hard fighting was already a characteristic of the race.

War was the Englishman's "shield-play" and "sword-game;" the glee-

man's verse took fresh fire as he sang of the rush of the host and the crash of its shield-line. Their arms and weapons, helmet and mailshirt, tall spear and javelin, sword and seax, the short broad dagger that hung at each warrior's girdle, gathered to them much of the legend and the art which gave color and poetry to the life of Englishmen.

Each sword had its name like a living thing. And next to their love of war came their love of the sea. Everywhere throughout Beowulf's song, as everywhere throughout the life that it pictures, we catch the salt whiff of the sea.

The Englishman was as proud of his sea-craft as of his war-craft; sword in teeth he plunged into the sea to meet walrus and sea-lion; he told of his whale-chase amid the icy waters of the north.

Hardly less than his love for the sea was the love he bore to the ship that traversed it. In the fond playfulness of English verse the ship was "the wave-floater," "the foam-necked," "like a bird" as it skimmed the wave-crest, "like a swan" as its curved prow breasted the "swan-road" of the sea.

Their passion for the sea marked out for them their part in the general movement of the German nations. While Goth and Lombard were slowly advancing over mountain and plain the boats of the Englishmen pushed faster over the sea.

Bands of English rovers, outdriven by stress of fight, had long found a home there, and lived as they could by sack of vessel or coast. Chance has preserved for us in a Sleswick peat-bog one of the war-keels of these early pirates. The boat is flat-bottomed, seventy feet long and eight or nine feet wide, its sides of oak boards fastened with bark ropes and iron bolts. Fifty oars drove it over the waves with a freight of warriors whose arms, axes, swords, lances, and knives were found heaped together in its hold.

Like the galleys of the Middle Ages such boats could only creep cautiously along from harbor to harbor in rough weather; but in smooth water their swiftness fitted them admirably for the piracy by which the men of these tribes were already making themselves dreaded. Its flat bottom enabled them to beach the vessel on any fitting coast; and a step on shore at once transformed the boatmen into a war-band.

From the first the daring of the English race broke out in the secrecy and suddenness of the pirates' swoop, in the fierceness of their onset, in the careless glee with which they seized either sword or oar. "Foes are they," sang a Roman poet of the time, "fierce beyond other foes and cunning as they are fierce; the sea is their school of war and the storm their friend; they are sea-wolves that prey on the pillage of the world!"

Of the three English tribes the Saxons lay nearest to the Empire, and they were naturally the first to touch the Roman world; before the close of the third century indeed their boats appeared in such force in the English Channel as to call for a special fleet to resist them.

The piracy of these fathers had thus brought them to the shores of a land which, dear as it is now to Englishmen, had not as yet been trodden by English feet. This land was Britain.

The bulk of the population scattered over the country seem in spite of imperial edicts to have clung to their old law as to their old language, and to have retained some traditional allegiance to their native chiefs. But Roman civilization rested mainly on city life, and in Britain as elsewhere the city was thoroughly Roman.

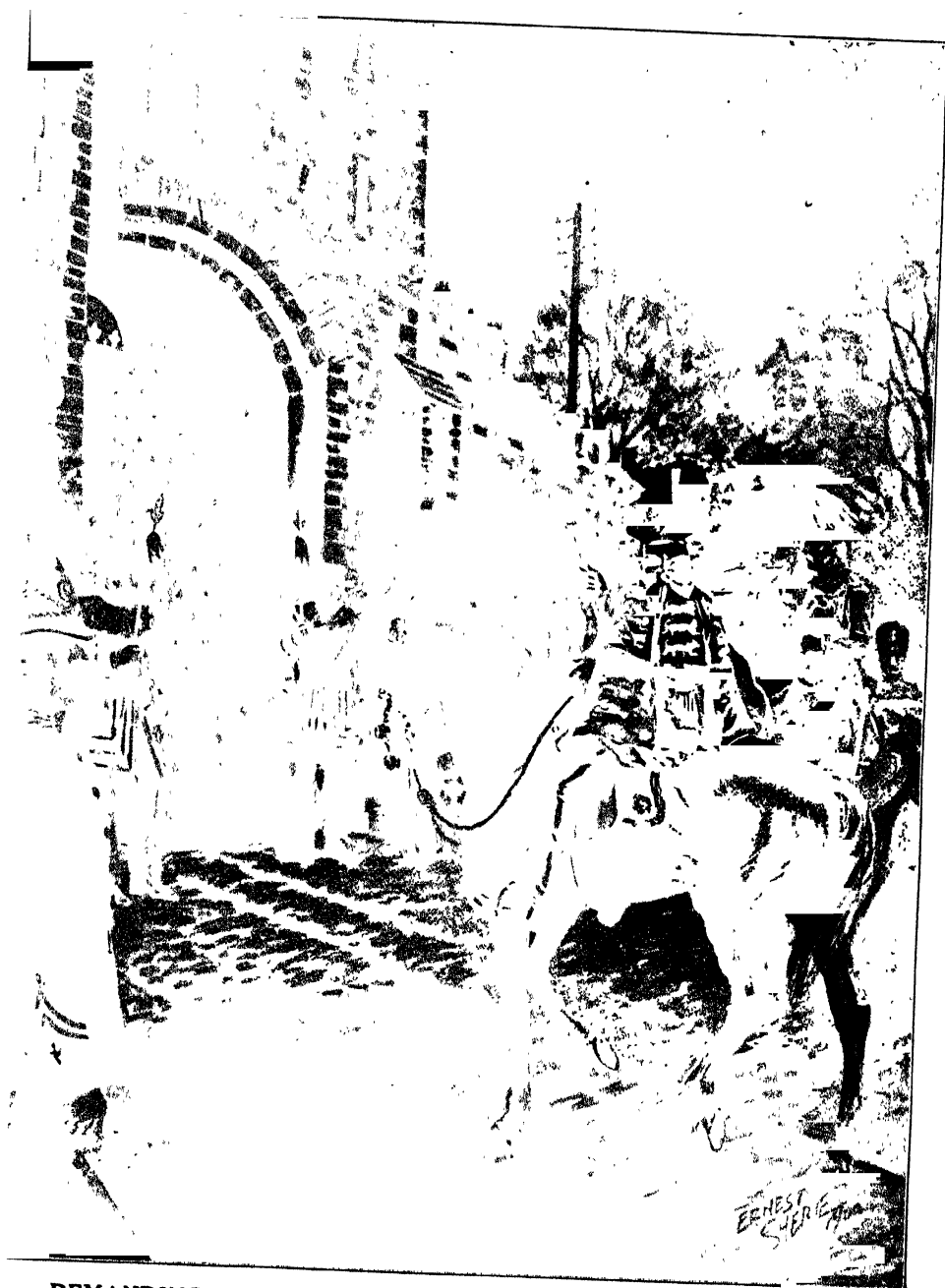
In towns such as Lincoln or York, governed by their own municipal officers, guarded by massive walls, and linked together by a network of magnificent roads which reached from one end of the island to the other, manners, language, political life, all were of Rome.

For three hundred years the Roman sword secured order and peace without Britain and within, and with peace and order came a wide and rapid prosperity. Commerce sprang up in ports among which London held the first rank; agriculture flourished till Britain became one of the corn-exporting countries of the world; the mineral resources of the province were explored in the tin mines of Cornwall, the lead mines of Somerset or Northumberland, and the iron mines of the Forest of Dean.

But evils which sapped the strength of the whole Empire told at last on the province of Britain. Wealth and population alike declined under a crushing system of taxation, under restrictions which fettered industry,



THE QUEEN'S VISIT TO DUBLIN.



DEMANDING ADMISSION FOR THE QUEEN AT DUBLIN'S GATE.

under a despotism which crushed out all local independence. And with decay within came danger from without.

For centuries past the Roman frontier had held back the barbaric world beyond it, the Parthian of the Euphrates, the Numidian of the African desert, the German of the Danube or the Rhine. In Britain a wall drawn from Newcastle to Carlisle bridled the British tribes, the Picts as they were called, who had been sheltered from Roman conquest by the fastnesses of the Highlands. It was this mass of savage barbarism which broke upon the Empire as it sank into decay.

In its western dominions the triumph of these assailants was complete. The Franks conquered and colonized Gaul. The West-Goths conquered and colonized Spain. The Vandals founded a kingdom in Africa. The Burgundians encamped in the border-land between Italy and the Rhone. The East-Goths ruled at last in Italy itself.

The fierce tribes of Caledonia took every opportunity of attacking the northern borders. For a long time they were driven back by the Roman troops, who built strong walls and fortifications across the island from the Solway Firth to the Tyne; but the Roman Empire was growing weak.

It was attacked in Spain, France and Italy by hordes of barbarians from the north and east of Europe, and even the great City of Rome was unable to save itself from their fury. The Emperors could no longer spare troops to take care of Britain.

It was in 410 the reigning Emperor notified the chief towns in the island that the Britons were their own masters now, and must take care of themselves.

The northern tribes, the Picts and Scots, set at naught all the walls and defences of the Romans and poured into Britain in great numbers. Instead of joining together to defend their country, they called in the Saxons, who dwelt on the shores of the Baltic and near the mouth of the Elbe.

They were as brave as the Picts and Scots themselves. They had been in the habit of landing on the south and east coasts of Britain, and carrying off all the goods and cattle they could lay hands on; and the people who fell into their power were put to death or sold for slaves.

The Britons promised them large sums and the Isle of Thanet if they would drive the Picts and Scots out, and the Saxons were quite ready to do this, being determined to gain Britain for themselves—not the Isle of Thanet merely.

Year after year the Saxons landed men in the country, and fought the Britons as well as the Picts and Scots. At last, after long fighting, the Britons were forced to give way.

One famous chief, Arthur, performed many wonderful deeds in defense of his country, but he was not strong enough to drive out the Saxons. There was no chief to fill his place when he died, and by the year 590 the Saxons had mastered the land from the Firth of Forth to the English Channel, and from the Severn to the North Sea.

In the west the Britons found shelter and safety among the rocks of Cornwall and the mountains of Wales and Cumberland. In these districts they long remained a separate people, and attacked the Saxons whenever they could.

Most of the people in Wales still speak the ancient British language, and those of Cornwall did so during several hundred years.

The Saxons were divided into different tribes. One, called Angles, gave its name to the country.

England means Angle-land, and the people of England are called Anglo-Saxons.

All the towns the Romans had built in Britain had been ruined during the war between the Britons and Saxons; the British churches had been destroyed or turned into heathen temples, where the Saxons worshipped many gods, the chief of which were Woden and Thor.

These gods delighted in war, and the Saxons believed they would show no favor to men who died quietly at home. This made every Saxon warrior hope to die in battle, that he might go to the paradise of Woden.

A memorial still exists of those heathen times in the names which the Saxons gave to the days of the week.

Sunday and Monday were the days of the Sun and Moon; Tuesday, the

day of the god Tiw; then we have Woden's day, Thor's day, Friga's day (Friday), and the day of Saturn, or Saturday.

Christian worship was then confined to Wales and the various mountain districts which had afforded the Britons refuge from their foes.

In 597 Pope Gregory the Great sent the first missionaries the Saxons had seen. Before he became Pope his compassion had been aroused by seeing some Saxon children sold for slaves in the market-place of Rome, and he began to ask questions:

"Who are these beautiful boys?" asked Gregory. "Are they Christian children?"

"No," replied the slave-merchant; "they are Angles, and they came from a heathen land."

Gregory was deeply moved, and answered, "If they were Christians they would be angels—not Angles."

He at once resolved that, if possible, the Gospel should be preached to the heathens in Britain, and he carried out that idea as soon as he had the power.

Selecting forty missionaries, Pope Gregory placed them in charge of a priest named Augustine, a monk of learning and piety.

These missionaries first landed in Kent, as Ethelbert, King of Kent, had married a French princess who was a Christian, though the King himself was not.

The King sent a messenger to them and a day was appointed on which he would hear what they had to say. At the hour named, King Ethelbert, with his soldiers and chief men, were there, and soon Augustine, with his companions, appeared, chanting a solemn litany as they walked along.

Augustine told the King he wished to teach the people; to which Ethelbert replied that he would treat the missionaries well and provide them houses to live in; also, if they could, they might persuade his subjects to become Christians.

As for himself, the King said he could not accept these strange doctrines and forsake the gods of his fathers.

Ethelbert, however, was one of the first converts to the Christian



religion, and was baptized on Whitsunday, not many weeks after the landing of the missionaries. The example of the King was soon followed by his people, and on the following Christmas day ten thousand of them were baptized.

The Gospel was then spread to other parts of England, and gradually the people turned from their false gods. It was, however, nearly a century before the country was Christianized.

England knew little peace, however, as her people loved war and fighting.

A great good was accomplished by the Christian teachers wherever they settled. They built a monastery, planted grain-fields and gardens, and taught the people how to work in stone, wood and metal; others opened schools in which they taught children and men.

In later years England sent missionaries to Denmark, Sweden, Norway and other northern countries.

Britain was at first divided by the Saxon invaders into small kingdoms, among these being the kingdom of the East Saxons (Essex), the West Saxons (Wessex), and the South Saxons (Sussex).

A continual warfare was waged between these kingdoms until Egbert, King of Wessex, conquered the others and assumed the title of King of the English.

This brought no peace, though, as new enemies appeared in the form of Danes, or Northmen, whose chiefs were called Vikings, or Sea-Kings.

They came from Norway and Denmark, and were brave and able seamen; they were also cruel and oppressive.

When they first visited the English coasts they were content to remain for only a few weeks at a time, collecting what they could find. This did not satisfy them long, and year after year saw increased numbers of Danes flocking to English shores and spreading themselves throughout the country.

They had a particular hatred of the Christian religion, being worshipers of Odin; they put many Christian priests to death, destroyed churches and monasteries, plundered and destroyed towns and made slaves of the people.

All in all, they treated the Saxons even more cruelly than the Saxons had treated the Britons several hundred years before.

England was in the midst of her sufferings from the invaders when the great and good King Alfred appeared as a deliverer. He was born in 849, and while a child had shown himself brave, courageous, and anxious to learn.

He listened with greatest interest to the songs of the minstrels, reciting the brave deeds of the ancient heroes of his country.

Printing was not invented for six hundred years after Alfred died; all books were written by hand, and so expensive that few could buy them.

Alfred's studies were frequently interrupted by calls for assistance from his elder brothers who were then engaged in wars against the Danes. When these brothers died Alfred became King of England.

Alfred's reign did not open (871) favorably, as the English did not give him loyal and hearty support; many of his people deserted him; some submitted to the Danes, others fled out of the country and Alfred was obliged to seek refuge in flight, disguised as a peasant.

Finally the King gathered a few faithful adherents and settled at Athelney, in Somersetshire, from where they sent out small parties and attacked the Danes, wherever found. The English, meantime, regretted that they had forsaken their King, as the Danes treated them cruelly. Learning this, Alfred sent secret messages to the chiefs, bidding them to arm themselves and come to him.

Alfred was anxious to learn how the Danes had fortified their encampment, and to gain information he disguised himself as a minstrel, and with a harp in his hand, proceeded into the camp of his enemies.

Delighted with the music, they permitted him to come and go when he pleased, and see everything, having no suspicion who the young harper was.

With this information Alfred led his men against the Danes and gained a complete victory. He was not cruel or vindictive, but, on the contrary, had a great desire to turn his enemies into friends. He persuaded the Danish chief to leave the worship of Odin and accept the Christian religion,

and gave him a great tract of land in the eastern part of England that he might live there in peace with his followers.

The north of England at that time contained many Danes who had settled and made their homes there, but all were loyal after this, and England at last knew the meaning of peace.

Many attacks were made upon the English by the Northmen, but they were always repulsed.

Alfred taught the English to build good ships, and they soon had a substantial fleet of their own to guard their coast from invaders. During Alfred's reign a hundred vessels which bore the English flag were built, and the foundation for the famous English navy was at this time laid.

Alfred gave his people good laws, and encouraged them in building schools and in seeking the best and wisest teachers. At the time of his death, in 901, England was enjoying peace and more prosperity than she had before known.

He was succeeded by his son, Edward the Elder, a brave and wise Prince, who ruled twenty-four years, and was succeeded by his son Athelstan, who reigned more gloriously than any of the Saxon Kings except Alfred.

Athelstan followed in the steps of Alfred, encouraging learning and trade with foreign countries. He made a law that every one who built a ship and crossed the seas in it three times should become a nobleman and have a right to sit in the Witan, the Great Council of England, which helped the Kings to make laws. Sometimes, when the King died, the Witan chose his successor.

When Athelstan had reigned twelve years, the country was invaded by an immense army of Danes and Scots, but he utterly routed them at Brunanburg, in Northumberland.

The battlefield was covered with dead, and the wolves and ravens feasted on the bodies of the slain. Athelstan was kind to his prisoners, and sent them away when they promised not to invade England again. Three years afterward, in 940, Athelstan died.

The Danes did not molest England for many years after his death, yet the country was neither peaceful nor prosperous.

The Kings who reigned during the next seventy years were not so wise as Athelstan.

The most powerful was Edgar, who sat on the throne from 958 to 975, and famous for having tried to destroy the wolves and other fierce beasts of the woods and mountains.

The Princes of Wales agreed to pay him a yearly tribute, but instead of money Edgar asked three hundred wolves' heads every year.

Edgar's eldest son was murdered by his stepmother, who wanted her own child, Ethelred, on the throne, and the curse of that evil deed rested on all Ethelred's reign.

He grew up idle and cruel; was never ready to fight the enemies of England nor do anything for the good of the kingdom.

So his subjects named him "Ethelred, the Unready."

The Danes began to harass the people as in the times before Alfred.

Ethelred tried to bribe them, and made his subjects pay heavy taxes to raise money for the Danes. The latter took Ethelred's bribes, and promised to leave, but they came back again and demanded more.

Then Ethelred tried to rid himself of them in another way. He gave secret orders that all the Danes in England be put to death; and on the 13th of November, 1002, thousands were murdered—even the little children not being spared.

In revenge, Sweyn, King of Denmark, with a great fleet and army, ravaged England till the people were left with little or nothing. Their houses were burnt and their crops destroyed, and thousands perished by famine or sword.

Finally, the country submitted. Ethelred fled for refuge to the Duke of Normandy, whose sister he had married.

Sweyn lived but a few weeks after he became King of England, and Ethelred came back.

He found a powerful enemy in Sweyn's son, Canute, who, after Ethelred's death, ascended the throne.

Canute reigned nineteen years and was liked by the people. He treated them kindly and did justice to all alike, whether Danes or Englishmen.

He tried to repair the mischief done by his father's invading army, and rebuilt churches and schools which had been destroyed. He was kind to learned men, but there were few persons who cared to learn.

The English had been growing more ignorant instead of wiser than their fathers. Very few could read and write, and even the priests scarcely knew anything.

Canute was King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, as well as of England; and now that there was peace among all these countries, the ships of the merchants went freely to and fro, and the citizens of London and other English towns began to grow rich.

King Canute made several voyages himself. He liked fine ships, curiously adorned with carved work and gilding, sails of purple embroidered with gold, and large figures, like birds with their wings spread, on the top of the masts.

Some of his courtiers thought to please him by praising his power and calling him the ruler of earth and sea. He bade them come with him to the water-side, and seated himself in state on the seashore when the tide was coming in.

Then he spoke to the sea, and said, "I command thee to come no farther, and not to wet the feet of thy Sovereign!"

But the waves rolled on, and rose higher and higher on the beach till they washed over the King's feet and surrounded the chair on which he was sitting.

"See," said he, turning to his flatterers, "and remember that there is only One Ruler of the earth and sea—He who can say to the ocean, 'Hitherto shalt thou come, and no farther,' and it will obey Him."

Canute wore his crown no more after that day, to show that he was only a servant of the King of Kings.

After the death of Canute, two of his sons reigned for a time, but they were unpopular. The English then chose Edward, a son of Ethelred the Unready. He was called Edward the Confessor, being mild and gentle.

He was so mild, in fact, that he allowed first one and then another to take the power into their hands.

Walls and fortifications of the towns went to ruin; there was no money to repair them, or to provide for the fleets, because the King spent it in gifts for his favorites or building and enriching monasteries.

He had lived so long in Normandy he was more like a foreigner than an Englishman, and loved the Norman language and customs better than those of England. He also gave all the riches and honors he could to Norman friends. He made them Bishops, and Earls, and Governors of towns. The Normans were proud and covetous, and showed great contempt for English laws.

The richest and most powerful man among the English was Earl Godwin. Edward had married Godwin's daughter Edith. The Normans detested Godwin, because he shielded his countrymen from their oppression, and persuaded Edward he was a traitor and ought to be banished.

Godwin did not stay away long, and as soon as he showed himself in England again the people, and even the King's soldiers, flocked to him. The Normans escaped from the country as fast as they could.

Soon after this, Godwin died. He left several sons, the eldest of whom, Harold, a great favorite with the people, being brave, wise, and generous. The King also was fond of him, and left the cares of government in his hands.

In the beginning of January, 1066, Edward the Confessor died. During many years, a neighboring Prince had been looking on the land with a covetous eye, and planning to seize it for his own as soon as Edward should die.

This was William, Duke of Normandy, a great warrior and very ambitious.

William knew the man who would be most likely to prevent him from seizing upon England was Harold, but he thought he had found out the way to make Harold help him. About a year before King Edward died, Harold had visited Normandy.

William received him with great show of courtesy and friendship, but

would not let him go back to his own country till he had taken an oath that when Edward died the English people should choose William for their King.

When Harold told his countrymen what he had done, they declared he would be guilty of a greater sin if he kept such an oath than if he broke it, for he had no right to try to make a foreign Prince King of England.

After Edward's death they chose Harold as King, but William defeated him at Hastings and took the reins of government.

It was William's superior generalship that defeated Harold. The English were sheltered behind a rough trench and a stockade on the height of Senlac. Marshy ground covered their right; on the left, the most exposed part of the position, the hus-carles or body-guard of Harold, men in full armor and wielding huge axes, were grouped round the Golden Dragon of Wessex and the Standard of the King.

The rest of the ground was covered by thick masses of half-armed rustics, who had flocked at Harold's summons to the fight with the stranger.

It was against the center of this formidable position that William arrayed his Norman knighthood, while the mercenary forces he had gathered in France and Brittany were ordered to attack its flanks.

The fight was fierce and bloody and the Norman won not only the battle but a throne as well.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

**William the Conqueror Crowned King of England After the Battle of Hastings—  
The Islands Under Various Rulers—Condition of the People of Britain—  
Wars and Conquests—Events Up to the Accession of Henry VII.**

**W**ILLIAM OF NORMANDY, known as the Conqueror, was crowned King of England on Christmas Day 1066, not long after the battle of Hastings, and his reign continued through twenty-one years. He met his death at Mantes, in France, he having made war on the French King for an alleged humorous remark. William burned and destroyed everything on the way to Paris, but at Mantes his horse trod upon a burning piece of wood and threw him, the monarch dying at Rouen a short time afterwards. He was buried at Caen.

William's rule was a harsh one; after the manner of the age, but he was an able man, and his faculty for organization brought order out of disorder. His sole idea was to Normanize England, and he did it to a great extent.

In addition to the new laws and customs William and his Normans brought into England, they introduced another language. William ordered that the laws of the country should be written in Norman-French, and all the barons spoke French and despised the English tongue. But as time went on, their sons and grandsons began to speak English, and the English mixed Norman words with their own. This was, in part, the method of the formation of the English language, as it came to be known.

With the death of the Conqueror passed the terror which had held the Barons in awe, while the severance of his dominions roused their hopes of successful resistance to the stern rule beneath which they had bowed.

William bequeathed Normandy to his eldest son Robert; but William the Red, his second son, hastened with his father's ring to England, where the influence of Lanfranc secured him the crown.

The baronage seized the opportunity to rise in arms under pretext of supporting the claims of Robert, whose weakness of character gave full



scope for the growth of feudal independence; and Bishop Odo, now freed from prison, placed himself at the head of the revolt.

The new King was thrown almost wholly on the loyalty of his English subjects. But the national stamp which William had given to his Kingship told at once. The English rallied to the royal standard; Bishop Wulfstan of Worcester, the one surviving Bishop of English blood, defeated the insurgents in the West; while the King, summoning the freemen of country and town to his host under pain of being branded as "nithing" or worthless, advanced with a large force against Rochester, where the Barons were concentrated.

A plague which broke out among the garrison forced them to capitulate, and as the prisoners passed through the royal army cries of "gallows and cord" burst from the English ranks. The failure of a later conspiracy whose aim was to set on the throne a kinsman of the royal house, Stephen of Albemarle, with the capture and imprisonment of its head, Robert Mowbray, the Earl of Northumberland, brought home at last to the baronage their helplessness in a strife with the King.

The genius of the Conqueror had saved England from the danger of feudalism. But he had left as weighty a danger in the power which trod feudalism under foot. The power of the Crown was a purely personal power, restrained under the Conqueror by his own high sense of duty, but capable of becoming a pure despotism in the hands of his son.

The nobles were at his feet, and the policy of his minister, Bishop Flambard of Durham, loaded their estates with feudal obligations. Each tenant was held as bound to appear if needful thrice a year at the royal court, to pay a heavy fine or rent on succession to his estate, to contribute aid in case of the King's capture in war or the knighthood of the King's eldest son or the marriage of his eldest daughter.

An heir who was still a minor passed into the King's wardship, and all profit from his lands went during the period of wardship to the King. If the estate fell to an heiress, her hand was at the King's disposal and was generally sold by him to the highest bidder.

These rights of "marriage" and "wardship," as well as the exaction of

aids at the royal will, poured wealth into the treasury while they impoverished and fettered the baronage. A fresh source of revenue was found in the church.

The same principles of feudal dependence were applied to its lands as to those of the nobles; and, during the vacancy of a see or abbey its profits, like those of a minor, were swept into the royal hoard.

William's profligacy and extravagance soon tempted him to abuse this resource, and so steadily did he refuse to appoint successors to prelates whom death removed that at the close of his reign one archbishopric, four bishoprics, and eleven abbeys were found to be without pastors.

Vile as was this system of extortion and misrule but a single voice was raised in protest against it. Lanfranc had been followed in his abbey at Bec by the most famous of his scholars, Anselm of Aosta, an Italian like himself.

Friends as they were, no two men could be more strangely unlike. Wandering like other Italian scholars to Normandy, he became a monk under Lanfranc, and on his teacher's removal to higher duties succeeded him in the direction of the Abbey of Bec. No teacher has ever thrown a greater spirit of love into his toil.

The worst natures softened before this tenderness and patience. Even the Conqueror, so harsh and terrible to others, became another man, gracious and easy of speech, with Anselm. But amid his absorbing cares as a teacher, the Prior of Bec found time for philosophical speculations to which we owe the scientific inquiries which built up the theology of the middle ages. His famous works were the first attempts of any Christian thinker to elicit the idea of God from the very nature of the human reason.

His passion for abstruse thought robbed him of food and sleep. Sometimes he could hardly pray. Often the night was a long watch till he could seize his conception and write it on the wax tablets which lay beside him.

Even the greed of lands for the church to which so many religious men yielded found its characteristic rebuke as the battling lawyers in such a suit saw Anselm quietly close his eyes in court and go peacefully to sleep.

A sudden impulse of the Red King drew the Abbot from these quiet

studies into the storms of the world. The see of Canterbury had long been left without a Primate, when a dangerous illness frightened the King into the promotion of Anselm.

The Abbot, who happened at the time to be in England on the business of his house, was dragged to the royal couch and the cross forced into his hands.

But William had no sooner recovered from his sickness than he found himself face to face with an opponent whose meek and loving temper rose into firmness and grandeur when it fronted the tyranny of the King. Much of the struggle between William and the Archbishop turned on questions such as the right of investiture, which have little bearing on our history, but the particular question at issue was of less importance than the fact of a contest at all.

The boldness of Anselm's attitude not only broke the traditions of ecclesiastical servitude, but infused through the nation at large a new spirit of independence. The real character of the strife appears in the Primate's answer when his remonstrances against the lawless exactions from the church were met by a demand for a present on his own promotion, and his first offer of five hundred pounds was contemptuously refused.

"Treat me as a free man," Anselm replied, "and I devote myself and all that I have to your service, but if you treat me as a slave you shall have neither me nor mine."

A burst of the Red King's fury drove the Archbishop from court, but his example had not been lost, and the close of William's reign found a new spirit of freedom in England with which the greatest of the Conqueror's sons was glad to make terms.

His exile, however, left William without a check. Supreme at home, he was full of ambition abroad. As a soldier the Red King was little inferior to his father. Normandy had been pledged to him by his brother Robert in exchange for a sum which enabled the Duke to march in the first Crusade for the delivery of the Holy Land, and a rebellion at Le Mans was subdued by the fierce energy with which William flung himself at the news of it into the first boat he found, and crossed the channel in face of a storm.

"Kings never drown," he replied contemptuously to the remonstrances of his followers. Homage was again wrested from Malcolm by a march to the Firth of Forth, and the subsequent death of that King threw Scotland into a disorder which enabled an army under Eadgar Ætheling to establish Edgar, the son of Margaret, as an English feudatory on the throne.

In Wales William was less triumphant, and the terrible losses inflicted on the heavy Norman cavalry in the fastnesses of Snowdon forced him to fall back on the slower but wiser policy of the Conqueror. But triumph and defeat alike ended in a strange and tragical close. In 1100 the Red King was found dead by peasants in a glade of the New Forest, with an arrow through his breast.

When William II. died Robert was in Palestine, having joined the Crusaders. It was the understanding that Robert was to succeed William, but Henry took advantage of his absence and secured the throne. The English admired Henry because he had taken an English Princess, Maude, a descendant of the old royal line, for his wife.

Queen Maude was popular and had a good influence over Henry, who, although himself an oppressor, stood between the people and the covetous barons.

In 1106 Henry overran Normandy and imprisoned his brother, Duke Robert, who had returned from Palestine, for life. Queen Maude really reigned in England, and was greatly beloved because of her good deeds. She was generous and kind-hearted, and so long as Henry was away there was peace in the Kingdom.

Henry I. died December 1st, 1135. He was, because of his erudition, known as "Beauclerc," or "fine scholar." He was fond, also, of building, and began Windsor Castle. His brother William had built the first Westminster Hall in London; and several Norman barons and bishops had begun stately castles and abbeys.

Henry's son, William, was drowned at sea in the "White Ship," his daughter, Matilda, married the Emperor of Germany, who died. Matilda, returning to England, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, and the understanding was that Matilda was to be her father's successor.

Stephen, nephew of Henry I., had promised, like other chief men, that Matilda should be Queen of England, but instead of keeping his promise he persuaded a number of the barons to make him King. Some of the chief men took Stephen's part, and some Matilda's, and after a civil war of fifteen years, peace was established by the agreement that Stephen should reign as long as he lived, and that Matilda's son, Henry, should succeed him; and England was once more at peace. The following year, 1154, Stephen died.

Henry, first of the line of Plantagenet, was twenty-one years old when he became King of England. He inherited Normandy and Anjou from his parents, and his wife, Eleanor, brought him provinces in the southwest of France.

The English received him joyfully; he began his reign auspiciously, and had it not been for his troubles with his sons and Thomas-à-Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, would have been peaceful.

Becket was the son of a London trader, but his genius and learning had raised him to the highest posts in the kingdom; no Englishman had ever stood so high since the battle of Hastings.

He had been a brave, skilful leader in battle, an ambassador, tutor to the King's eldest son, and chancellor of the kingdom. In every office he had served the King faithfully, and was his favorite friend and companion.

But all this favor and friendship came to an end when Becket was made Archbishop of Canterbury. He insisted that priests were not answerable to the laws of the land, and the contention finally led to his assassination. Henry always insisted he did not know the Archbishop was to be slain, and there is no reason to believe he was a party to the murder.

Henry II. was the first English King to secure a foothold in Ireland. Quarrels among Irish Kings led some of them to ask Henry for aid. Dermot, King of Leinster, was driven out of his territory, and went to England in 1168 for help. Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, and other nobles, went to Ireland to fight for him, and succeeded so well that when Henry went over, in 1171, almost all the Irish chiefs made submission to him.

From that time the Kings of England were called lords of Ireland, but it was long before they really had much power over the country. English



ENTRANCE OF HER MAJESTY INTO PHOENIX PARK, DUBLIN.



IRISH CHILDREN GREETING QUEEN VICTORIA AT DUBLIN.

noblemen who settled there became like little kings in their own lands, and would only obey the King when they were forced to do so. They also made war upon one another and upon the native Irish.

Henry II. died in 1189, his successor being Richard, called Coeur de Leon (Lion-hearted). Richard had fought against his father, and as soon as he was settled on the throne he joined the Crusaders to fight against the Turks.

Richard quarreled with Philip, King of France, and Duke Leopold of Austria, who went to the Holy Land with him; Richard failed to get to Jerusalem, and his brother John was in rebellion against his authority in England. Meantime, the latter was being ravaged by robber barons, the people were robbed of their property and their lands were laid waste by the marauders.

On his way home Richard was made prisoner by Duke Leopold, who sold him to the Emperor of Germany, and the latter released him only upon the payment of a heavy ransom. Arriving in England, Richard remained only long enough to raise an army to lead against the French King, and was killed, in 1199, in battle.

Richard I. was on the throne ten years, and of that time scarcely nine months were spent in England. However, he liked the English because of their rare bravery, being himself rashly courageous, and the English were proud of him as their monarch.

John, brother of the Lion-heart, took up the scepter, and the first thing he did was to lose all his French possessions except Guienne. This was the result of a belief in Normandy that King John had murdered his nephew, Arthur, son of his brother Geoffrey, the rightful heir to the throne. Richard, before his death, desired John to succeed him, as Arthur was but a boy.

John I. was cruel, mean, unjust and cowardly, and the latter was a trait the English could not stand. They could forgive a man for anything except cowardice.

However, John's course was, after all, a blessing for England instead of a curse, for it led to the drawing up of the Great (Magna) Charta, a docu-



ment which guaranteed personal liberty, justice, and equitable laws to the people.

The people and the barons were represented by Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, and John was forced to sign the Charter, which he did on the 19th of June, 1215, at Runnymede.

Therefore, John I. was really the one who gave the English the free government they now enjoy. It is true he tried to annul the effects of his action, and hired troops in France and made war upon the barons, but, fortunately, he died in October, 1216, before he could carry out his intentions.

Externally John possessed all the quickness, the vivacity, the cleverness, the good-humor, the social charm which distinguished his house. His worst enemies owned that he toiled steadily and closely at the work of administration.

He was fond of learned men like Gerald of Wales. He had a strange gift of attracting friends and of winning the love of women.

But in his inner soul John was the worst outcome of the Angevins. He united into one mass of wickedness their insolence, their selfishness, their unbridled lust, their cruelty and tyranny, their shamelessness, their superstition, their cynical indifference to honor or truth. In mere boyhood he tore with brutal levity the beards of the Irish chieftains who came to own him as their lord.

His ingratitude and perfidy brought his father with sorrow to the grave. To his brother he was the worst of traitors. All Christendom believed him to be the murderer of his nephew, Arthur of Brittany. He abandoned one wife and was faithless to another.

His punishments were refinements of cruelty, the starvation of children, the crushing old men under copes of lead. His court was a corrupt one morally.

He was as craven in his superstition as he was daring in his impiety. Though he scoffed at priests and turned his back on the Mass even amid the solemnities of his coronation, he never stirred on a journey without hanging relics round his neck.

But with the wickedness of his race he inherited its profound ability.

His plan for the relief of Château Gaillard, the rapid march by which he shattered Arthur's hopes at Mirabel, showed an inborn genius for war.

In the rapidity and breadth of his political combinations he far surpassed the statesmen of his time. Throughout his reign we see him quick to discern the difficulties of his position, and inexhaustible in the resources with which he met them.

The overthrow of his continental power only spurred him to the formation of a league which all but brought Philip to the ground; and the sudden revolt of England was parried by a shameless alliance with the Papacy.

The closer study of John's history clears away the charges of sloth and incapacity with which men tried to explain the greatness of his fall. The awful lesson of his life rests on the fact that the King who lost Normandy, became the vassal of the Pope, and perished in a struggle of despair against English freedom, was no weak and indolent voluptuary, but the ablest and most ruthless of the Angevins.

From the moment of his return to England in 1204 John's whole energies were bent to the recovery of his dominions on the continent. He impatiently collected money and men for the support of those adherents of the House of Anjou who were still struggling against the arms of France in Poitou and Guienne, and in the summer of 1205 he gathered an army at Portsmouth and prepared to cross the channel.

But his project was suddenly thwarted by the resolute opposition of the Primate, Hubert Walter, and the Earl of Pembroke, William Marshal. So completely had both the baronage and the church been humbled by his father that the attitude of their representatives revealed to the King a new spirit of national freedom which was rising around him, and John at once braced himself to a struggle with it.

The death of Hubert Walter removed his most formidable opponent, and the King resolved to neutralize the opposition of the church by placing a creature of his own at its head. John de Grey, Bishop of Norwich, was elected by the monks of Canterbury at his bidding, and enthroned as Primate. But in a previous though informal gathering the convent had already chosen its sub-prior, Reginald, as Archbishop.

The rival claimants hastened to appeal to Rome, and their approval reached the Papal Court before Christmas. Innocent III., who now occupied the Papal throne, quashed both the contested elections, and commanded the monks to elect in his presence Stephen Langton to the archiepiscopal see.

Stephen was a man who by sheer weight of learning and holiness of life had risen to the dignity of Cardinal and whose after-career placed him in the front rank of English patriots.

But in itself the step was an usurpation of the rights both of the church and of the Crown. The King at once met it with resistance. When Innocent consecrated the new Primate, and threatened the realm with interdict if Langton were longer excluded from his see, John replied by a counter-threat that the interdict should be followed by the banishment of the clergy and the mutilation of every Italian he could seize in the realm.

How little he feared the priesthood he showed when the clergy refused his demand of a thirteenth of movables for the whole country, and Archbishop Geoffry of York resisted the tax before the Council. John banished the Archbishop and extorted the money.

Innocent, however, was not a man to draw back from his purpose, and in 1208 the interdict fell upon the land. All worship save that of a few privileged orders, all administration of Sacraments save that of private baptism, ceased over the length and breadth of the country; the church-bells were silent, the dead lay unburied on the ground. Many of the Bishops fled from the country.

The church, so long the main support of the royal power against the baronage, was now driven into opposition. Its change of attitude was to be of vast moment in the struggle which was impending; but John recked little of the future; he replied to the interdict by confiscating the lands of the clergy who observed it, and by leaving outrages on them unpunished.

In 1209 the Pope proceeded to the further sentence of excommunication, and the King was formally cut off from the pale of the church. But the new sentence was met with the same defiance as the old.

King John finally found himself deserted by those he had relied upon,

and he could not further hide from himself the utter loneliness of his position. At war with Rome, France, Scotland, Ireland and Wales, with the church, he saw himself disarmed by this sudden revelation of treason in the one force left at his disposal.

With characteristic suddenness he gave way. He endeavored by remission of fines to win back his people. He negotiated eagerly with the Pope, and promised to repay the money he had extorted from the church.

But the shameless ingenuity of the King's temper was seen in his resolve to find in his very humiliation a new source of strength. If he yielded to the church he had no mind to yield to the rest of his foes; it was indeed in the Pope who had defeated him that he saw the means of baffling their efforts.

It was Rome that formed the link between the varied elements of hostility which combined against him. It was Rome that gave its sanction to Philip's ambition and roused the hopes of Scotch and Welsh; Rome that called the clergy to independence and nerved the Barons to resistance.

To detach Pope Innocent by submission from the league which hemmed him in on every side was the least part of John's purpose. He resolved to make Rome his ally, to turn its spiritual thunders on his foes, to use it in breaking up the confederacy it had formed, in crushing the baronage, in oppressing the clergy, in paralyzing—as Rome only could paralyze—the energy of the Primate.

That greater issues even than these were involved in John's rapid change of policy time was to show. His quick versatile temper saw no doubt little save the momentary gain. But that gain was immense. Nor was the price as hard to pay as it seems.

The Pope stood too high above earthly monarchs, his claims, at least as Innocent conceived and expressed them, were too spiritual, too remote from the immediate business and interests of the day, to make the owning of his suzerainty any very practical burden.

John could recall a time when his father was willing to own the same subjection as that which he was about to take on himself. He could recall the parallel allegiance which his brother had pledged to the Emperor.

But whatever were the King's thoughts his act was decisive. On the 15th of May, 1213, he knelt before the legate Pandulf, surrendered his kingdom to the Roman See, took it back again as a tributary vassal, swore fealty and did liege homage to the Pope.

The third Henry was the successor of John, being the latter's son, and being but nine years of age the mighty Earl of Pembroke was constituted his guardian. When Henry became of age the people were disappointed in him, as he proved to be a spendthrift and a ruler who thought more of his pleasure than anything else.

Finally the barons practically deposed Henry and put the governing power into the hands of a Council, but King Henry's eldest son, Edward, restored his father and gave the barons to understand that they could not rule.

To bring the world back again within the pale of the church was the aim of two religious orders which sprang suddenly to life at the opening of the thirteenth century.

The zeal of the Spaniard Dominic was roused at the sight of the lordly prelates who sought by fire and sword to win the Albigensian heretics to the faith. His fiery ardor and rigid orthodoxy were seconded by the mystical piety, the imaginative enthusiasm of Francis of Assisi, who took Poverty for his bride. He strips himself of all, he flings his very clothes at his father's feet, that he may be one with Nature and God.

Strangely as the two men differed from each other, their aim was the same—to convert the heathen, to extirpate heresy, to reconcile knowledge with orthodoxy, above all to carry the Gospel to the poor. The work was to be done by an utter reversal of the old monasticism, by seeking personal salvation in effort for the salvation of their fellow-men, by exchanging the solitary of the cloister for the preacher, the monk for the "brother" or friar.

To force the new "brethren" into entire dependence on those among whom they labored their vow of Poverty was turned into a stern reality; the "Begging Friars" were to subsist solely on alms, they might possess neither money nor lands, the very houses in which they lived were to be held in trust for them by others.

The tide of popular enthusiasm which welcomed their appearance swept before it the reluctance of Rome, the jealousy of the older orders, the opposition of the parochial priesthood.

Thousands of brethren gathered in a few years round Francis and Dominic, and the begging preachers, clad in coarse frock of serge with a girdle of rope round their waist, wandered barefooted as missionaries over Asia, battled with heresy in Italy and Gaul, lectured in the universities, and preached and toiled among the poor.

To the towns, especially, the coming of the Friars was a religious revolution. They had been left for the most part to the worst and most ignorant of the clergy, the mass-priest, whose sole subsistence lay in his fees.

Burgher and artisan were left to spell out what religious instruction they might from the gorgeous ceremonies of the church's ritual or the scriptural pictures and sculptures which were graven on the walls of its minsters.

In England, where the Blaek Friars of Dominic arrived in 1221, the Gray Friars of Francis in 1224, both were received with the same delight. As the older orders had chosen the country, the Friars chose the town.

The work of the Friars was physical as well as moral. The rapid progress of population within the boroughs had outstripped the sanitary regulations of the Middle Ages, and fever or plague or the more terrible scourge of leprosy festered in the wretched hovels of the suburbs.

It was to haunts such as these that Francis had pointed his disciples, and the Gray Brethren at once fixed themselves in the meanest and poorest quarters of each town. Their first work lay in the noisome lazaret-houses; it was among the lepers that they commonly chose the site of their homes.

At London they settled in the shambles of Newgate; at Oxford they made their way to the swampy ground between its walls and the streams of Thames. Huts of mud and timber, as mean as the huts around them, rose within the rough fence and ditch that bounded the Friary.

The order of Francis made a hard fight against the taste for sumptuous buildings and for greater personal comfort which characterized the time

and Albert of Pisa ordered a stone cloister which the burgesses of Southampton had built for them razed to the ground.

It was with less success that the order struggled against the passion of the time for knowledge. Their vow of poverty, rigidly interpreted as it was by their founders, would have denied them the possession of books or materials for study.

One kind of knowledge indeed their work almost forced on them. The popularity of their preaching soon led them to the deeper study of theology; within a short time after their establishment in England we find as many as thirty readers or lecturers appointed at Hereford, Leicester, Bristol, and other places, and a regular succession of teachers provided at each university.

The Oxford Dominicans lectured on theology in the nave of their new church, while philosophy was taught in the cloister. The first provincial of the Gray Friars built a school in their Oxford house and persuaded Grosseteste to lecture there.

His influence after his promotion to the See of Lincoln was steadily exerted to secure theological study among the Friars, as well as their establishment in the university; and in this work he was ably seconded by his scholar, de Marisco, under whom the Franciscan school at Oxford attained a reputation throughout Christendom.

Lyons, Paris and Köln borrowed from it their professors; it was through its influence indeed that Oxford rose to a position hardly inferior to that of Paris itself as a center of scholasticism.

But the result of this powerful impulse was soon seen to be fatal to the wider intellectual activity which had till now characterized the universities. Theology in its scholastic form resumed its supremacy in the schools.

Its only efficient rivals were practical studies, such as medicine and law. The latter was by far the greater.

Feeble-minded Henry III. reigned fifty-six years, and was followed by his great son, Edward I., who had spent much of his time fighting for the delivery of Jerusalem from the Moslems, but without success. Henry died

in 1272, and in 1274 Edward and his Queen, Eleanor, of Castile, landed in England.

The people gazed with admiration on the lofty stature and majestic countenance of the new King, who surpassed most men in strength and activity. Unlike his father, Edward I. was always busy, either in the affairs of his kingdom, in making war, or in manly exercises and amusements.

England soon found the benefit of being ruled by so wise a head and so strong a hand. Unjust judges were dismissed and punished, and better men appointed in their stead. The country was cleared of the robbers who had infested every highway and committed murder at noonday in the streets of London.

King Edward took care to encourage trade. English wool, lead and tin were sent to foreign countries, and their products were received in return.

Edward I. conquered Wales and added it to his kingdom, but he was not so lucky in his war on the Scotch. He died in 1307, shortly after Bruce had been crowned as King of Scotland.

Edward I. was the first King to have the counties and borough towns elect members of Parliament. The Kings who had reigned since the Norman conquest had summoned only barons and men of rank; but from the time of Edward there were commons as well as lords in the English Parliament; also, since then it has not been lawful for the King to tax his subjects without their consent.

Edward II. had a stormy reign, and, being devoid of some of the strong qualities of his father, was a victim instead of a victor. He was brave enough, and not cruel, but he was headstrong and not wise in his choice of advisers. He was also a spendthrift, and the barons, not being conciliated, rose against him; his wife, Isabella, of France, was also an opponent, and the result was civil war.

Edward reigned twenty years, and was assassinated in 1327.

Nothing but misfortune was Edward's lot. In 1314 his army was defeated by Bruce at Bannockburn, and then a three-year famine came.

Edward III. was a minor, but as soon as he was of age he imprisoned



his mother, Queen Isabella, who had been in control of affairs for life; her adviser, Mortimer, was put to death.

King Edward was wise as well as brave, and England became wiser, freer and happier. During forty years there was peace at home and honor abroad. There were excellent judges, and the laws were made more just for every man.

The wealth of the people grew with their industry, and one useful thing they learned was the art of making woolen cloth. Queen Philippa, of Hainault, was Flemish. Her countrymen were noted for the excellent cloth they wove from English wool, and so King Edward invited some of their best weavers to settle in England and teach his subjects. The Queen also took pains to encourage them to learn, and it was not long ere English cloth was as fine as that made in Flanders.

Edward's reign covered fifty years; he died in 1377, surviving his son, Edward the Black Prince, who took Calais, won the battle of Crecy and brought France to her knees within a year. The Prince's son Richard was the heir to the throne, and mounted it as Richard II.

Richard was ten years old when he became King, and for twelve years his uncle, Duke of Gloucester, was the head of the state. The latter died in prison, sent there by his royal nephew. Later the King's cousin, Bolingbroke (Duke of Lancaster), whose estate Richard had seized, headed an army of disaffected ones, shut the King up in Pontefract Castle, and how the prisoner died is still a mystery. It is said he became insane.

During this reign the English lost nearly every town in France the Black Prince had captured, and there was constant fighting with the Scotch.

The Duke of Lancaster, as Henry IV., ascended the throne in 1399, with the consent of Parliament. The nearest heir was, in reality, Edward Mortimer, Earl of March, descended from an elder brother of King Henry's father, but Mortimer's adherents were routed in battle, and his cause was lost.

Henry IV.'s son, Henry V., became King in 1413. He was a fighting man and at once renewed the war with France. His most signal victory was at Agincourt, where the French lost thousands—more, in fact, than Henry had in his army.

Henry won back much of the French territory his predecessors had lost, and took Katharine, daughter of Charles VI., of France, for his Queen. He was also to succeed Charles as King of France, but unfortunately Henry died, this being in 1422.

Queen Katharine married Owen Tudor, of Wales, and this led to the founding of the royal House of Tudor.

Henry VI., son of Henry V., was eight months of age when proclaimed King of England and France, and was represented in the former Kingdom by his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, and in the latter by another uncle, the Duke of Bedford.

All of France north of the River Loire owned Henry VI. as King; but the provinces south of the Loire looked upon Charles VII., son of the last King, as their sovereign. The Duke of Bedford resolved to bring these provinces under the English rule, and began by laying siege to Orleans, an important city on the banks of the Loire. As Charles the Seventh took little pains to relieve it, it seemed that Orleans and all the territory on the south would soon be in the hands of the English, but just then Joan of Arc came to the rescue.

Some time after this Richard, Duke of York, nephew of that Earl of March who was direct heir to the throne when Henry IV. ascended the throne, claimed the right to be King.

In 1453 the King became for a time quite insane; Somerset, Chief Counselor to Queen Margaret (of Anjou), Henry's wife, was imprisoned, and Parliament placed the government in the hands of the Duke of York, who was called Protector of the Kingdom. But as soon as the King recovered his reason Somerset was set at liberty, and the Duke of York took up arms.

Then began one of the most dreadful wars that ever raged in England, the war of the Roses. York was represented by the white rose, and the Lancastrians by the red. The first battle was fought at St. Alban's in May, 1455. Somerset was killed in this action, and a few years of peace followed his death; but in September, 1459, the war broke out again, and in the following year the King was made prisoner, and Queen Margaret was obliged to fly to Scotland.

Then it was agreed that Henry should continue to be King as long as he lived, but that the Duke of York and his children should inherit the crown, and not Henry's own son.

Queen Margaret could not patiently bear that her child should be deprived of his father's throne; she came back from Scotland, gathered an army, and marched against the Yorkists. In the battle which followed, the Duke of York and his second son were slain, and the son and several noblemen who had been taken by the Queen's party being put to death as traitors.

But a few weeks afterward the Duke's eldest son, Edward, took his revenge at the battle of Mortimer's Cross, defeated the Lancastrians, and ascended the throne as Edward IV. in 1461.

Edward overthrew Queen Margaret's forces at Towton, and a few years later destroyed her new army. He also captured King Henry and imprisoned him in the Tower of London. However, in 1470, Edward was defeated by the Yorkists, headed by the Earl of Warwick, the "King-maker."

Edward was obliged to fly from the kingdom, and Henry was brought out of the Tower, and once more shown to the people as their sovereign. But this change of Kings lasted a very little while; Edward returned by stealth to England, and his brother, the Duke of Clarence, who hated Warwick, because he had not given him the crown, took revenge by deserting to his brother and assisting him to raise an army. The forces of the White and the Red Roses met at Barnet on Easter-day, 1471, and in the battle which followed Warwick was slain and the Lancastrians totally routed.

Queen Margaret had been raising troops in France, but her army was totally destroyed at Tewkesbury; Henry was put to death in the Tower, and when Edward died he was succeeded by his son Edward V. in 1483.

Edward V. was about thirteen years old when his father died. He had been placed under the care of his mother's relatives, and was residing with them at Ludlow Castle and keeping court as Prince of Wales, when his father's death occasioned his being called to London. On the way thither he was met by his uncle Richard, the Duke of Gloucester, who took him away from his mother's friends and sent them to prison.

Gloucester brought the young King to London and placed him in the

royal apartments at the Tower. His mother had taken refuge with her youngest son, Richard, and his sisters, in the Abbey of Westminster. Gloucester desired that Richard be sent to the Tower to keep his brother company, and soon had his wish. Both were murdered there.

Then Gloucester spread the report that his nephew had no right to the throne. He said Edward IV. was really married to another lady when he made Elizabeth Woodville his Queen, and on the 24th of June, 1483, it was declared the children of Edward IV. could not lawfully inherit the crown. The Duke of Gloucester was then proclaimed King by the title of Richard III.

The reign of Richard lasted little more than two years. In that time several good laws were made, but Henry Tudor, Earl of Richmond, grandson of Owen Tudor, raised the standard of revolt, and in August, 1485, defeated Richard at Bosworth, the King being killed.

Richard was the last of the Plantagenet Kings, who had ruled over England since the accession of Henry II. in 1154—a period of three hundred and thirty-one years. During that time the nation had made great advances in power, wealth, and freedom; and even while the country was suffering from the War of the Roses, England was thought happy beyond other kingdoms of Europe, because the King could not impose taxes or make laws without the consent of Parliament.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

**First of the Tudors—"Bluff King Hal" and His Six Consorts—How He Was Rid of All of Them With the Exception of the Beautiful Katharine Parr—Henry VIII. the Founder of the British Navy, the Pride of the Nation.**

**T**WO months after the battle of Bosworth, Henry Tudor was crowned as Henry VII., and married the Princess Elizabeth of York. The Red and White Roses were thus united.

There still lived a Prince of the royal house of York, Edward, Earl of Warwick, the son of the Duke of Clarence, who had been put to death by his brother, King Edward IV. Edward, however, was not successful in his efforts to regain the crown.

Henry VII. died on the 21st of April, 1509, having reigned nearly twenty-four years. His wife, the gentle Queen Elizabeth of York, died six years before him. Besides his son Henry, the King left two daughters—Margaret, married to James IV., King of Scotland, and Mary.

In the reign of Henry VII., Englishmen first sailed across the Atlantic, and touched the shores of America.

Columbus discovered the great new world in 1492. About four years afterward, a Venetian mariner, named Cabot, who had settled at Bristol, discovered Newfoundland, the oldest of British colonies.

Henry VII. was hardly thirty when he reached the throne. The temper of Henry seemed to promise the reign of a poetic dreamer rather than of a statesman. The spare form, the sallow face, the quick eye, lit now and then with a fire that told of his Celtic blood, the shy, solitary humor which was only broken by outburst of pleasant converse or genial sarcasm, told of an inner concentration and enthusiasm; and to the last Henry's mind remained imaginative and adventurous.

He dreamed of crusades, and dwelt with delight on the legends of Arthur which Caxton gave to the world in the year of his accession.

His tastes were literary and artistic. He called foreign scholars to his court to serve as secretaries and historiographers; he trained his children in the highest culture of their day; he was a patron of the new printing press, a lover of books and of art. The chapel at Westminster which bears his name reflects his passion for architecture.

But life gave Henry little leisure for dreams or culture. From the first he had to struggle for sheer life against the dangers that beset him. A battle and treason had given him the throne; treason and a battle might dash him from it. His claim of blood was an uncertain and disputable one even by men of his own party.

He stood attainted by solemn Act of Parliament; and though the judges ruled that the possession of the crown cleared all attain, the stigma and peril remained. His victory had been a surprise; he could not trust the nobles; of fifty-two Peers he dared summon only a part to the Parliament which assembled after his coronation and gave its recognition to his claim of the crown.

The act made no mention of hereditary right, or of any right by conquest, but simply declared "that the inheritance of the crown should be, rest, remain, and abide in the most royal person of their Sovereign Lord, King Henry VII., and the heirs of his body lawfully ensuing."

Such a declaration gave Henry a true Parliamentary title to his throne; and his consciousness of this was shown in a second act which assumed him to have been King since the death of Henry VI., and attainted Richard and his adherents as rebels and traitors. But such an act was too manifestly unjust to give real strength to his throne; and was practically undone in 1495 when a new statute declared that no one should henceforth be attainted for serving a *de facto* King; and so insecure seemed Henry's title that no power acknowledged him as King save France and the Pope, and the support of France—gained as men believed by a pledge to abandon the English claims on Normandy and Guienne—was as perilous at home as it was useful abroad.

During the early years of his reign the country was troubled with local insurrections, and the turmoil within was quickened by encouragement

from without. The Yorkist sympathies of the Earl of Kildare, the Deputy of Ireland, offered a starting-point for a descent from the west; while the sister of Edward IV., the Duchess Margaret of Burgundy, a fanatic in the cause of her house, was ready to aid any Yorkist attempt from Flanders.

A trivial rising in 1486 proved to be the prelude of a vast conspiracy in the following year.

The victory of Stoke set Henry free to turn to the inner government of his realm. Parliament was only summoned on rare and critical occasions. It was but twice converted during the last thirteen years of Henry's reign.

The chief aim of the King was the accumulation of a treasure which should relieve him from the need of ever appealing for its aid. Subsidies granted for the support of wars Henry evaded formed the base of a royal treasure which was swelled by the revival of dormant claims of the Crown, by the exaction of fines for the breach of forgotten tenures, and by a host of petty extortions.

Benevolences were again revived. He extorted gifts to the exchequer from men who lived handsomely on the ground that their wealth was manifest, and from those who lived plainly on the plea that economy had made them wealthy.

So successful were these efforts that at the end of his reign the King bequeathed a hoard of two millions to his successor.

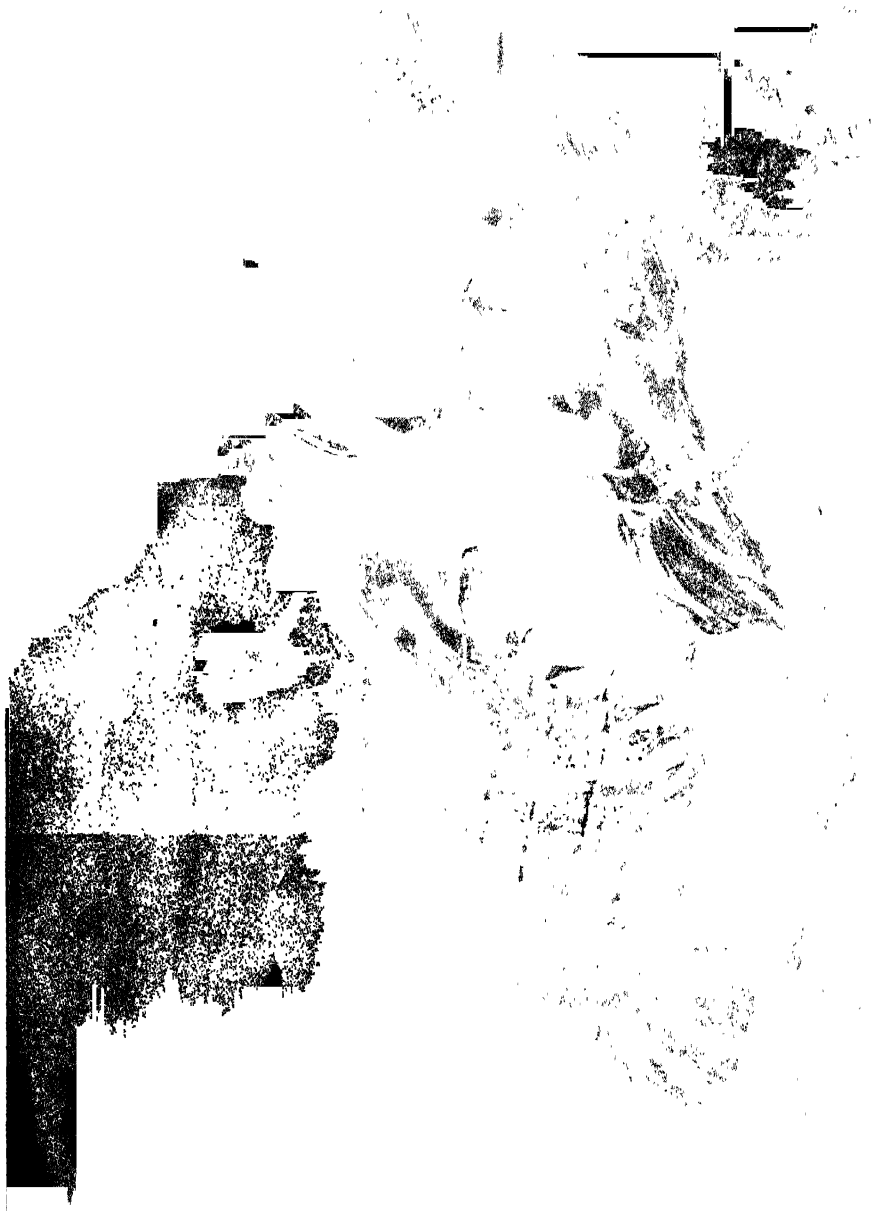
In his foreign policy Henry clung to a system of peace. His aim was to keep England apart, independent of the two great continental powers which during the Wars of the Roses had made revolutions at their will. Peace indeed was what Henry needed, but it was hard to win. The old quarrel with France seemed indeed at an end; for it was Henry's pledge of friendship which had bought the French aid that enabled him to mount the throne. But in England itself hatred of the French burned fiercely as ever; and the growth of the French monarchy in extent and power through the policy of Louis XI., his extinction of the great feudatories, and the administrative centralization he introduced, made even the coolest English statesman look on it as a danger to the realm.

Only Brittany broke the long stretch of French coast which fronted



HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCE ALBERT, THE  
QUEEN'S CONSORT.





THE QUEEN AND THE PRINCE CONSORT, AND THE ROYAL FAMILY.  
PRINCE ALFRED    THE PRINCE OF WALES    PRINCESS ALICE    PRINCESS HELENA    THE PRINCESS ROYAL

England; and the steady refusal of Edward IV. to suffer Louis to attack the Duchy showed the English sense of its value.

Under its new King, however, Charles VIII., France showed her purpose of annexing Brittany. Henry was driven to find allies in the states which equally dreaded the French advance, in the house of Austria and in the new power of Spain, to call on Parliament for supplies, and to cross the channel in 1492 with twenty-five thousand men. But his allies failed him; and troubles at home brought Henry to listen to terms of peace on payment of a heavy subsidy.

The same political forecast, winning from very danger the elements of future security, was seen in the King's dealings with Scotland. From the moment England finally abandoned the fruitless effort to subdue it the story of Scotland had been a miserable one.

Whatever peace might be concluded, a sleepless dread of the old danger from the south tied the country to an alliance with France, and this alliance dragged it into the vortex of the Hundred Years' War.

But the effect of the struggle on the internal development of Scotland was utterly ruinous. The Houses of Douglas and of March which it raised into supremacy only interrupted their strife with England to battle fiercely with one another or to coerce their King. The power of the Crown sank into insignificance under the earlier Sovereigns of the line of Stuart which succeeded to the throne on the extinction of the male line of Bruce in 1371.

Invasions and civil feuds not only arrested but even rolled back the national industry and prosperity. The country was a chaos of disorder and misrule, in which the peasant and the trader were the victims of feudal outrage. The Border became a lawless land, where robbery and violence reigned utterly without check.

A great name at last broke the line of the Scottish Kings. Schooled by a long captivity in England, James I. returned to his realm in 1424 to be the ablest of her rulers as he was the first of her poets.

In the twelve years of a wonderful reign justice and order were restored for the while, the Scotch Parliament organized, the clans of the Highlands

assailed in their own fastnesses and reduced to swear fealty to the "Saxon" King.

His death in 1437 was the signal for a struggle between the House of Douglas and the Crown, which lasted through half a century. Order, however, crept gradually in; the exile of the Douglasses left the Scottish monarch supreme in the Lowlands, while their dominion over the Highlands was secured by the ruin of the Lords of the Isles.

The marriage of Margaret was to bring the House of Stuart at an after time to the English throne. But results as momentous and far more immediate followed on the marriage of Henry's sons.

But great as were the issues of Henry's policy, it shrinks into littleness if we turn from it to the weighty movements which were now stirring the minds of men.

The world was passing through changes more momentous than any it had witnessed since the victory of Christianity and the fall of the Roman Empire.

Its physical bounds were suddenly enlarged. The discoveries of Copernicus revealed to man the secret of the universe. Portuguese mariners doubled the Cape of Good Hope and anchored their merchant fleets in the harbors of India.

This sudden contact with new lands, new faiths, new races of men quickened the slumbering intelligence of Europe into a strange curiosity. The first book of voyages that told of the Western World was the travels of Amerigo Vespucci.

At the very hour when the intellectual energy of the Middle Ages had sunk into exhaustion the capture of Constantinople by the Turks and the flight of its Greek scholars to the shores of Italy opened anew the science and literature of an older world.

The exiled Greek scholars were welcomed in Italy; and Florence, so long the home of freedom and of art, became the home of an intellectual revival. The poetry of Homer, the drama of Sophocles, the philosophy of Aristotle and of Plato woke again to life beneath the shadow of the mighty dome with which Brunelleschi had just crowned the City by the Arno.

All the restless energy which Florence had so long thrown into the cause of liberty she flung, now that her liberty was reft from her, into the cause of letters. The galleys of her merchants brought back manuscripts from the East as the most precious portion of their freight.

In the palaces of her nobles fragments of classic sculpture ranged themselves beneath the frescoes of Ghirlandajo. The recovery of a treatise of Cicero's or a tract of Sallust's from the dust of a monastic library was welcomed by the group of statesmen and artists who gathered in the Rucellai gardens with a thrill of enthusiasm.

Foreign scholars soon flocked over the Alps to learn Greek, the key of the new knowledge, from the Florentine teachers. Grocyn, a fellow of New College, was perhaps the first Englishman who studied under the Greek exile, Chancondylas; and the Greek lectures which he delivered in Oxford on his return in 1491 mark the opening of a new period in English history.

But from the first it was manifest that the revival of letters would take a tone in England very different from the tone it had taken in Italy, a tone less literary, less largely human, but more moral, more religious, more practical in its bearings both upon society and politics.

The awakening of a rational Christianity, whether in England or in the Teutonic world at large, begins with the Italian studies of John Colet; and the vigor and earnestness of Colet were the best proof of the strength with which the new movement was to affect English religion.

He came back to Oxford utterly untouched by the Platonic mysticism or the semi-serious infidelity which characterized the group of scholars round Lorenzo the Magnificent. The knowledge of Greek seems to have had one almost exclusive end for him, and this was a religious end. Greek was the key by which he could unlock the Gospels and the New Testament, and in these he thought that he could find a new religious standing-ground.

It was this resolve of Colet to throw aside the traditional dogmas of his day and to discover a rational and practical religion in the Gospels themselves which gave its peculiar stamp to the theology of the Renaissance.

His faith stood simply on a vivid realization of the person of Christ. In

the prominence which such a view gave to the moral life, in his free criticism of the earlier Scriptures, in his tendency to simple forms of doctrine and confessions of faith, Colet struck the keynote of a mode of religious thought as strongly in contrast with that of the later Reformation as with that of Catholicism itself.

But the new movement was far from being bounded by the walls of Oxford. The printing press was making letters the common property of all. In the last thirty years of the fifteenth century ten thousand editions of books and pamphlets are said to have been published throughout Europe.

All the Latin authors were accessible to every student before the century closed. Almost all the more valuable authors of Greece were published in the twenty years that followed. The profound influence of this burst of the two great classic literatures on the world at once made itself felt.

Experimental science, the science of philology, the science of politics, the critical investigation of religious truth, all took their origin from this Renaissance.

Art, if it lost much in purity and propriety, gained in scope and in the fearlessness of its love of Nature.

Literature, if crushed for the moment by the overpowering attraction of the great models of Greece and Rome, revived with a grandeur of form, a large spirit of humanity, such as it has never known since their day.

In England the influence of the new movement extended far beyond the little group in which it had a few years before seemed concentrated. The great churchmen became its patrons.

Langton, Bishop of Winchester, took delight in examining the young scholars of his episcopal family every evening, and sent all the most promising of them to study across the Alps.

Henry VIII. was not quite eighteen years old when he became King. He was a handsome and accomplished Prince. He was also more learned than most men of his time; for his great natural abilities had been carefully cultivated by his tutors. His frank, joyous manners charmed the people,

and few suspected that a cruel, imperious temper lay hidden beneath those fair appearances.

When once Henry had set his mind on a thing, no considerations of justice or mercy could turn him aside from the pursuit of it. He was personally brave, but no conqueror.

Through the later years of Henry VII. Katharine of Aragon had been recognized at the English court simply as Princess Dowager of Wales.

Her betrothal to Prince Henry was looked upon as cancelled by his protest, and though the King was cautious not to break openly with Spain by sending her home, he was resolute not to suffer a marriage which would bring a break with France and give Ferdinand an opportunity of dragging England into the strife between the two great powers of the west.

But with the young King's accession this policy of cautious isolation was at once put aside. There were grave political reasons indeed for the quick resolve which bore down the opposition of counsellors like Warham. As cool a head as that of Henry VII. was needed to watch without panic the rapid march of French greatness. In mere extent France had grown with a startling rapidity since the close of her long strife with England.

From Calais to Bayonne, from the Jura to the channel, stretched a wide and highly organized realm, whose disciplined army and unrivaled artillery lifted it high above its neighbors in force of war.

The efficiency of its army was seen in the sudden invasion and conquest of Italy while England was busy with the pretended Duke of York. The passage of the Alps by Charles VIII. shook the whole political structure of Europe.

In wealth, in political repute, in arms, in letters, in arts, Italy at this moment stood foremost among the peoples of Western Christendom, and the mastery which Charles won over it at a single blow lifted France at once above the states around her.

It was this new and mighty power, a France that stretched from the Atlantic to the Mincio, that fronted the young King at his accession and startled him from his father's attitude of isolation.

He sought Ferdinand's alliance none the less that it meant war, for his

temper was haughty and adventurous, his pride dwelt on the older claims of England to Normandy and Guienne, and his devotion to the papacy drew him to listen to the cry of Julius II. and to long like a crusader to free Rome from the French pressure.

Nor was it of less moment to a will such as the young King's that Katharine's passionate love for him had roused as ardent a love in return.

Two months therefore after his accession the Infanta became the wife of Henry VIII. The influence of the King of Aragon became all-powerful in the English council chamber. Katharine spoke of her husband and herself as Ferdinand's subjects.

The young King wrote that he would obey Ferdinand as he had obeyed his own father. His obedience was soon to be tested. Ferdinand seized on his new ally as a pawn in the great game which he was playing on the European chess-board, a game which left its traces on the political and religious map of Europe for centuries after him.

It was not without good ground that Henry VII. faced so coolly the menacing growth of France. He saw what his son failed to see, that the cool, wary King of Aragon was building up as quickly a power which was great enough to cope with it, and that grow as the two rivals might they were matched too evenly to render England's position a really dangerous one.

While the French Kings aimed at the aggrandizement of a country, Ferdinand aimed at the aggrandizement of a House. Through the marriage of their daughter and heiress Juana with the son of the Emperor Maximilian, the Archduke Philip, the blood of Ferdinand and Isabel had merged in that of the House of Austria, and the aim of Ferdinand was nothing less than to give to the Austrian House the whole world of the west.

Charles of Austria, the issue of Philip's marriage, had been destined from his birth by both his grandfathers, Maximilian and Ferdinand, to succeed to the Empire; Franche Comté and the state built up by the Burgundian Dukes in the Netherlands had already passed into his hands at the death of his father; the madness of his mother left him next heir of Castile; the

death of Ferdinand would bring him Aragon and the dominion of the Kings of Aragon in Southern Italy; that of Maximilian would add the Archduchy of Austria, with the dependencies in the south and its hopes of increase by the winning through marriage of the realms of Bohemia and Hungary.

A war alone could drive France from the Milanese, but such a war might be waged by a league of European powers which would remain as a check upon France, should she attempt to hinder this vast union of states in the hand of Charles or to wrest from him the Imperial Crown.

Such a league, the Holy League as it was called from the accession to it of the Pope, Ferdinand was enabled to form at the close of 1511 by the kinship of the Emperor, the desire of Venice and Julius II. to free Italy from the stranger, and the warlike temper of Henry VIII.

Dreams of new Creçys and Agincourts roused the ardor of the young King; and the campaign of 1512 opened with his avowal of the old claims on his "heritage of France."

But the subtle intriguer in whose hands he lay pushed steadily to his own great ends. The League drove the French from the Milanese. An English army which landed at Fontarabia to attack Guienne found itself used as a covering force to shield Ferdinand's seizure of Navarre, the one road through which France could attack his grandson's heritage of Spain.

The troops mutinied and sailed home; Scotland, roused again by the danger of France, threatened invasion; the world scoffed at Englishmen as useless for war.

Henry's spirit, however, rose with the need. In 1513 he landed in person in the north of France, and a sudden rout of the French cavalry in an engagement near Guinegate, which received from its bloodless character the name of the Battle of the Spurs, gave him the fortresses of Terouenne and Tournay.

A victory yet more decisive awaited his arms at home. A Scotch army crossed the border, with James IV. at its head; but on the 9th of September it was met by an English force under the Earl of Surrey at Flodden in Northumberland.



James "fell near his banner," and his army was driven off the field with heavy losses.

Flushed with this new glory, the young King was resolute to continue the war when in the opening of 1514 he found himself left alone by the dissolution of the League. Ferdinand had gained his ends, and had no mind to fight longer simply to realize the dreams of his son-in-law.

Henry had indeed gained much. The might of France was broken. The Papacy was restored to freedom. England had again figured as a great power in Europe.

But the millions left by his father were exhausted, his subjects had been drained by repeated subsidies, and, furious as he was at the treachery of his Spanish ally, Henry was driven to conclude a peace.

Through all the changes of Henry VIII.'s terrible career his home was a home of letters. His boy, Edward VI., was a fair scholar in both the classical languages. His daughter Mary wrote good Latin letters. Elizabeth began every day with an hour's reading in the Greek Testament, the tragedies of Sophocles, or the orations of Demosthenes.

The ladies of the court caught the royal fashion and were round poring over the pages of Plato. Widely as Henry's ministers differed from each other, they all agreed in sharing and fostering the culture around them.

A beautiful young lady, named Anne Boleyn, became one of the Queen's attendants, and Henry was so charmed with her that he resolved to get rid of his wife in order to marry Anne. He complained that his conscience was troubled because he had married his brother's widow, and asked the Pope (not the one who had given permission for the marriage) to command him to put away Katharine.

The Pope put off an answer as long as he could, and Henry, enraged at the delay, resolved that the Pope should have no more authority in England. He then procured a divorce from the new Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer, without the consent of the Pope. He married Anne Boleyn, and in 1534 it was declared in Parliament that the Pope had no authority in the Church of England.

Henry heaped honors upon his new Queen, and appeared to be very

fond of her; but soon the King began to admire Jane Seymour, one of Anne's ladies in waiting; and, in order to get rid of Anne, he caused her to be accused of horrible crimes and condemned to death. Only three years after she had been crowned Queen, her head was cut off in the Tower. She left an infant daughter, named Elizabeth.

The very day after poor Anne's execution, the King married Jane Seymour, who survived her marriage eighteen months. She died a few days after she had become the mother of Edward, afterwards Edward VI.

Henry next asked in marriage a German Princess, Anna of Cleves. He had seen a portrait of her which was beautiful, but when she arrived in England he found she was much less handsome than her picture, and his favorite minister, Cromwell, who had advised the marriage, was disgraced and put to death. Anna herself was easily persuaded to consent that the marriage should be dissolved.

Henry chose for his fifth wife Katharine Howard; but she had been Queen but a little while when Henry put her to death without mercy.

Katharine Parr became his sixth wife. She was a pious and learned woman, and a most patient nurse to the King, who became miserably diseased toward the close of his life. She outlived him.

When Henry began to reign, England and most other nations of Europe had long been subject to the authority of the Pope in matters relating to religion. In 1517 Martin Luther began, in Germany, to preach and write against the Church of Rome, and a great multitude separated themselves from that church. Before many years had passed away, several of the German states, the Kingdoms of Denmark and Sweden, and half of the cantons of Switzerland had thrown off their allegiance to the Pope.

In England there appeared, at first, to be little prospect of any change in the church, for Henry was so shocked at the doctrines of Luther that he wrote a book against them. This pleased the Pope so much that he conferred on him a new title, "Defender of the Faith." English sovereigns have borne it ever since; but the faith which they have to defend now is that of the Church of England.

Notwithstanding the King's indignation at Luther, many of his books

found their way into England, and were much read; and English Bibles began to be brought into the country. At that time it was against the law to print them in England; but some learned zealous men went over to Germany and Switzerland and printed them there.

Henry lost his regard for the Pope when he could not obtain from him permission to divorce Queen Katharine; and in 1534 caused his subjects to renounce the authority of Rome. Four years afterward he gave leave for a Bible to be placed in every parish church; and, in the year 1539 the Scriptures were for the first time printed in England.

These Bibles were very large; they were chained to the reading-desk, round which, in some of the churches, groups of working-men gathered in the evening when the labors of the day were done and listened while one more learned than the rest read aloud to his companions.

But though Henry allowed the people to hear the Bible read, he would not allow them to interpret it differently from himself, and adhered in almost all points to the Romish doctrine.

Henry was the founder of the English navy, and established the royal dockyards at Deptford, Woolwich and Portsmouth. He died on the 28th of January, 1547, after a reign of nearly thirty-eight years.

He left three children: Edward, the son of Jane Seymour, who was nine years of age when his father died; Elizabeth, the daughter of Anne Boleyn, who was thirteen; and Mary, the daughter of Katharine of Aragon, who was thirty-one. He had given them a thorough education, and the little Prince was already remarkable for his love of knowledge. He was also a very amiable boy, and his early wisdom and piety gave promise of a happy reign; but he lived only a few years and was too young to be King except in name.

## CHAPTER XXX.

**Edward VI., Successor of His Father, Henry VIII.—Never Really King, Being a Minor—Brief Reign of “Bloody Mary,” and the Glorious Period Covered by the Sovereignty of Elizabeth, the “Virgin Queen”—Last of the Tudors—Her Successor the Son of the Beautiful Mary, Queen of Scots—James I., House of Stuart—Charles I. and His Unhappy Death.**

THE actual rulers of England during the reign of Edward VI. were, first, his uncle Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and then Dudley, Earl of Warwick, afterward Duke of Northumberland. It had been a favorite plan with Henry VIII. to marry his son Edward to the little Mary, Queen of Scotland. Mary was the granddaughter of James IV., who fell at Flodden; she had become the Queen of Scots even in her cradle, for her father, James V., died a few days after her birth. If she had been given in marriage to Edward, the whole island would have been united under one ruler, and there would have been an end to the wars between England and Scotland. Some of the Scottish Lords were willing to consent to the marriage; but Henry was impatient to make them all do so, and went to war.

After the death of Henry VIII. Somerset continued the war, and entered Scotland at the head of seventy thousand men. The Scots raised a still larger force, but they were overthrown with great slaughter at Pinkie, in September, 1547.

Somerset favored the Reformation, and allowed Cranmer to make many changes in the services of the church. The mass was abolished; the Bible was allowed to be freely read; and on Whitsunday, 1549, the English Book of Common Prayer was enjoined to be used for the first time in every parish church throughout the kingdom. In general, the priests consented to these changes; but some of the bishops refused to do so, and were deprived of their sees.

Edward died in 1553, and his uncle, Duke of Northumberland, concealed the fact for several days in order to secure the Crown to Lady Jane

Grey, his daughter-in-law, but Mary, eldest daughter of Henry VIII., and sister of Edward VI., was proclaimed Queen.

The triumph of Mary was a fatal blow at the system of despotism which Henry VIII. had established. It was a system that rested not so much on the actual strength possessed by the Crown as on the absence of any effective forces of resistance.

At Henry's death the one force of opposition which had developed itself was that of the Protestants, but whether in numbers or political weight the Protestants were as yet of small consequence, and their resistance did little to break the general drift of both nation and King.

For, great as were the changes which Henry had wrought in the severance of England from the Papacy and the establishment of the ecclesiastical supremacy of the Crown, they were wrought with fair assent from the people at large; and when once the discontent had been appeased England as a whole acquiesced in the conservative system of the King.

This national union, however, was broken by the Protectorate. At the moment when it had reached its height the royal authority was seized by a knot of nobles and recklessly used to further the revolutionary projects of a small minority of the people. From the hour of this revolution a new impulse was given to resistance.

The older nobility, the bulk of the gentry, the wealthier merchants, the great mass of the people, found themselves thrown by the very instinct of conservatism into opposition to the Crown.

It was only by foreign hirelings that revolt was suppressed.

At the opening of August Mary entered London in triumph. Short and thin in figure, with a face drawn and colorless that told of constant ill-health, there was little in the outer seeming of the new Queen to recall her father; but her hard, bright eyes, her manlike voice, her fearlessness and self-will, told of her Tudor blood, as her skill in music, her knowledge of languages, her love of learning, spoke of the culture and refinement of Henry's court.

Though Mary was thirty-seven years old, the strict retirement in which she had lived had left her as ignorant of the actual temper of England as

England was ignorant of her own. She had made a resolve to adhere to her father's system till her brother came of age to rule, and England believed her to be longing, like itself, simply for a restoration of what Henry had left.

The belief was confirmed by her earlier actions. The changes of the Protectorate were treated as null and void. Gardiner, Henry's minister, was drawn from the Tower to take the lead as Chancellor at the Queen's Council-board. Bonner and the deposed Bishops were restored to their sees. Ridley with the others who had displaced them were again expelled. Latimer, as a representative of the extreme Protestants, was sent to the Tower; and the foreign refugees, as anti-sacramentarians, were ordered to leave England.

On an indignant protest from Cranmer against reports that he was ready to abandon the new reforms the Archbishop was sent for his seditious demeanor to the Tower, and soon put on his trial for treason with Lady Jane Grey, her husband, and two of his brothers. Each pleaded guilty; but no attempt was made to carry out the sentence of death.

In all this England went with the Queen. The popular enthusiasm hardly waited in fact for the orders of the Government. The whole system which had been pursued during Edward's reign fell with a sudden crash. London indeed retained much of its Protestant sympathy, but over the rest of the country the tide of reaction swept without a check.

The married priests were driven from their churches, the images were replaced. In many parishes the new Prayer-Book was set aside and the Mass restored. The Parliament which met in October annulled the laws made respecting religion during the past reign, and re-established the form of service as used in the last year of Henry VIII.

Up to this point the temper of England went fairly with that of the Queen. But there were from the first signs of a radical difference between the aim of Mary and that of her people. With the restoration of her father's system the nation as a whole was satisfied.

Mary, on the other hand, looked on such a restoration simply as a step toward a complete revival of the system which Henry had done away.

Through long years of suffering and peril her fanaticism had been patiently brooding over the hope of restoring to England its older religion.

She believed, as she said at a later time to the Parliament, that "she had been predestined and preserved by God to the succession of the Crown for no other end save that He might make use of her above all else in the bringing back of the realm to the Catholic faith."

She had in fact not ventured as yet to refuse the title of "Head of the Church next under God" or to disclaim the powers which the Act of Supremacy gave her; on the contrary she used these powers in the regulation of preaching as her father had used them.

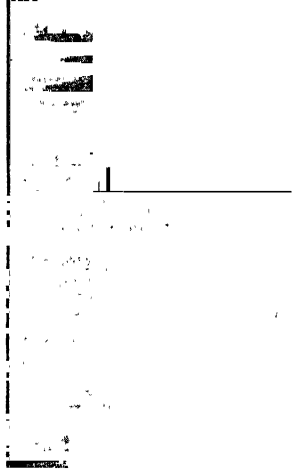
The strenuous resistance with which her proposal to set aside the new Prayer Book was met in Parliament warned her of the difficulties that awaited any projects of radical change. The proposal was carried, but only after a hot conflict which lasted over six days and which left a third of the Lower House still opposed to it.

Their opposition by no means implied approval of the whole series of religious changes of which the Prayer Book formed a part, for the more moderate Catholics were pleading at this time for prayers in the vulgar tongue. But it showed how far men's minds were from any spirit of blind reaction or blind compliance with the royal will.

The temper of the Parliament indeed was very different from that of the Houses which had knelt before Henry VIII. If it consented to repeal the enactment which rendered her mother's marriage invalid and to declare Mary "born in lawful matrimony," it secured the abolition of all the new treasons and felonies created in the two last reigns.

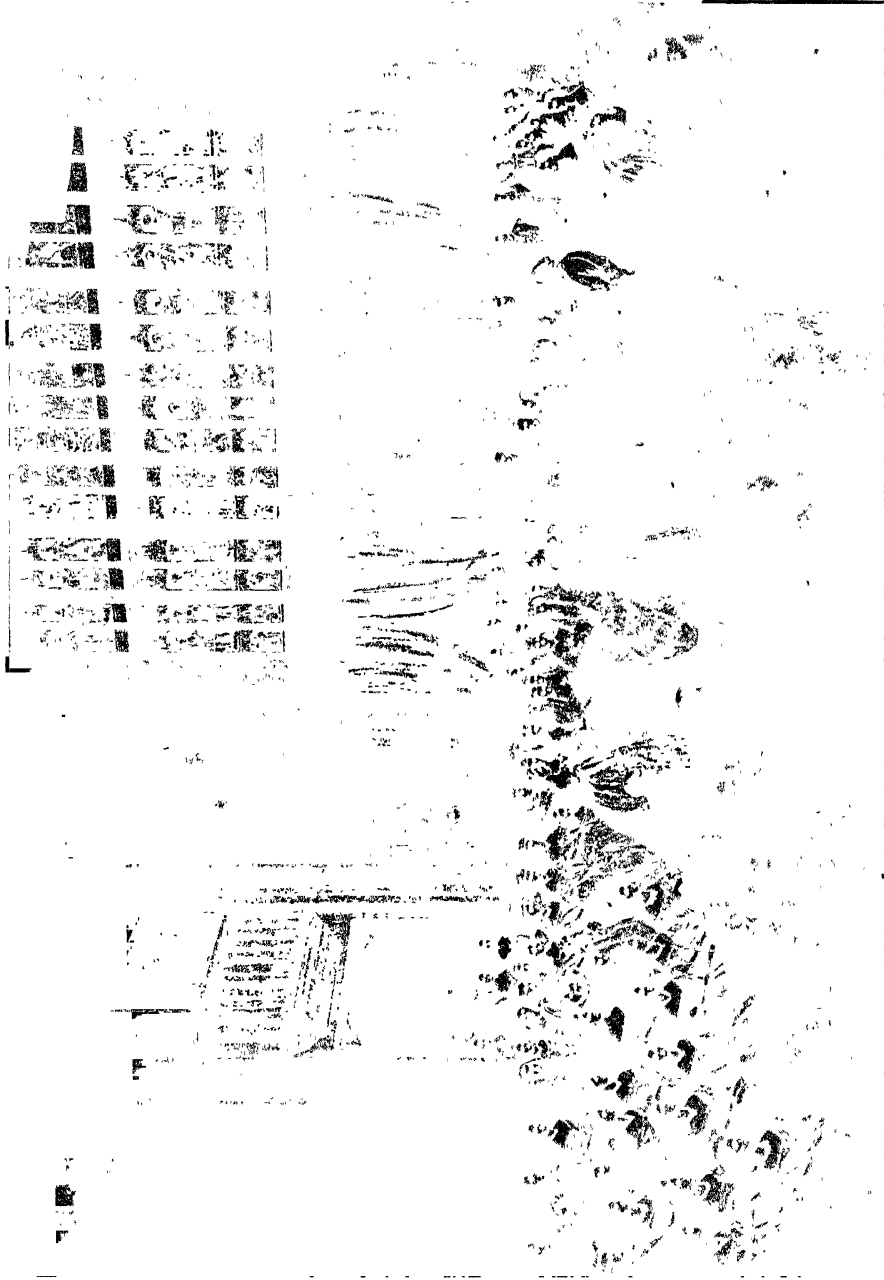
The demand for their abolition showed that jealousy of the growth of civil tyranny had now spread from the minds of philosophers like More to the minds of common Englishmen. Still keener was the jealousy of any marked revolution in the religious system which Henry had established.

The wish to return to the obedience of Rome lingered indeed among some of the clergy and in the northern shires. But elsewhere the system of a national Church was popular, and it was backed by the existence of a large and influential class who had been enriched by the abbey lands.



THE MARRIAGE OF QUEEN VICTORIA AND PRINCE ALBERT AT ST. JAMES' PALACE,  
FEBRUARY 10, 1840.





THE MARRIAGE OF THE PRINCE OF WALES AND PRINCESS ALEXANDRA OF DENMARK  
AT ST. GEORGE'S CHAPEL, WINDSOR, MARCH 10, 1863.

The navy had dwindled during the reign of Mary, and Elizabeth repaired the evil without loss of time. She built ships of war, fortified the Medway, and established well-stocked arsenals in the chief towns along the coast. She encouraged the manufacture of gunpowder, instead of buying it from foreigners.

The merchants and people of the seaport towns followed their sovereign's example, and in the fourth year of her reign Elizabeth was able to send to sea a fleet with twenty thousand fighting men on board.

Elizabeth also coined new silver money, composed of real metal, and the debased coins of previous reigns was replaced; had the Bible and Book of Common Prayer printed in the Welsh language; befriended the arts, sciences, trades, commerce, discoveries of all sorts, exploration and manufactures; destroyed the great Spanish Armada; encouraged literature to such an extent that the "Elizabethan Period" is regarded as the most brilliant in English literature.

During her reign new mines of copper and other minerals were discovered, and the first brass manufactory was set up in England. The first paper-mill also was erected at Dartford, in Kent.

Among the famous writers of that period were the poets Spenser, Shakespeare, and Ben Jonson, and the philosopher Francis Bacon.

The East India Company was founded in the reign of Elizabeth. It was at first only for trade to India and China, but it long ruled all India, and was by far the most wealthy and powerful body of merchants in the world.

Three Irish rebellions caused the "Good Queen Bess," as the people called her, much anxiety, as the island had become a mere desert. In her wars Elizabeth was the victor, for she showed the spirit of a true warrior.

There was one act of her long reign which Elizabeth never ceased to regret, and that was her order for the execution of Mary, Queen of Scots. Elizabeth, however, felt that her kingdom was never safe while her beautiful, ambitious and aggressive rival lived; and she could not see far enough into the future to ascertain that her own successor on the throne was to be the son of this same Queen of the Scots.

Meanwhile, the people itself was waking to a new sense of national free-

dom. Elizabeth saw the forces, political and religious, which she had stubbornly held in check for a half a century, pressing on her irresistibly.

In spite of the rarity of its assemblings, in spite of high words and imprisonment and dextrous management, the Parliament had quietly gained a power which, at her accession, the Queen could never have dreamed of its possessing.

Step by step the Lower House had won the freedom of its members from the arrest save by its own permission, the right of punishing and expelling members for crimes committed within its walls, and of determining all matter relating to elections. The more important claim of freedom of speech had brought on from time to time a series of petty conflicts in which Elizabeth generally gave way. But on this point the Commons still shrank from any consistent repudiation of the Queen's assumption of control.

A bold protest of Peter Wentworth against her claim to exercise such a control in 1575 was met indeed by the House itself with his committal to the Tower; and the bolder questions which he addressed to the Parliament of 1588, "Whether this Council is not a place for every member of the same freely and without control, by bill or speech, to utter any of the griefs of the Commonwealth," brought on him a fresh imprisonment at the hands of the Council, which lasted till the dissolution of the Parliament and with which the Commons declined to interfere.

But while vacillating in its assertion of the rights of individual members, the House steadily claimed for itself a right to discuss even the highest matters of State. Three great subjects, the succession, the Church, and the regulation of trade, had been regarded by every Tudor sovereign as lying exclusively within the competence of the Crown. \*

But Parliament had again and again asserted its right to consider the succession. It persisted in spite of censure and rebuff in presenting schemes of ecclesiastical reform. And three years before Elizabeth's death it dealt boldly with matters of trade.

Complaints made in 1571 of the licenses and monopolies by which internal and external commerce were fettered, were repressed by a royal

reprimand as matters neither pertaining to the Commons nor within the compass of their understanding.

When the subject was again stirred nearly twenty years afterward, Sir Edward Hoby was sharply rebuked by "a great personage" for his complaint of the illegal exactions made by the Exchequer.

But the bill which he promoted was sent up to the Lords in spite of this, and at the close of Elizabeth's reign the storm of popular indignation which had been roused by the growing grievance nerved the Commons, in 1601, to a decisive struggle.

It was in vain that the ministers opposed a bill for the Abolition of Monopolies, and after four days of vehement debate the tact of Elizabeth taught her to give way.

She acted with her usual ability, declared her previous ignorance of the existence of the evil, thanked the House for its interference, and quashed at a single blow every monopoly that she had granted.

Elizabeth's defeat was a real one. Political freedom was proving itself again the master in the long struggle with the Crown. Nor in her yet fiercer struggle against religious freedom could Elizabeth look forward to any greater success.

The sharp suppression of the Martin Marprelate pamphlets was far from damping the courage of the Presbyterians. Cartwright, who had been appointed by Lord Leicester to the mastership of an hospital at Warwick, was bold enough to organize his system of Church discipline among the clergy of that country and of Northamptonshire.

His example was widely followed; and the general gatherings of the whole ministerial body of the clergy and the smaller assemblies for each diocese or shire, which in the Presbyterian scheme bore the name of Synods and Classes, began to be held in many parts of England for the purposes of debate and consultation.

The new organization was quickly suppressed, but Cartwright was saved from the banishment which Whitgift demanded by a promise of submission, and his influence steadily widened. With Presbyterianism itself indeed Elizabeth was strong enough to deal. Its dogmatism and bigotry

was opposed to the better temper of the age, and it never took any popular hold on England.

But if Presbyterianism was limited to a few, Puritanism, the religious temper which sprang from a deep conviction of the truth of Protestant doctrines and of the falsehood of Catholicism, had become through the struggle with Spain and the Papacy the temper of three-fourths of the English people.

The policy of Elizabeth did its best to give to the Presbyterians the support of Puritanism. Her establishment of the Ecclesiastical Commission had given fresh life and popularity to the doctrines which it aimed at, crushing by drawing together two currents of opinion which were in themselves perfectly distinct.

The Presbyterian platform of Church discipline had as yet been embraced by the clergy only, and by few among the clergy.

On the other hand, the wish for a reform in the Liturgy, the dislike of "superstitious usages," of the use of the surplice, the sign of the cross in baptism, the gift of the ring in marriage, the posture of kneeling at the Lord's Supper, was shared by a large number of the clergy and the laity alike.

At the opening of Elizabeth's reign almost all the higher Churchmen save Parker were opposed to them, and a motion for their abolition in Convocation was lost but by a single vote. The temper of the country gentlemen on this subject was indicated by that of Parliament; and it was well known that the wisest of the Queen's Councilors, Burleigh, Walsingham, and Knollys, were at one time in this matter with the gentry.

If their common persecution did not wholly succeed in fusing these two sections of religious opinion into one, it at any rate gained for the Presbyterians a general sympathy on the part of the Puritans.

Elizabeth's death marked one of the turning points of English history. The age of the Renaissance and of the New Monarchy passed away with the Queen. The whole face of the realm had been silently changing during the later years of her reign.

The kingdom which had been saved from ruin but fifty years before by

the jealousies of its neighbors now stood in the forefront of European powers. France clung to its friendship. Spain trembled beneath its blows. The Papacy had sullenly withdrawn from a fruitless strife with the heretic island.

The last of the Queen's labors had laid Ireland at her feet, and her death knit Scotland to its ancient enemy by the tie of a common king.

Within England itself the change was as great. Religious severance, the most terrible of national dangers, had been averted by the patience and the ruthlessness of the Crown. The ecclesiastical compromise of the Tudors had at last won the adhesion of the country at large.

Nor was the social change less remarkable. The natural growth of wealth and a patient good government had gradually put an end to all social anarchy. The dread of feudal revolt had passed forever away. The baronage had finally made way for a modern nobility, but this nobility, sprung from the court of the Tudors, and dependent for its existence on the favor of the Crown, had none of that traditional hold on the people at large which made the feudal lords so formidable a danger.

The disappearance of these dangers brought with it a revival of the craving for liberty and self-government. Once awakened, such craving found a solid backing in the material progress of the time, in the upgrowth of new social classes, in the intellectual development of the people, and in the new boldness and vigor of the national temper.

The long outer peace, the tranquillity of the realm, the lightness of taxation till the outbreak of war with Spain, had spread prosperity throughout the land. Even the war failed to hinder the enrichment of the trading classes. The increase remained at least as great through the forty years that followed, and the erection of stately houses, marriages with noble families, and the purchase of great estates, showed the rapid growth of the merchant class in wealth and social importance.

London above all was profiting by the general advance. The rapidity of its growth awoke jealousy of the royal Council. One London merchant founded the great hospital and school of the Charter House. Another

brought the New River from its springs at Chadwell and Amwell to supply London with pure water.

Ere many years had gone the wealth of the great capital was to tell on the whole course of English history.

Nor was the merchant class alone in this elevation. If the greater nobles no longer swayed the State, the spoil of the Church lands, and the general growth of national wealth, were raising the lesser landowners into a new social power. An influence which was to play a growing part in our history, the influence of the gentry, of the squires—as they were soon to be called—told more and more on English politics. In all but name indeed the leaders of this class were the equals of the peers whom they superseded.

While a new social fabric was thus growing up on the wreck of feudal England new influences were telling on its development. The immense advance of the people as a whole in knowledge and intelligence throughout the reign of Elizabeth was in itself a revolution.

The hold of tradition, the unquestioning awe which formed the main strength of the Tudor throne, had been sapped and weakened by the intellectual activity of the Renaissance, by its endless questionings, its historic research, its philosophic skepticism.

On the other hand the nation was learning to rely on itself, to believe in its own strength and vigor, to crave for a share in the guidance of its own life. His conflict with the two great spiritual and temporal powers of Christendom, his strife at once with the Papacy and the House of Austria, had roused in every Englishman a sense of supreme manhood, which told, however slowly, on his attitude toward the Crown.

What hindered this force from telling as yet fully on national affairs was the breadth and largeness which characterized the temper of the Renaissance. Through the past half-century the aims of Englishmen had been drawn far over the narrow bounds of England itself to every land and every sea; while their mental activity spent itself, as freely on poetry and science as on religion and politics.

For a hundred years past men had been living in the midst of a spiritual revolution. Not only the world about them but the world of thought and

feeling within every breast had been utterly transformed. The work of the sixteenth century had wrecked that tradition or religion, of knowledge, of political and social order, which had been accepted without question by the Middle Ages. With the deepening sense of human individuality came a deepening conviction of the boundless capacities of the human soul. Not as a theological dogma, but as a human fact man knew himself to be an all but infinite power, whether for good or for ill.

The drama towered into sublimity as it painted the strife of mighty forces within the breasts of Othello or Macbeth. Poets passed into metaphysicians as they strove to unravel the workings of conscience within the soul. From that hour one dominant influence told on human action: and all the various energies that had been called into life by the age that was passing away were seized, concentrated, and steadied to a definite aim by the spirit of religion.

The popularity of the Bible had been growing fast from the day Bishop Bonner set up the first six copies in St. Paul's.

Religion was only one of the causes for this sudden popularity of the Bible. The book was equally important in its bearing on the intellectual development of the people. All the prose literature of England, save the forgotten tracts of Wyclif, has grown up since the translation of the Scriptures by Tyndall and Coverdale.

So far as the nation at large was concerned, no history, no romance, hardly any poetry save the little-known verse of Chaucer, existed in the English tongue when the Bible was ordered to be set up in churches.

Sunday after Sunday, day after day, the crowds that gathered round the Bible in the nave of St. Paul's, or the family group that hung on its words in the devotional exercises at home, were leavened with a new literature. Legend and annal, war song and psalm, State-roll and biography, the mighty voices of prophets, the parables of Evangelists, stories of mission journeys, of perils by the sea and among the heathen, philosophic arguments—all were flung broadcast over minds unoccupied for the most part by any rival learning.



The language of the Hebrew, the idiom of the Hellenistic Greek, lent themselves with a curious felicity to the purposes of translation.

As a mere literary monument the English version of the Bible remains the noblest example of the English tongue, while its perpetual use made it from the instant of its appearance the standard of our language.

For the moment its literary effect was less than its social. The power of the book over the mass of Englishmen showed itself in a thousand superficial ways, and in none more conspicuously than in the influence it exerted on ordinary speech.

It formed the whole literature which was practically accessible to ordinary Englishmen. Even to common minds this familiarity with grand poetic imagery in prophet and apocalypse gave a loftiness and ardor of expression that with all its tendency to exaggeration and bombast we may prefer to the slipshod vulgarisms of to-day.

Far greater than its effect on literature or social phrase was the effect of the Bible on the character of the people at large. The Bible was as yet the one book which was familiar to every Englishman; and everywhere its words, as they fell on ears which custom had not deadened to their force and beauty, kindled a startling enthusiasm.

The whole moral effect which is produced nowadays by the religious newspaper, the tract, the essay, the missionary report, the sermon, was then produced by the Bible alone; and its effect in this way, however dispassionately we examine it, was simply amazing.

The whole nation became a church. The problems of life and death, whose questionings found no answer in the higher minds of Shakespeare's day, pressed for an answer not only from noble and scholar, but from farmer and shopkeeper in the age that followed him. The answer they found was almost of necessity a Calvinistic answer.

It was in each Christian conscience that the strife was waged between Heaven and Hell. Not as one of a body, but as a single soul, could each Christian claim his part in the mystery of redemption.

With such a conception of human life Puritanism offered the natural

form for English religion at a time when the feeling with which religion could most easily ally itself was the sense of individuality.

It was thus by its own natural development that the temper of Englishmen became above all religious, and that their religion took in most cases the form of Calvinism. But the rapid spread of Calvinism was aided by outer causes as well as inner ones.

The reign of Elizabeth had been a long struggle for national existence. When Shakespeare first trod the streets of London it was a question whether England should still remain England or whether it should sink into a vassal of Spain.

In that long contest the creed which Henry and Elizabeth had constructed, the strange compromise of old tradition with new convictions which the country was gradually shaping into a new religion for itself, had done much for England's victory. It had held England together as a people. It had hindered any irreparable severance of the nation into warring churches. But it had done this unobserved. To the bulk of men the victory seemed wholly due to the energy and devotion of Calvinism.

Upon Elizabeth's death, in 1603, March 24th, the Crown passed to the Stuarts, of Scotland, Elizabeth being the last of the House of Tudor, whose members had reigned one hundred and eighteen years.

James VI., of Scotland, became King James I., of England. He was the son of Mary, Queen of Scots, and the grandson of Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII., and since his accession English Kings have been the rulers of Scotland, as well as England and Wales.

James was unfortunate in most things. He thought to exercise the power as sovereign as did Elizabeth, but Parliament refused to accede; he was unlucky in war, and when he died, in 1625, England hoped for better times. In James' reign the famous Gunpowder Plot of 1605 was exposed; there was high religious feeling of an unfriendly nature between differing sects; but, as an offset, England added largely to her possessions through the activity of her daring navigators.

Charles I., James I.'s son, was of an indifferent nature, wishing to please everyone and quick to make promises—most of which he never kept. He

enforced the severe laws against Catholics, quarreled with Parliament, and by following the bad advice of his favorite, the Duke of Buckingham, incurred the dislike of the people. Buckingham was finally assassinated, but the damage was already done. Charles was so vacillating that he did not hesitate to betray even his best friends, allowing his enemies to send them to the same scaffold upon which he was to end his own royal career.

The Irish insurrection of 1641 broke out shortly after the beheading of Strafford, Charles' friend, whom he had betrayed, under whose rule Ireland had been quiet. Native chieftains and bishops were the leaders of the revolt, and nearly 200,000 men, women and children were killed within a few weeks.

Charles could not subdue the rebellion, as Parliament, by this time, had deprived him of all authority. He finally rebelled against Parliament, and war between the King and the national legislature resulted.

Parliament had taken into their own hands Hull, Portsmouth, and the Tower of London, in which places were stored the arms and ammunition laid up for the defense of the kingdom. They now required that the King should give up to them the power of calling out the militia. Charles refused, for this would have made the Parliament absolute masters of England; but he saw plainly that he must either agree to all their demands, or maintain his rights by force.

On the 22nd of August, 1642, the King set up his standard at Nottingham. The first battle was fought on the 23rd of October, at Edge Hill, in Warwickshire. At Naseby, in 1645, Charles' forces were utterly routed, and two years later the King fell into the hands of Parliament.

Oliver Cromwell, leader of the Parliamentary forces, was virtually the autocrat and ruler of England; his men demanded Charles' life, and, in obedience to this, the remnants of Parliament, called the "Rump," tried Charles and sentenced him to death. The King was beheaded on the 30th of January, 1649.

On the scaffold Charles forgave his enemies, and prayed that his death might not be laid to their charge. Then he took off the jewel of the Garter and gave it to Bishop Juxon, with the word "Remember." Kneeling down

by the block, he spent a few moments in prayer, then gave the signal by stretching out his arms, and at one blow his head was struck off.

The executioner, whose face was hidden by a mask, held it up in sight of the people, saying, "This is the head of a traitor."

The news of the King's death was received throughout Europe with a thrill of horror. The Czar of Russia drove the English envoy from his court. The ambassador of France was withdrawn on the proclamation of the Republic.

The Protestant powers of the Continent seemed more anxious than any to disavow all connection with a Protestant people who had brought their King to the block. Holland took the lead in acts of open hostility to the new power as soon as the news of the execution reached The Hague. The States-General waited solemnly on the Prince of Wales, who took the title of Charles II., and recognized him as "Majesty," while they refused an audience to the English envoys.

Their Stadtholder, his brother-in-law, the Prince of Orange, was supported by popular sympathy in the aid and encouragement he afforded to Charles; and eleven ships of the English fleet, which had found a refuge at The Hague ever since their revolt from Parliament, were suffered to sail under Rupert's command, and to render the seas unsafe for English traders.

The danger, however, was far greater nearer home. In Scotland even the zealous Presbyterians, whom Cromwell had restored to power, refused to follow England on its rejection of monarchy. Argyle and his fellow-leaders proclaimed Charles II. as King on the news of his father's death; and at once dispatched an embassy to The Hague to invite him to ascend the throne.

In Ireland the factions who ever since the rebellion had turned the country into a chaos, the old Irish Catholics or native party, the Catholics of the English Pale, the Episcopalian Royalists, the Presbyterian Royalists of the north, had at last been brought to some sort of union by the diplomacy of Ormond; and called on Charles to land at once in a country where he would find three-fourths of its people devoted to his cause.

Of the dangers which threatened the new Commonwealth some were

more apparent than real. The rivalry of France and Spain, both anxious for its friendship, secured it from the hostility of the greater powers of the Continent; and the ill-will of Holland could be delayed, if not averted, by negotiations.

The acceptance of the Covenant was insisted on by Scotland, before it would formally receive Charles as its ruler, and nothing but necessity would induce him to comply with such a demand. On the side of Ireland the danger was more pressing, and an army of twelve thousand men was set apart for a vigorous prosecution of the Irish war.

But the real difficulties were the difficulties at home. The death of Charles gave fresh vigor to the royalist cause.

Charles was forty-eight years old at the time of his death. He left six children: Charles, who took the title of King; James, Duke of York; Mary, who had married the Prince of Orange; Henrietta, Elizabeth, and Henry.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

**Cromwell's Protectorate and the Commonwealth—His Despotic Rule—Dissolution of the "Long Parliament"—Charles II. on the Throne—Plague and Fire in London—James II.—William and Mary—"Good" Queen Anne, Last of the Stuarts—The Four Georges of Brunswick—William IV., the "Sailor King"—Victoria I.**

CROMWELL was proclaimed Lord Protector of the Commonwealth, the kingdom being obsolete, nearly five years after Charles' death. He dissolved Parliament with his troops and summoned one to his liking. He was solemnly installed in Westminster Hall, presented with the Bible, with the sword of state, with everything but the crown—for his army would not hear the name of King.

Before he was proclaimed, however, the government of England was, a portion of the time, vested in a Council of State, consisting of forty-one members, elected by what was left of the House of Commons of Parliament, this Council being entrusted with full executive power at home and abroad.

But if the "Rump" consented to profit by the work of the soldiers, it showed no will to signify its approval of it. A majority of the members of the Council declined the oath offered to them at their earliest meeting, pledging them to an approval of the King's death and the establishment of the Commonwealth.

In the nation at large the repudiation of the army's work was universal. Half the judges retired from the bench. Thousands of refusals met the demand of an engagement to be faithful to the Republic which was made from all beneficed clergymen and public functionaries.

It was not till May, and even then in spite of the ill-will of the citizens, that the Council ventured to proclaim the Commonwealth in London.

It was plain England had no mind to see her old parliamentary liberties set aside for a military rule. But in truth the army itself never dreamed of establishing such a rule. Still less did it dream of leaving the conduct of

affairs in the hands of the small body of members who still called themselves the House of Commons, a body which numbered hardly a hundred, and whose average attendance was little more than fifty. In reducing it to the mere shadow of a House the army had never contemplated its continuance as a permanent assembly; it had, in fact, insisted as a condition of even its temporary continuance that it should prepare a bill for the summoning of a fresh Parliament.

The plan put forward by the Council of Officers is still interesting as the basis of many later efforts toward parliamentary reform. It advised a dissolution in the spring, the assembling every two years of a new Parliament consisting of four hundred members, elected by all householders ratable to the poor, and a redistribution of seats which would have given the privilege or representation to every place of importance.

Paid military officers and civil officials were excluded from election. The plan was apparently accepted by the Commons, and a bill based on it was again and again discussed. But it was soon whispered about that the House had no mind to dissolve itself.

Whatever might be the hopes of the soldiers or their leaders, the shrewder statesmen who sat at Westminster knew that the country was eager to undo the work that had been done; and that the first effort of a fairly chosen Parliament would be to put an end to the Commonwealth and to religious liberty.

Their aim therefore was to gain time; to continue their rule till what they looked on as a passing phase of national feeling had disappeared, and till the great results which they had looked for from their policy both at home and abroad had reconciled the nation to the new system of government.

After the dissolution of the Council of State a provisional Council, consisting of eight officers of high rank and four civilians, with Cromwell at the head, was named, and this was the executive power of the nation. Cromwell, as Captain-General, was forced to recognize his responsibility for the maintenance of public order. The one power left in England was the power of the sword.

But, as in the revolution of 1648, so in the revolution of 1653, no thought of military despotism can be fairly traced in the acts of the general or the army. They were in fact far from regarding their position as a revolutionary one.

Though incapable of justification on any formal ground, their proceedings since the establishment of the Commonwealth had as yet been substantially in vindication of the rights of the country to representation and self-government; and public opinion had gone fairly with the army in its demand for a full and efficient body of representatives, as well as in its resistance to the project by which the Rump would have deprived half England of its right of election.

The Council decided upon the plan of convening a Parliament on a reformed basis of representation, though such a basis had no legal sanction. The House was to consist of four hundred members from England, thirty from Scotland, and thirty from Ireland. The seats hitherto assigned to small and rotten boroughs were transferred to larger constituencies, and for the most part to counties.

All special rights of voting in the election of members were abolished, and replaced by a general right of suffrage, based on the possession of real or personal property to the value of two hundred pounds. Catholics and "Malignants," as those who had fought for the King were called, were excluded for the while from the franchise.

The dread of disorder during the interval of its election, as well as a longing for "settlement," drove the Council to complete their work by pressing the office of "Protector" upon Cromwell.

If we follow his own statement, it was when they urged that the acceptance of such a Protectorate actually limited his power as Lord-General, and "bound his hands to act nothing without the consent of a Council until the Parliament," that the post was accepted.

The powers of the new Protector indeed were strictly limited. Though the members of the Council were originally named by him, each member was irremovable save by consent of the rest: their advice was necessary in all foreign affairs, their consent in matters of peace and war,



their approval in nominations to the great offices of state, or the disposal of the military or civil power. With this body, too, lay the choice of all future Protectors.

To the administrative check of the Council was added the political check of the Parliament.

Few Parliaments have ever been more memorable or more truly representative of the English people than the Parliament of 1654. It was the first Parliament where members from Scotland and Ireland sat side by side with those from England, as in the Parliament of to-day.

The members for rotten boroughs and pocket-boroughs had disappeared. In spite of the exclusion of royalists and Catholics from the polling-booths, and the arbitrary erasure of the names of a few ultra-republican members by the Council, the House had a better title to the name of a "free Parliament" than any which had sat before.

The freedom with which the electors had exercised their right of voting was seen indeed in the large number of Presbyterian members who were returned.

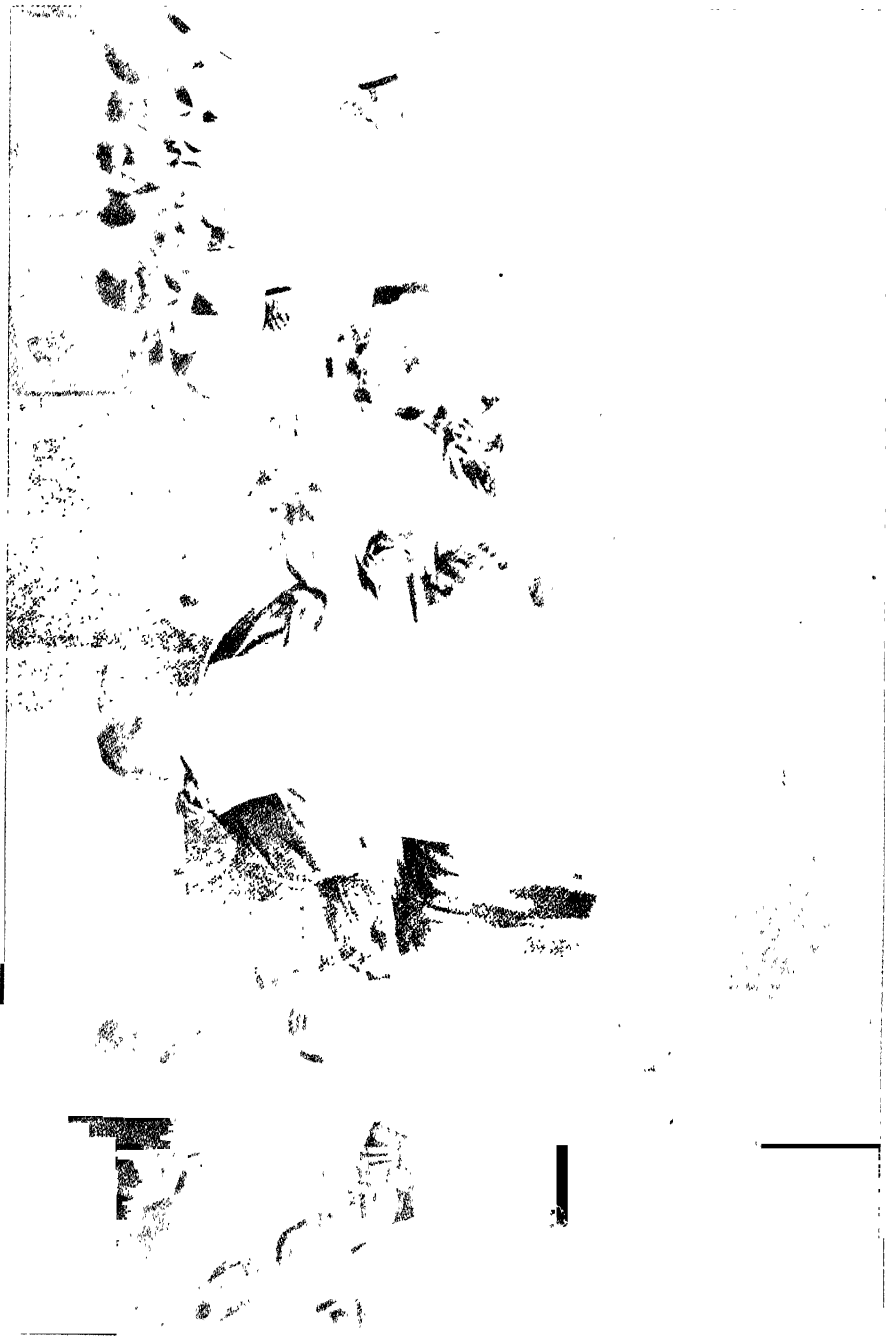
The first business of the House was clearly to consider the question of government; but Cromwell, angry and discontented, declared it dissolved in January, 1655.

The royalists were astir again; and he attributed their renewed hopes to the hostile attitude which he ascribed to Parliament. The army, which remained unpaid while the supplies were delayed, was seething with discontent.

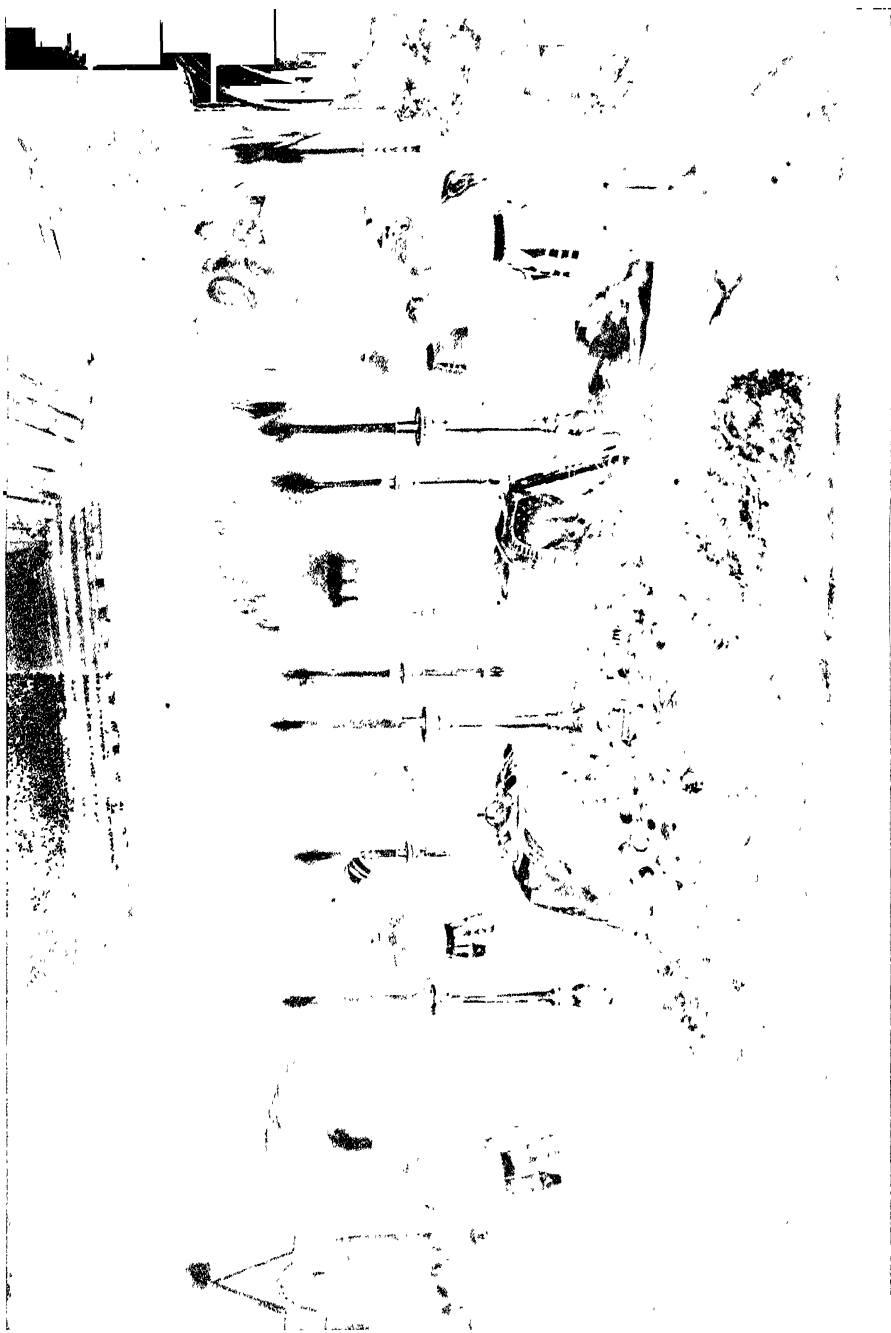
"It looks," said the Protector, "as if the laying grounds for a quarrel had rather been designed than to give the people settlement. Judge yourselves whether the contesting of things that were provided for by this government hath been profitable expense of time for the good of this nation."

The dissolution of the Parliament of 1654 was a turning point in the relations of England and the army. As yet neither the people nor the soldiers had fairly recognized the actual state of affairs.

From the revolution of 1648 the sword had been supreme, but its



THE DEATH OF QUEEN VICTORIA.  
The Last Mournful Scene Where Victoria the Good Passed Peacefully to Her Rest, Surrounded by Her Children  
and Grandchildren.



SCENE IN THE MORTUARY CHAPEL, OSBORNE.  
This drawing has been seen and approved by His Majesty, the King.

supremacy had been disguised by the continuance of the "Rump." When the "Rump" was expelled the military rule which followed still seemed only provisional.

The bulk of Englishmen and the bulk of the army itself looked on its attitude as simply imposed on it by necessity, and believed that with the assembly of a Parliament all would return to a legal course.

But Parliament had come and gone; and the army still refused to lay down the sword. On the contrary, it seemed at last to resolve to grasp frankly the power which it had so long shrunk from openly wielding.

All show of constitutional rule was now at an end. The Protectorate, deprived by its own act of all chance of legal sanction, became a simple tyranny.

But before the overpowering strength of the army even this general discontent was powerless. Yorkshire, where the royalist insurrection was expected to be most formidable, never ventured to rise at all. There were risings in Devon, Dorset, and the Welsh Marches, but they were quickly put down, and their leaders brought to the scaffold.

Easily, however, as the revolt was suppressed, the terror of the Government was seen in the energetic measures to which Cromwell resorted in the hope of securing order. The country was divided into ten military governments, each with a major-general at its head, who was empowered to disarm all papists and royalists, and to arrest suspected persons.

Funds for the support of this military despotism were provided by an Ordinance of the Council of State, which enacted that all who had at any time borne arms for the King should pay every year a tenth part of their income, in spite of the Act of Oblivion, as a fine.

The despotism of the major-generals was seconded by the older expedients of tyranny. The rejected clergy had been zealous in promoting the insurrection, and they were forbidden in revenge to act as chaplains or as tutors.

The press was placed under a strict censorship. Payment of taxes levied by the sole authority of the Protector was enforced by distraint; and when

a collector was sued in the courts for redress, the counsel for the prosecution were sent to the Tower.

If pardon indeed could ever be won for a tyranny, the wisdom and grandeur with which he used the power usurped would win pardon for the Protector. The greatest among the many great enterprises undertaken by the Long Parliament had been the union of the three Kingdoms: and that of Scotland with England had been brought about.

But its practical realization was left to Cromwell. In four months of hard fighting General Monk brought the Highlands to a new tranquillity; and the presence of an army of eight thousand men, backed by a line of forts, kept the most restless of the clans in good order.

The settlement of the country was brought about by the temperance and sagacity of Monk's successor, General Deane. No further interference with the Presbyterian system was attempted beyond the suppression of the General Assembly.

But religious liberty was resolutely protected, and Deane ventured even to interfere on behalf of the miserable victims whom Scotch bigotry was torturing and burning on the charge of witchcraft. Even steady royalists acknowledged the justice of the Government and the wonderful discipline of its troops.

Ireland proving rebellious Cromwell subdued it in a frightfully severe manner; he ruled like a despot at home, but he made the English flag respected throughout the world.

After his death, on September 3rd, 1658, being buried in Westminster Abbey, his son Richard was ostensibly Protector for two years, but the army was really the governing force. In March, 1660, the "Long Parliament" met, only to dissolve, having been in existence nineteen years, and a new one was chosen.

On May 8th, Charles, the son of Charles I., was proclaimed as King Charles II., and the latter was heartily welcomed by the people, who were tired of iron rule and no rule at all. Parliament had Cromwell's bones disinterred, hanged on a gibbet at Tyburn and then thrown into a hole under the gallows; many of those who voted for the death of Charles I. were

executed; many of those who had fought for Charles II. were neglected, and the King spent his time in amusements.

Charles restored the English Church and the bishops and clergy who had been deprived of their offices were reinstated. It was hoped some plan might be formed by which Churchmen and Presbyterians could agree, but the Presbyterians wanted too many changes.

In 1665 broke out the Great Plague of London. The city had been many times visited by the plague, for the old wooden houses and the narrow, winding streets harbored infection; but so terrible a pestilence as this had not been known since the Black Death, in the days of Edward III. It began in the winter, and while the weather continued cold not many persons died, though the number increased weekly. But in May, when the air grew warm and close, the sickness increased fearfully, and went on growing worse and worse till September, when the deaths were ten thousand a week. The King and court fled to Oxford, and all who could do so shut up their houses and shops and went away, carrying the infection with them.

About one hundred thousand persons perished during the pestilence, which was followed, on the 2nd of September, 1666, by the Great Fire. This broke out on Fish Street Hill, and a tempestuous wind, which was raging at the time, blew the flames from house to house and from street to street with frightful rapidity. Four days and four nights the fire burned furiously, till the ancient Cathedral of St. Paul's, eighty-nine churches, thirteen thousand houses, and many public buildings had been reduced to ashes.

Charles' reign was a turbulent one, and, altogether, most unsatisfactory to the people, for, among other things, he allowed the Dutch fleet, under De Ruyter, to sail up the Thames and burn the dockyards at Chatham, Charles having permitted the English navy to sadly deteriorate. He died February 6th, 1685, after a round of pleasure.

The entry of Charles II. into Whitehall marked a deep and lasting change in the temper of the English people. With it modern England began. The influences which had up to this time moulded her history, the

theological influence of the Reformation, the monarchical influence of the new kingship, the feudal influence of the Middle Ages, the yet earlier influence of tradition and custom, suddenly lost power over the minds of men.

From the moment of the Restoration we find ourselves all at once among the great currents of thought and activity which have gone on widening and deepening from that time to this.

The England around us becomes our own England, an England whose chief forces are industry and science, the love of popular freedom and of law, an England which presses steadily forward to a large social justice and equality, and which tends more and more to bring every custom and tradition, religious, intellectual, and political, to the test of pure reason.

Between modern thought, on some at least of its more important sides, and the thought of men before the Restoration there is a great gulf fixed. A political thinker in the present day would find it equally hard to discuss any point of statesmanship with Lord Burleigh or with Oliver Cromwell.

He would find no point of contact between their ideas of national life or national welfare, their conception of government or the ends of government, their mode of regarding economical and social questions, and his own.

But no gulf of this sort parts us from the men who followed the Restoration. From that time to this, whatever differences there may have been as to the practical conclusions drawn from them, there has been a substantial agreement as to the ground of our political, our social, our intellectual, and religious life.

Newton and Sir Humphry Davy could have talked together without a sense of severance. There would have been nothing to hinder a perfectly clear discussion on government or law between John Locke and Jeremy Bentham.

The change from the old England to the new was so startling we are apt to look on it as a more sudden change than it really was; and the outer aspect of the Restoration does much to strengthen this impression of suddenness.

The whole face of England was changed in an instant. All that was

noblest and best in Puritanism was whirled away with its pettiness and its tyranny in the current of the nation's hate. Religion had been turned into a system of political and social oppression, and it fell with that system's fall.

Godliness became a byword of scorn; sobriety in dress, in speech, in manners, was flouted as a mark of the detested Puritanism. Butler in his "Hudibras" poured insult on the past with a pedantic buffoonery for which the general hatred, far more than its humor, secured a hearing.

Dueling and raking became the marks of a fine gentleman; and grave divines winked at the follies of "honest fellows" who fought, gambled, swore, drank, and ended a day of debauchery by a night in the gutter. Life among men of fashion vibrated between frivolity and excess.

Vicious as the stage was when it opened its doors again on the fall of the Commonwealth it only reflected the general vice of the day. The Comedy of the Restoration borrowed everything from the contemporary Comedy of France save the poetry, the delicacy, and good taste which there veiled its grossness.

It is easy, however, to exaggerate the extent of this reaction. So far as we can judge from the memoirs of the time its more violent forms were practically confined to the capital and the court.

The mass of Englishmen were satisfied with getting back their may-poles and mince-pies; and a large part of the people remained Puritan in life and belief though they threw aside many of the outer characteristics of Puritanism.

Nor was the revolution in feeling as sudden as it seemed. Even if the political strength of Puritanism had remained unbroken its social influence must soon have ceased. The young Englishmen who grew up in the midst of civil war knew nothing of the bitter tyranny which gave its zeal and fire to the religion of their fathers.

From the social and religious anarchy around them, from the endless controversies and discussions of the time, they drank in the spirit of skepticism, of doubt, of free inquiry.

If religious enthusiasm had broken the spell of ecclesiastical tradition its own extravagance broke the spell of religious enthusiasm; and the new



generation turned in disgust to try forms of political government, and spiritual belief by the cooler and less fallible test of reason.

It is this rationalizing tendency of the popular mind, this indifference to the traditions and ideals of the past, this practical and experimental temper, which found its highest expression in the sudden popularity of the pursuit of physical science.

Of the two little companies of inquirers already noticed as gathering at the close of the Civil War, that which remained in the capital and had at last been broken up by the troubles of the Second Protectorate was revived at the Restoration by the return to London of the more eminent members of the group which had assembled at Oxford.

But the little company of philosophers had hardly begun their meetings at Gresham College when they found themselves objects of a general interest. Science suddenly became the fashion of the day.

Charles II. was himself a fair chemist, and took a keen interest in the problems of navigation.

Poets like Dryden and Cowley, courtiers like Sir Robert Murray and Sir Kenelm Digby, joined the scientific company to which in token of his sympathy with it the King gave the title of "The Royal Society." Statesmen felt honored at being chosen its presidents.

The definite establishment of the Royal Society in 1662 marks the opening of a great age of scientific discovery in England.

Almost every year of the half-century which followed saw some step made to a wider and truer knowledge of physical fact. The first national observatory rose at Greenwich, and modern astronomy began with the long series of observations which immortalized the name of Flamsteed.

His successor, Halley, undertook the investigation of the tides, of comets, and of terrestrial magnetism. Hooke improved the microscope and gave a fresh impulse to microscopical research.

Boyle made the air-pump a means of advancing the science of pneumatics, and became the founder of experimental chemistry.

Wilkins pointed forward to the science of philology in his scheme of a

universal language. Sydenham introduced a careful observation of nature and facts which changed the whole face of medicine.

The physiological researches of Willis first threw light upon the structure of the brain.

Woodward was the founder of mineralogy and John Ray was the first to raise zoölogy to the rank of a science; and the first scientific classification of animals was attempted by him.

Modern botany began with Ray's "History of Plants," and the researches of an Oxford professor, Robert Morrison; while Grow divided with Malpighi the credit of founding the study of vegetable physiology.

Great as some of these names undoubtedly are, they are lost in the luster of Isaac Newton. At twenty-three he facilitated the calculation of planetary movements by his theory of Fluxions. The optical discoveries to which he was led by his experiments with the prism, and which he partly disclosed in the lectures which he delivered as Mathematical Professor at Cambridge, were embodied in the theory of light which he laid before the Royal Society on becoming a Fellow of it.

His discovery of the law of gravitation had been made as early as 1666; but the erroneous estimate which was then generally received of the earth's diameter prevented him from disclosing it for sixteen years; and it was not till 1687, on the eve of the Revolution, that he revealed to the world his new theory of the Universe.

James II., Charles II.'s brother, then ascended the throne, and the first thing he did was to put the navy in good condition and declare his intention of upholding the Church of England. He failed to do the latter, however, for he celebrated Mass openly and with pomp, encouraged Catholicism and greatly offended his Protestant subjects.

The Duke of Monmouth's rebellion, he claiming to be a lawful son of Charles II., and defender of the Protestant religion, was easily put down; Monmouth was beheaded, together with hundreds of his followers, "Kirkes Lambs" being selected to do most of the bloody work, with the assistance of Judge Jefferies, the man of infamous memory, who presided at the "Bloody Assizes."

He hanged and quartered some hundreds of the prisoners, sentenced others to be flogged without mercy, and sent a thousand into slavery in the West Indies. James thought himself so firmly seated on the throne that he might venture to set aside the laws which forbade placing Catholics in high office. In the reign of Charles II. the Test Act had been passed, which kept Catholics out of office. During Monmouth's rebellion, the King increased the standing army, and placed several Roman Catholic officers over new regiments.

He hoped Parliament would alter the law, but, finding they were not inclined to do so, took upon himself to disregard it. He raised Catholics to high offices in the state as well as the army, and set Catholic governors over the finest colleges in Oxford; forbade the English clergy to preach those doctrines in which the English Church differed from the Roman, and when they refused he set up a new Court of High Commission, with Chancellor Jefferies at its head, to prosecute bishops and clergy who offended him.

Even Compton, Bishop of London, who had been the tutor of his daughters, was forbidden to exercise his office.

William, Prince of Orange, husband of the King's eldest daughter, had been watching all that took place in England. He had hoped England would join in league with Spain, Germany, and Holland to withstand the ambitions of the King of France, Louis XIV., but instead of opposing Louis, James secretly received money from him, as his brother Charles had done.

William did not openly interfere until 1688, when he appeared in England, at the head of a body of troops, and called on the nation to rise in defense of their religion and liberty.

The Prince bore these words embroidered in large letters on his flag: "I will maintain the liberties of England and the Protestant religion."

James fled, but was captured and returned to London. As William did not care to harm his wife's father he allowed James to go to France. At the time of King James' flight, the Prince of Orange and his army had not advanced beyond Hungerford, and the populace of London took

opportunity to plunder and destroy the Roman Catholic chapels and convents. The infamous Judge Jefferies was put in the Tower of London, where he died.

One great result of the Revolution, as it was called, was the passage by Parliament of the Bill of Rights, and this was the end of the long struggle between the sovereign and the nation which had been going on ever since the reign of James I. Since the Revolution, whatever wars England may have had abroad, she has had peace at home; for since James II. no English sovereign has attempted to set his own will above that of the people.

From the 11th of December, 1688, to the 13th of February, 1689, there was no King, and this period is called the Interregnum. William, Prince of Orange, and Mary, were proclaimed King and Queen on the latter date; the Prince was at this time thirty-eight, his wife twenty-six years of age. Meantime, King James had gone to Ireland, and William, meeting him and his forces at Boyne River, on the 1st (or 12th) of July, 1690, routed him. James fled to France and never returned.

Mary died in 1694, and three years later Louis XIV. acknowledged William as King of England. No previous contest had ever cost England so much money; and it was to provide for these great expenses that the National Debt first began.

James II. died in September, 1701, and Louis XIV. acknowledged the son of James as King of England. In the midst of the preparations for war William died, being injured by a fall from his horse, and breathed his last March 8th, 1702.

William was succeeded by Anne, his sister-in-law, who had married Prince George of Denmark. Her children were all dead, and as the son of James II. was a Catholic, he could not inherit the throne. The nearest Protestant relations of the royal family were the Princess Sophia of Brunswick and her son George, Elector of Hanover; and Parliament decided that the crown should go to them after the death of Anne. Sophia was the daughter of Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, and granddaughter of James I.

Anne's reign was distinguished chiefly for the victories of Marlborough. The battle of Blenheim, in 1704, where the French were defeated with

frightful loss, was rewarded by his grateful sovereign conferring a dukedom upon her victorious general. Some time after Marlborough fell into disgrace, was relieved of his command, and the consequence was the disgraceful peace of Utrecht, which lost to England most the advantages Marlborough's genius had won.

Another event of the reign of Anne was the capture of Gibraltar; the formal union of Scotland and England was also brought about, this being in 1707.

Queen Anne, who died on the 1st of August, 1714, was the last sovereign of the House of Stuart. Prince George, of Denmark, her husband, had died six years before. The House of Brunswick, or Hanover, now succeeded to the crown.

A number of great writers distinguished the reign of Queen Anne, the poetry of Pope and the prose writings of Addison being among the best.

The Princess Sophia, of Brunswick, having died a few weeks before Queen Anne, the crown thereupon passed to her son, the Elector of Hanover.

George I. became King of England when he was fifty-four years old. He was at first unpopular. His sympathies were entirely with the Whig party and he did not hesitate to remove from office all men who differed in opinions. This provoked the leaders of the Tories to lend assistance to the son of James II., James Stuart, who was planning to move against Great Britain, with the promised aid of Louis XIV. These plans, however, were frustrated by the death of Louis. Louis XV., his successor, being but a child, France was ruled by the Duke of Orleans as regent, and he was not inclined to go to war in behalf of the Stuarts. George I. reigned about thirteen years, his death occurring at Osnaburgh, in Germany, on June 11th, 1727.

When the first of the House of Hanover ascended the English throne, the event marked a change in the position of England as a member of the European Commonwealth. From the age of the Plantagenets to the age of the Revolution the country had stood apart from more than passing contact with the fortunes of the Continent.

In spite of the conflict with the Armada, Elizabeth aimed at the close, as at the beginning of her reign, mainly at keeping her realm as far as might be out of the struggle of western Europe against the ambition of Spain.

Its attitude of isolation was yet more marked when England stood aloof from the Thirty Years' War, and after a fitful outbreak of energy under Cromwell looked idly on at the earlier efforts of Louis XIV. to become master of Europe. But with the Revolution this attitude became impossible. In driving out the Stuarts William aimed mainly at enlisting England in the league against France; and France backed his effort by espousing the cause of the exiled King.

To prevent the undoing of all the Revolution had done, England was forced to join the Great Alliance of the European peoples, and reluctantly as she was drawn into it she at once found herself its head. Political and military genius set William and Marlborough in the forefront of the struggle; and the Peace of Utrecht left England the main barrier against the ambition of the House of Bourbon.

Nor was this a position from which any change of domestic policy could withdraw her. So long as a Stuart pretender threatened the throne of the Revolution, so long every adherent of the cause of the Revolution was forced to guard jealously against the supremacy of the power which could alone bring about a Jacobite restoration.

Not only did the Revolution set England irrevocably among the powers of Europe, but it assigned her a special place among them. The result of the alliance and the war had been to establish what was then called a "balance of power" between the great European states; a balance which rested indeed not so much on any natural equilibrium of forces as on a compromise wrung from warring nations by the exhaustion of a great struggle; but which, once recognized and established, could be adapted and readjusted, it was hoped, to the varying political conditions of the time.

Of this balance of power, as recognized and defined in the Treaty of Utrecht and its successors, England became the special guardian. Her insular position made her almost the one great state which could have no dreams of continental aggrandizement; while the main aim of her policy,

that of guarding the throne of the Revolution, secured her fidelity to the European settlement which offered an insuperable obstacle to a Jacobite invasion.

Her only interest lay in the maintenance of European peace on the basis of an observance of European treaties.

Of the twenty-five years between the Revolution and the Peace of Utrecht all but five were years of war, and the five were a mere breathing-space in which the combatants on either side were girding themselves for fresh hostilities. That the twenty-five years which followed were for Europe, as a whole, a time of peace was due in great measure to the zeal with which England watched over the settlement that had been brought about at Utrecht.

To a great extent her efforts averted war altogether,\* and when war could not be averted she brought it within as narrow limits and to as speedy an end as was possible. Diplomacy spent its ingenuity in countless choppings and changings of the smaller territories about the Mediterranean and elsewhere; but till the rise of Prussia under Frederick the Great it secured Europe as a whole from any world-wide struggle.

Nor was this maintenance of European peace all the gain the attitude of England brought with it. The stubborn policy of the Georgian statesmen has left its mark on our policy ever since. In struggling for peace and for the sanctity of treaties, even though the struggle was one of selfish interest, England took a ply which she never wholly lost.

Warlike and imperious as is her national temper, she has never been able to free herself from a sense that her business in the world is to seek peace alike for herself and for the nations about her, and that the best security for peace lies in her recognition, and whatever difficulties and seductions, of the force of international engagements and the sanctity of treaties.

A growing sense of the value of peace to an industrial nation, as by a growing sense of the moral evil and destructiveness of war, were strong influences on the peace-loving temper of the English people; but the sense of responsibility for the peace of the world, as a necessary condition of

tranquillity and freedom at home, which grew into life with the earlier years of the eighteenth century, were yet stronger.

This closer political contact with Europe was not the only result of the new attitude of England. Throughout the age of the Georges she, for the first time, exercised an intellectual and moral influence on the European world. Hitherto Italian and French impulses had told on English letters or on English thought, but neither our literature nor our philosophy had exercised any corresponding influence on the continent.

But with the Revolution of 1688 this ignorance came to an end. William and Marlborough carried more than English arms across the channel; they carried English ideas.

The combination of material and military greatness with a freedom of thought and action hardly known elsewhere, which was revealed in the England that sprang from the Revolution of 1688, imposed on the imagination of men.

For the first time in history foreigners were learning English, visiting England, seeking to understand English life and English opinion. The main curiosity that drew them was a political curiosity, but they carried back more than political conceptions.

Religious and philosophical notions crossed the channel with politics. The world learned that there was an English literature. It heard of Shakespeare, wept over Richardson, and bowed before the genius of Swift.

France, above all, was drawn to this study of a country so near to her, and yet so utterly unknown.

Such an influence could hardly have been aroused by English letters had they not given expression to what was the general temper of Europe at the time. The cessation of religious wars, the upgrowth of great states with a new political and administrative organization, the rapid progress of intelligence, showed their effect everywhere in the same rationalizing temper, extending not only over theology but over each department of thought, the same interest in political and social speculation, the same drift toward physical inquiry, the same tendency to a diffusion and popularization of knowledge.



Everywhere the tone of thought became secular, scientific, prosaic; everywhere men looked away from the past with a certain contempt; everywhere the social fusion which followed on the wreck of the Middle Ages was expressing itself in a vulgarization of ideas, in an appeal from the world of learning to the world of general intelligence, in a reliance on the "common sense" of mankind.

Nor was it only a unity of spirit which pervaded the literature of the eighteenth century. Everywhere there was as striking an identity of form. In poetry this showed itself in the death of the lyric, as in the universal popularity of the rhetorical ode, in the loss of all delight in variety of poetic measure, and in the growing restriction of verse to the single form of the ten-syllable line.

Prose, too, dropped everywhere its grandeur with its obscurity, and became the same quick, clear instrument of thought.

King George II. was forty-four years old at the time of his accession. His reign was marked by a number of wars, waged to retain his German possessions. Queen Caroline, his wife, displayed much tact and good judgment in the management of the government in the absence of the King.

Both the English and French had established colonies in North America and found a profitable trade with their New World possessions. It was not long before there was war between the two countries, England finally driving the French off of the North American continent.

The reign of George II. was brought to a close on the 25th day of October, 1760, by his sudden and unexpected death at the age of seventy-six years. He had reigned nearly thirty-four years. His wife died many years before. His eldest son, Frederic, Prince of Wales, had also died, and his eldest living son succeeded to the throne under the title of George III. The latter became King at the age of twenty-two, at a period when England had been very successful in almost all parts of the world in acquiring territory. Before George died he had lost the North American Colonies. During the latter part of his reign George III. became insane and his eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, was appointed regent.

The reign of George III., which continued, to all intents and purposes, through a period of nearly sixty years, witnessed many great and world-absorbing events.

King George saw the rise and fall of Napoleon Bonaparte, the second war with his old American Colonies, the marvelous advances in education, learning and material as well as literary matters, and had he lived a few years longer would have occupied the throne as long as his niece, Victoria.

First Consul Bonaparte's energy and ambition had, in 1800, changed the whole face of European affairs.

From this time until his final downfall England was Napoleon's inveterate enemy and would never consent to any sort of a compromise with him.

England was the only country Napoleon had not invaded and overrun, and while English and French troops came together but twice while Napoleon was personally on the scene, it was a rather remarkable fact that these two times were Napoleon's first and last battles—Toulon and Waterloo.

Napoleon, as Emperor, dominated Europe. On the 14th of October, 1806, a decisive victory at Jena laid North Germany at the Emperor's feet. From Berlin Napoleon marched into the heart of Poland to bring to terms the last opponent now left him on the continent; and though checked in the winter by the stubborn defense of the Russian forces on the field of Eylau, in the summer of 1807 a decisive victory at Friedland brought the Czar to consent to the Peace of Tilsit.

This marked an overthrow for the time of that European settlement and balance of power which had been established five years before by the Peace of Luneville. The change in his policy had been to a great extent forced on Napoleon; for the league of 1805 had shown that his plan of such a continental peace as would suffer him to concentrate his whole strength on an invasion of Britain was certain to be foiled by the fears of the continental states; and that an unquestioned supremacy over Europe was a first condition in the struggle with his great rival.

Even with such a supremacy, indeed, his plans for a descent on Britain

itself, or for winning the command of the sea which was the necessary preliminary to such a descent, still remained impracticable.

The battle of Trafalgar had settled the question of an invasion of England; and a thousand victories on land would not make him master, even for a few hours of the "silver streak" of sea between France and Albion, which barred his path. But Napoleon was far from abandoning his struggle against Britain; on the contrary, he saw in his mastery of Europe the means of giving fresh force and effectiveness to his attack in a quarter where his foe was still vulnerable.

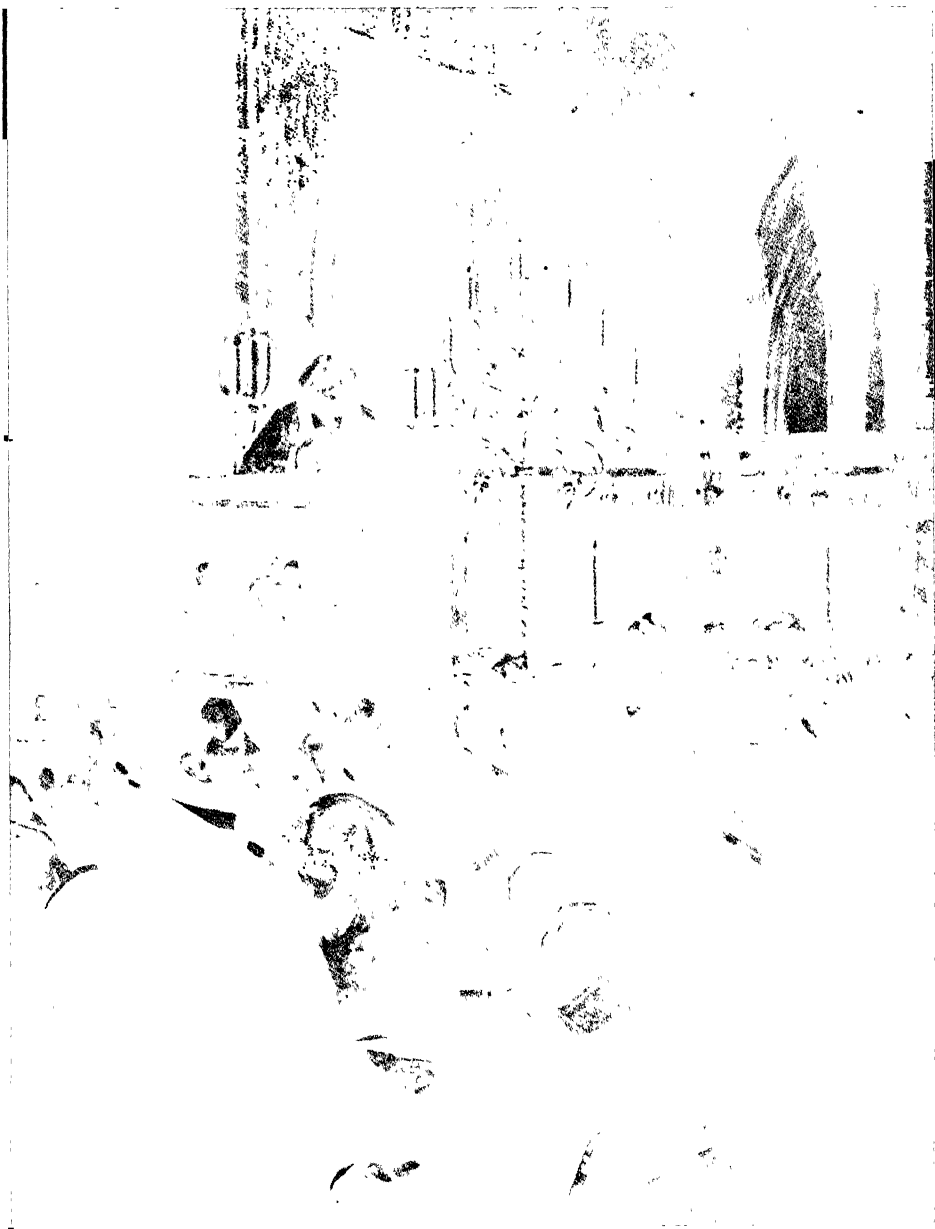
It was her wealth that had raised that European coalition against him which forced him to break camp at Boulogne; and in his mastery of Europe he saw the means of striking at her wealth. His earlier attempts at the enforcement of a "Continental System" had broken down with the failure of the Northern League; but he now saw a yet more effective means of realizing his dream.

It was this gigantic project which revealed itself as soon as Jena had laid Prussia at his feet. Napoleon was able to find a pretext for his new attack in England's own action. By a violent stretch of her rights as a combatant she had declared the whole coast occupied by France and its allies, from Dantzic to Trieste, to be in a state of blockade.

It was impossible to enforce such an order as this, but Napoleon, nevertheless, retorted by issuing the "Berlin decree," in November, 1806.

England fought Napoleon persistently, and by never-ceasing efforts brought about Waterloo.

George III. died January 29th, 1820. George IV. reigned ten years, William IV. seven years, and then the glorious rule of Victoria was ushered in.



DEATH OF QUEEN VICTORIA.  
The Services at Westminster Abbey on January 27th, Dean Bradley  
Preaching the Sermon.



EMBROIDERING THE ROYAL PALL AT THE ROYAL SCHOOL OF ART NEEDLEWORK, SOUTH KENSINGTON.





